





# THE STRONGEST SYSTEM

BOOK 05

*Xinfeng*

E PUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# **The Strongest System**

(最强的系统)

by

**Xinfeng**

(新丰)

# Synopsis

---

There is a type of person, his entire life is a legend.

There is a type of person, awesomeness overflows from his brows.

There is a type of person, his name is Lin Fan.

Everybody: “Lin Fan, I want your babies.”

A domineering life of swag and awesomeness, needs no explanation.

# Copyright by Lisa Hayes

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Kaos @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edits by AntiGod @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 401: Don't Insult My Family Technique!

---

"Oh well. Now that teacher is back, I have naturally something big I wish to attend to. It'll be troubling for me to bring you along with me. How about this? Go and look for your fellow classmates. Once I'm done with my stuff, I'll look for you guys." In front of his student, Lin Fan naturally had to show his disposition as a teacher.

"Yes, don't worry teacher. I'll go and look for all of them." Cao Tianjiao nodded his head excitedly. If they knew that their teacher was back, all of them would definitely be really excited!

Back then, their teacher had left suddenly without saying goodbye. They didn't even know what had happened. Not long later, the incident in the Great Yan Dynasty happened. After escaping from the dynasty, all of them had to wander as destitutes outside, suffering the cruelty of the world.

"Okay." Lin Fan nodded his head. Gently raising his hand, he tore a gap in the void and left.

By now, all the juniors of Cai Tianjiao were completely dumbfounded. They had not dared to speak a single word in front of Lin Fan, only listening with a respectful face.

After Lin Fan left and they calmed their nerves, they began to clamor excitedly.

"Senior brother, why have you never mentioned that you had such a powerful teacher!"

"That's right! Not only is he young, isn't his power level just way too frightening? He was so scary!"

"Let's not even begin to talk about his disposition! One look and one can definitely tell that he's someone extraordinary and peerless!"

"That palm strike just now... that was simply awesome! I doubt even greater celestial beings can be that strong! It felt as though the entire sky was about to collapse!"

...

Listening to the praises of his juniors, Cai Tianjiao's mouth twitched slightly with a look of pride.

"Of course! That's my teacher for you! Let me tell you guys. Back then, I and my classmates were the ones with the lowest potential within the entire school! Two years ago, my cultivation state was only that of a precelestial. It was only with the guidance of my teacher that my cultivation state could leap so far." Cai Tianjiao's mood was much more pleasant right now.

"Ah...That can't be right! Senior brother, you were only a postcelestial when you had entered the sect back then! With your current cultivation state right now, wasn't it all due to your own hard work?" A junior brother disagreed with him.

"That's right...!" The others nodded in agreement that it was due to his own hard work.

Looking at all of them, the look of gratitude flooded Cai Tianjiao's face once more. He swept his robes and looked up into the distant sky, "You guys don't understand..."

"If you don't say, how would we understand? Please tell us!"

"That's right...that's right!"

...

Cai Tianjiao smiled and shook his head, "You guys don't understand..."

'...' Everyone else.

...

Lin Fan had not expected the first person he would bump into upon returning to Cangling Continent to be an ex-student of his.

That was nice.

It had been two years. He should go and have a look.

The place where Saint Devil Sect used to be, he wondered how it was right now. Or perhaps, some people might have already taken over it.

Lin Fan's eyes were cold right now. Now that he was back, there was no way he would be satisfied without causing a hell of a ruckus. Otherwise, he would be letting himself down for the past two years of suffering.

With that, a figure darted across the sky.

The place which Saint Devil Sect used to occupy was a prosperous piece of land where Fengshui was plentiful. Even though there were barely any structures left after that massive war, there were still many people who eyed it.

And right now, that place was occupied by Qiankun Sect.

After that great war, the nine sects had split up the wealth of Saint Devil Sect equally. With that, this entire place was given to Qiankun Sect.

The place where Qiankun Sect was situated initially was a pretty decent place. However, they coveted this place where Saint Devil Sect was. After Saint Devil Sect's destruction, the Grandmaster of Qiankun Sect ordered their entire sect to move over to this location.

Qiankun Sect's Training Grounds...

Countless of disciples were training tirelessly.

'URGH...!'

A series of loud grunts rang through the sky, as all the disciples were hard at training up.

A figure glided through the entire training grounds like a dragon. He was emanating hot air consistently, as though his body was



filled with boiling water.

‘Tiger’s Roar!’

A Qiankun Sect disciple filled with vigor landed a punch on a motionless person standing there.

Bam!

A dull thud rang out, accompanied by a loud cry.

The person who was struck collapsed onto the ground while spitting out blood. His eyes were filled with hatred.

"Hmph, trash. Can't even take a punch." The Qiankun Sect disciple looked coldly at the punching bag who was sent flying, and his lips curled in disdain.

The surrounding Qiankun Sect disciples gathered and laughed, "Hey, senior brother! These bunch of punching bags that are leftovers from the old Saint Devil Sect. How can they still spit out blood after training their Titanium Grade Demon Body for such a long time? What a bunch of weeps! Why's the Grandmaster even keeping them alive?"

"Oh, that's something you guys don't understand. The Grandmaster mentioned that cultivation requires one to have practical fighting experience. These guys used to be punching bags of Saint Devil Sect, and they've trained the lowest possible skill of physical body strengthening. Even though it's pretty useless, they won't die that easily. Especially when that Titanium Grade Demon Body is trained to its peak, they can take quite the beating."

"Oh, so that's the case! Seems like these punching bags of the Saint Devil Sect are still pretty useful, eh? Well, we've killed quite a few in the past two years. These are the only ones left. Senior brother, you've got to hold it in! Leave some of them for us!"

"HAHA. Of course, of course!" The Qiankun Sect disciple laughed maniacally. He looked the punching bag viciously, "Why? You're indignant? All of you punching bags from Saint Devil Sect are a

bunch of trashes!"

Some of the remaining punching bags from Saint Devil Sect looked at these Qiankun Sect disciples with a raging fire. But what could they do?

They were only alive right now under their mercy.

Even though they were punching bags back in Saint Devil Sect, they would still be left with some dignity and mercy. However, these Qiankun Sect disciples were more vicious than the other. None of them took them as human beings.

During that battle back then, they were nothing but punching bags who could do nothing. Eventually, they were captured as slaves after Saint Devil Sect was destroyed.

They thought that they might be spared by these sects. To think that the Qiankun Sect Grandmaster would have an eye on them and keep them alive just to be punching bags for his disciples.

Wang Xiaoliu gripped his fists tightly. Looking at his fellow punching bags from Saint Devil Sect, he gritted his teeth. Even though he feared death in his heart, he had enough.

"I've had enough! I want to challenge you! Fine, I'll acknowledge being Saint Devil Sect's punching bag! But to be punching bags for you guys? I can't take that anymore! What else can you do to me other than kill me? I ain't afraid!" Wang Xiaoliu lashed out at that Qiankun Sect disciple.

'HAHAHAHAHA...!'

All the surrounding Qiankun Sect disciples burst out laughing.

This guy was just courting his own death!

To think that he would even think of resisting at this point! What a joke!

"Xiaoliu...!" Within the past few years, the relationship of these punching bags had grown even stronger. They had thought of

resisting earlier on, but this was the enemy's territory. What could they even do? Looking at Xiaoliu resisting for them, their hearts began to worry.

"Oh, you? What do you know? You want to beat us with your Titanium Grade Demon Body?" The Qiankun Sect disciple burst out laughing wildly. He flexed his muscles, causing one to feel intimidated by them.

Wang Xiaoliu ground his teeth, "With my family technique."

'HAHAHAHAHA...!' Everyone started laughing once more, as though they had heard the funniest joke in the entire world.

Family technique? What a bloody damned joke!

"Come, I'll see just what sort of dogsh\*t family technique you have."

"I'LL FIGHT YOU! DON'T INSULT MY FAMILY TECHNIQUE!" With a holler, Wang Xiaoliu darted towards that Qiankun Sect disciple.

'HAHAHA...!' Looking at this punching bag who couldn't even muster a proper stance, all the disciples started jeering.

In their eyes, trash would always be trash. Family technique? Joke. What a joke!

## Chapter 402: Start Shivering

---

"Hmph, since you want to die. Your father shall grant you your wish." Looking at Wang Xiaoliu, who was dashing towards him, the Qiankun Sect disciple gripped his fists with his blood pumping.

Wang Xiaoliu's face was resolute as he gritted his teeth. Even though his Titanium Grade Demon Body was already at its peak state, he knew that he was no match for this disciple before him.

But, so what? No matter what, he would pit his life against this person.

BAM!

As the punch landed on Wang Xiaoliu's chest, the energy spread out violently.

The Qiankun Sect disciple smirked. This punch would definitely take his life.

But at this moment, he was shocked to find out that even though Wang Xiaoliu has taken his punch, he was still gripping on tightly to the Qiankun Sect disciple's wrist like a fly that didn't know its place.

"Hmph, know your place!" The Qiankun Sect disciple hollered out. To think that this punching bag was thinking of retaliating! How brazen!

"Hehe...!" Wang Xiaoliu glared at this man fixedly, spurting a mouthful of fresh blood. He then laughed out sinisterly, "How dare you laugh at my family technique. I'll show you!"

Suddenly, Wang Xiaoliu's hand reached out.

‘Monkey steals peaches!’

Even though it was a simple move, this was Wang Xiaoliu's family's special technique. Once upon a time, Wang Xiaoliu's family was a distinguished one who specialized in Monkey Steals

Peaches. In the end, they fell from grace. The reason behind the fall should be due to the fact that there were no descendants who could properly grasp the essence of Monkey Steals Peaches.

Looking at the situation, the Qiankun Sect disciple was startled momentarily before shouting out angrily, "How dare you employ such despicable moves!"

Wang Xiaoliu's face changed. He had not expected the other party to react to this!

BAM!

The Qiankun Sect disciple sent a kick flying towards Wang Xiaoliu's chest. In that instant, Wang Xiaoliu was sent flying with blood spraying out of his mouth.

'URGH...!'

Wang Xiaoliu laid on the ground. His face was dazed with a look of disbelief, 'How could he see through it...? I thought I've clearly mastered the essence of my family technique...!'

Looking at the pitiful state of Wang Xiaoliu, all the surrounding punching bags shuddered in fear. This was no good. There was definitely going to be a tragedy.

"Hmph, trash! You dare to claim that such a despicable move is your family's secret technique? What a bloody big joke!" The Qiankun Sect disciple laughed wildly.

Lying on the ground, Wang Xiaoliu gripped his fists tightly. How could his family technique be trash? His family had grown to power in the past just because of that!

"Hmph, looking at a useless punching bag like that makes me angry. Whack him! If he dies, throw him out to feed the dogs!"

"Yes...!"

Instantly, a bunch of Qiankun Sect disciples surrounded Wang Xiaoliu and rained punches and kicks on him.

Wang Xiaoliu curled up into a ball, enduring the beating silently.

He wanted to retaliate. But his hands were still quivering.

At this moment, he finally felt the fear of death.

Just as they were whacking him, a torn and tattered blue book fell out from Wang Xiaoliu's chest.

A sharp-eyed Qiankun Sect disciple picked it up before he burst out laughing.

"HAHA! Hey guys, take a look! This is his so-called family technique Monkey Steals Peaches...!"

Looking at the time-worn and tattered cover, everyone burst out laughing frantically.

"RETURN IT TO ME!" Wang Xiaoliu howled out in anger.

Rip.

That disciple took the book in front of Wang Xiaoliu and shred it into pieces right in his face.

"What a joke! Family technique? A deplorable move as such would only be considered as a treasure by trash like you!"

Wang Xiaoliu gripped his fists, "IT'S NOT TRASH...!"

"It's trash." All the Qiankun Sect disciples jeered.

"It's not...!" Wang Xiaoliu stood up and looked at everyone with reddened eyes.

Looking at his eyes, the masses were startled for a moment. Recovering from the astonishment, that embarrassment turned into rage.

"A trash is a trash! Bloody punching bag! Speak anymore and I shall rip out your tongue!"

Wang Xiaoliu looked at these Qiankun Sect disciples and his heart shuddered. Looking at the shredded pieces on the floor, his heart was equally shredded.

He truly wanted to reply that it was not trash. However, he was filled with fear right now.

"If you don't want to die, you better repeat after me: 'My family technique is trash'." The fierce-looking Qiankun Sect disciple glared at Wang Xiaoliu, toying with him.

Wang Xiaoliu was at a loss right now.

SHING!

A sharp blade appeared in the Qiankun Sect disciple's hand. It was as though the only outcome for Wang Xiaoliu if he did not repeat those words was death.

"Brother Xiaoliu, say it!" The other punching bags urged him hurriedly.

Listening to the voices of the masses, Wang Xiaoliu's heart was in a mess right now.

"Hurry up and say it! Otherwise, I'll slice off your head clean...!" The Qiankun Sect disciple hollered viciously.

Wang Xiaoliu gripped his fists tightly. This was the skill that was handed down by his ancestors. It represented the most glorious moments of his family's history!

Wang Xiaoliu could not help but recall his father's final words before he died, "Xiaoliu...Xiaoliu. Monkey Steals Peaches is the core of our family. You must do well to comprehend the essence of it so that you do not bring shame to its name!"

...

Shing.

Suddenly, the sharp blade had found its way to Wang Xiaoliu's neck. The razor-edged sword aura sliced at Xiaoliu's neck. If he did not say it, the next second, his head would roll on the ground.

Xiaoliu was totally lost right now. His heart was in a state of despair. He closed his eyes gently. He had decided. Even if he were

to die right now, he wouldn't say it.

"It's not trash..."

Suddenly, a loud voice permeated from the sky above.

Everyone was stunned, wondering what happened.

Wang Xiaoliu opened his eyes as well, searching for the source of the voice. When he looked up into the sky, he saw a figure floating there. However, the scorching sunlight was piercing his eyes, so he couldn't make out the figure floating there properly.

"Monkey Steals Peaches is an extremely powerful skill. If that skill is trash, then every other skill in this world is trash."

Lin Fan floated in the air. Looking at the scene of the people bullied below, he couldn't help but recall back those memories of the past...

...

"Big bro! This is my family technique! You're the genius amongst us, big bro! You must fight on for us!" Taking Lin Fan as a hero, Wang Xiaoliu had handed over his family technique easily to Lin Fan.

Back then, Lin Fan was filled with gratitude. He swore to himself, 'When I come to dominate the world one day, I will ensure your success.'

That was the promise that Lin Fan had made to Wang Xiaoliu back then.

Even though Wang Xiaoliu did not reply, Lin Fan could tell that the other party had not thought this far, nor he took his words entirely to heart.

Now that he was the strongest in Xuanhuang World, someone who could suppress every single being, it was time for him to fulfill that promise.

...



Wang Xiaoliu looked up at the man in the sky. This was the first time he had heard anyone say that his family technique wasn't a piece of trash. As such, he was really emotional right now.

Yet, he couldn't make out the features of the other party.

Lin Fan gradually descended.

As Wang Xiaoliu slowly made out the features of the other party, his face slowly turned into one of disbelief.

He would never forget that face.

This face. It reminded him of...of that man...!

"Xiaoliu, seems like we're truly fated, eh?" Lin Fan's mouth curled into a smile.

"BIG BRO...!" Wang Xiaoliu shuddered emotionally. He had not expected the other party to be his ex-punching bag comrade, Lin Fan!

Back then, Lin Fan had the balls to fight against the disciples of the sect. With that, he earned everyone's respect. Wang Xiaoliu took out his family technique and handed it to him.

And with that, he recognized this man as a big brother.

## Chapter 403: How Could He Have Not Known Something So Simple?

---

"Fret not, little brother..." Lin Fan smiled calmly, stretching out his hand and motioning for them to not feel worried.

Regarding Monkey Steals Peaches, Lin Fan was filled with gratitude towards Wang Xiaoliu. After all, if Wang Xiaoliu had not given him the skill so selflessly, Lin Fan's path to greatness would not have been this smooth.

This was a really sick skill. Even sick was an understatement for it. All these years, Lin Fan had managed to gain the upper hand in countless situations just because of it.

As for why Wang Xiaoliu had yet to comprehend the essence of it, Lin Fan was puzzled as well.

Perhaps, this skill was truly handcrafted for someone just like Lin Fan.

Right now, the other punching bags from Saint Devil Sect looked at this man curiously. He looked pretty familiar, yet they could not really remember who he was.

Even though Lin Fan was pretty famous in the punching bag gang back in Saint Devil Sect, not everyone knew about him.

Furthermore, there were quite a number of punching bags who were killed mercilessly by these Qiankun Sect disciples in the past two years. With that, there was practically nothing left of the punching bag gang.

...

"Who are you?" The Qiankun Sect disciple glared at Lin Fan coldly.

He had not expected this man to be an acquaintance of these punching bags. That was weird.

"Xiaoliu, did this sect take part in the annihilation of Saint Devil Sect back then?" Ignoring that Qiankun Sect disciple, Lin Fan asked Xiaoliu directly.

"Yes, they are Qiankun Sect." Wang Xiaoliu replied hurriedly.

The moment Xiaoliu finished his words, the Qiankun Sect disciple's face turned cold. With a loud holler, he darted forward, wanting to slice off Xiaoliu's head.

"Hmph." Looking at the brazen act of this disciple, Lin Fan snorted loudly. He disappeared from where he was and retrieved a specially crafted glove.

'Monkey Steals Peaches.'

Everything happened at lightning speed. No one ever saw what had happened. All they saw was the Qiankun Sect disciple lying on the ground, his hands covering his crotch while wailing.

To this disciple, life was extremely bleak right now. The only thing he could feel was the swelling pain of his nuggets surging up his head.

"Xiaoliu. Back then, you handed me the ultimate move of Monkey Steals Peaches. Today, I shall demonstrate to you just how powerful your skill is." Lin Fan had wanted to slap the other party to death. But right now, he had a change of mind.

He felt that he ought to give Wang Xiaoliu some hope.

For the past few generations, no one in Wang Xiaoliu's family had comprehended the essence of Monkey Steals Peaches. As such, his family had fallen from their graceful position in society. If Lin Fan didn't glorify Monkey Steals Peaches once more, Wang Xiaoliu might truly lose all hope in this family technique of his.

Now that Lin Fan had even evolved Monkey Steals Peaches to Twisting Heaven and Earth, the benefits were countless.

But one must not forget the roots of Monkey Steals Peaches.

Alright then, today, Lin Fan would use it and display the most potent side of Monkey Steals Peaches.

Wang Xiaoliu looked at Lin Fan blankly. He had not expected big bro to actually deploy Monkey Steals Peaches against the enemy!

By now, Wang Xiaoliu had an urge to cry out emotionally.

He had always believed that his family technique was really strong. However, the fact that no one in his family had comprehended it for a few generations had caused the outside world to view this skill as nothing but deplorable. But through big bro, he could finally see hope.

Looking at the Qiankun Sect disciple who was groveling on the ground, a weird sensation filled Wang Xiaoliu's heart.

Was this the true power of Monkey Steals Peaches?

"Xiaoliu, Monkey Steals Peaches is a heaven-defying skill. With it, you can negate all defenses and cause the other party to feel an immense pain." Lin Fan explained coolly.

Wang Xiaoliu looked at Lin Fan silently. He then looked at the Qiankun Sect disciple once more and got excited.

So, this was indeed the power of his family technique, Monkey Steals Peaches! Incredible!

Looking at the scene before them, all the other Qiankun Sect disciples retreated slightly in fear.

The state of their senior brother sent a chill down their spines.

What a vicious move...!

"ARGH...IT HURTS...!" The disciple howled at the top of his lungs. His initially flushed red face was now pale as a sheet. In fact, even the thought of suicide crossed his mind right now.

It was a feeling like he would die if he didn't continue to hold on to his crotch.

Painful... Absolutely painful! This was a pain no one could endure at all!

"Just who is this little junior who has come to my Qiankun Sect to be so insolent?" Just then, a few figures appeared on the training grounds.

"Grandmaster...!"

"Elder...!"

Looking at these figures, Lin Fan curled into a cold smile. Especially that Grandmaster, that was a face that Lin Fan would never forget for the rest of his life.

"Who are you!" Qian Kunzi looked at this young man. He then looked at his disciple who was quivering on the floor before frowning and hollering.

Seeing Qian Kunzi's arrival, Wang Xiaoliu and the other punching bags could not help but shiver in fear. They were thoroughly afraid from the bottom of their hearts.

This was an extremely scary man.

At the same time, Wang Xiaoliu and the others could not help but worry.

They knew that their big bro had gotten way stronger in these past two years. But even then, he might not be the match of Qian Kunzi just yet.

"Grandmaster, why are you wasting your breath on him! How dare this intruder step foot into Qiankun Sect? Let's just take him down!" A slightly bald elder remarked.

'Ho? Since when was this Qiankun Sect's place? This is the Saint Devil Sect.'" Lin Fan glared at Qian Kunzi.

A fiery flame was raging within Lin Fan's heart. However, he soothed it down.

It would be a waste to let the other party die an easy death.

He would take his time to torment this person. This person must know what it was like to experience it.

The Lin's Style of Torment.

The moment Lin Fan finished his words, the face of Qian Kunzi changed, "Who exactly are you?"

Even though two whole years had passed, these people from Qiankun Sect still had an uneasy feeling. Looking carefully at Lin Fan, Qian Kunzi jolted for a second, as though he had recalled something.

"It's you, that b\*stard dreg."

"B\*stard dreg? That does make me feel embarrassed. But well, you're right. That's me alright." Lin Fan laughed helplessly.

"The God Blood is on you." Qian Kunzi's face froze up before laughing out wildly, "You had a way out of all these, yet you chose to ignore that and come down back to Hell once more. I've been searching for you for the past two years. To think that you would turn up on my doorsteps on your own! Amazing. Seems like I hadn't wasted all my efforts!"

The moment he heard the words 'God Blood', Lin Fan's blood boiled. Even though he had already absorbed the God Blood, he did not know what its effects were. Hence, it was almost as though there was no effects for him.

However, it was all because of this God Blood that the entire Saint Devil Sect was destroyed...!

Damn it. HOW WAS THAT WORTH IT?

Qian Kunzi sized Lin Fan up properly. His aura was practically non-existent. Seemed like he couldn't have gotten that strong after all. In the past two years, all nine great sects had expended all their efforts into looking for him. However, it was as though he had disappeared from the entire face of this world.

Seemed like that old fogey from Saint Devil Sect still had some tricks up his sleeves to be able to hide someone so deeply and thoroughly.

"Big bro...!" Wang Xiaoliu was worried.

Lin Fan waved his hand in nonchalance. Smiling and stepping up slightly, he continued, "That's right, I'm here right at your doorsteps now, Grandmaster Qiankun. Why? Are you thinking of killing me?"

Qian Kunzi looked at Lin Fan and burst out laughing, "As long as you're obedient, I'll promise you get to keep your life."

To Qian Kunzi, this lad was a trash two years ago. Even if he met some sort of miracle in the past two years, how strong could he have gotten? Naturally, Qian Kunzi wasn't worried in the least bit.

But just then, a loud voice boomed out.

'Monkey Steals Peaches.'

'ARGH...!!!'

Everyone's jaws dropped to the ground, unable to believe the scene that was happening right before them.

The gleeful look on Qian Kunzi's face had turned ever more tragic.

It was as though the most dreadful thing in his life had just happened. Hands at his crotch, he squatted down in slow motion.

This tragic and sorrowful cry rang out across the entire Qiankun Sect. This was a melancholic wail. There was nothing in this world that could compare to the morose tone of this cry.

Lin Fan was unbothered in the least bit by the state of Qian Kunzi. He turned around slowly and looked at Wang Xiaoliu.

"Did you see that? The essence of Monkey Steals Peaches is for you to not rush headstrong in. You've got to wait till the enemy is unprepared. Stretch out, pull, and give it a good rumbling. Of

course, for the sake of your health, you've got to prepare some gloves or the likes. Who knows what sort of diseases dirty, stinky old men like these have?"

Looking at everything, Wang Xiaoliu could only nod his head blankly.

'Daddy...! Our family's Monkey Steals Peaches has finally been glorified! Even the Grandmaster of a great sect has fallen prey to it!' Wang Xiaoliu looked up into the sky as two streams of hot tears poured down his face freely. This was a demonstration of his emotions.

At the same time, he finally began to understand the essence of Monkey Steals Peaches.

Shifty and opportunistic. That was the way to go about it.

Something as easy as such, how could he have taken so long to understand?



# Chapter 404: Heaven-Piercing Treasure

## Aura

---

It had been a long time since Lin Fan had used Monkey Steals Peaches, or even Twisting Heaven and Earth for that matter of fact. After all, these were skills that disrupted the balance of Heaven and Earth really intensely.

And, the most crucial point was that he already had the True Origins Crushing Kick right now. Hence, there was no need for him to intentionally resort to Twisting Heaven and Earth.

However, for the sake of allowing Wang Xiaoliu's confidence to be regained, Lin Fan had to do a proper demonstration.

As for this Grandmaster Qiankun who was once so strong in Lin Fan's eyes? Naturally, he was the best candidate for the demonstration.

...

This tragic cry was chilling. Even the elders nearby could only watch with befuddled eyes.

What in the world had just happened?!

"You...!" Elder Di Zhonghai glared at Lin Fan in a rage.

However, the moment his eyes moved towards Lin Fan's right hand, he could not help but retreat back a few steps.

A gentle pain in his nuggets began to surge up to his head.

Looking at everyone else, Lin Fan smirked. He pinched his fingers repeatedly before turning his gaze down and glaring at everyone with a sinister look, "I'm here for revenge today. None of you shall even dream of escaping."

All the elders of Qiankun Sect were astonished. Glancing at one another, they hollered back, "Don't you dare go overboard...! With

just you alone?!"

Lin Fan chuckled, "Give it a try then."

"BRAZEN...!" In that instant, all of those elders burst out with an immense amount of energy, slapping towards Lin Fan with palm strikes. These strikes had a tremendous aura. In the eyes of Wang Xiaoliu and the others, this was practically enough to destroy the world.

Lin Fan stood and looked at these people calmly. Their cultivation states were too weak. So weak that he wasn't interested in the least bit. Or rather, it would be more accurate to say that he could even squash them like ants with the flip of his palm.

"Boss, be careful!" Looking at this scene, Wang Xiaoliu could not help but exclaim out in worry. In Wang Xiaoliu's eyes, the fact that Lin Fan was standing there motionlessly was a sign that he should be rooted in fear.

BAM!

The six elders let out a gleeful smile. Their strikes of full power had landed successfully on the other party.

But in that instant, their faces changed.

"Weak. Simply too weak..." Lin Fan laughed coldly. Activating True Origins Crushing Kick, he sent a kick towards all of their crotches.

'Argh...!'

'ARGH...!!!'

One by one, the sounds of their nuggets exploding rang through the skies.

The six elders lied on the ground, their hands covering their crotches as they rolled around in pain without a single care of their image any longer.

Painful...PAINFUL! THIS WAS BLOODY PAINFUL...!

It was so painful that they were starting to doubt the very existence of life.

Looking at the scene, all the surrounding Qiankun Sect disciples could only gape with frightful eyes.

As Lin Fan cast his gaze on them, all of their faces turned pale with shock.

They were truly fearful right now.

To think that the Grandmaster and all the other elders could not even withstand a single strike from the other party! What sort of a terrifying existence was he?!

Lin Fan looked at these Qiankun Sect disciples.

For every debt to be collected, there was a debtor. Lin Fan wasn't someone who would involve others or destroy the sects of others for no reason.

These disciples here had no right to take part in that battle back then. They were not involved.

"Y'all... Scram." Lin Fan muttered these words softly.

Instantly, all of the disciples sprinted as quickly as they could away from the sect out of the mountains. Be it inner sect or outer sect disciples, none of them dared to stay any longer. They didn't even dare to pack their belongings before running off without a single word.

...

"Boss...!" Wang Xiaoliu looked at Lin Fan with a face of respect.

The other punching bag disciples were the same. Domineering and imposing... To think that Grandmaster Qiankun, who was practically invincible in their eyes, would be as weak as a chicken in front of Lin Fan.

"Xiaoliu, don't worry. The promise I made to you those years ago that you'll definitely soar in life, I'll definitely fulfill it. I guarantee

you that your life from henceforth will change entirely." Lin Fan continued.

"Boss, that wasn't what I was referring to. Just the fact that you could glorify my family technique, Monkey Steals Peaches, to this state of mastery... I'm already grateful enough for that!" Wang Xiaoliu replied in gratitude.

"It's alright. These are two different things. Wait for me at the back. I've still got stuff to finish settling here."

"Yes." Wang Xiaoliu and the others nodded their heads and headed off.

Looking at the seven men lying on the ground, Lin Fan smiled with a frosty look.

'You reap what you sow.' Now that Yours Truly was back, none of them should even dream of escaping this.

Greed?

Fair enough. HAHA. Yours Truly would use that vice of greed to lure all of them back here.

From his storage, Lin Fan took out the storage ring of Chen Xuan. Even though this man dared to proclaim himself as someone blessed from the Heavens, he did do pretty well. In just the span of a single year, he had collected tons of valuable treasures. And now, these treasures were about to show their worth.

Lin Fan poured out all the treasures within. They piled up like a small little mountain on their own. These were treasures that people of Cangling Continent could never ever obtain.

After all, Chen Xuan did have 60 energy grid line chains to his command. Therefore, the items he would take an eye or liking to would definitely be some peerless and priceless treasures.

Looking at these precious items, Lin Fan smirked coldly and flicked his robes.

‘Treasure Aura! Go forth and attract those dumbf\*cks back for Yours Truly!’

BOOM!

With that, a beam of treasure aura shot up straight into the sky.

Wang Xiaoliu and the others glared at the light beam, stunned and in a daze. They did not know what that was. But by the looks of it, this thing looked pretty damn cool. It seemed to be something really powerful.

Lin Fan looked at this treasure aura. "Seems like it looks attractive, but it's not enough. Fine, I'll just throw everything out and see who'll come for it. But, they'll have to see if they've got the life to get away with it."

‘Energy grid line chains, come out!’

Energy grid line chains could be considered as a form of treasure as well. With that, Lin Fan tossed all 60 energy grid line chains of Chen Xuan into the mix of treasures.

An even rougher beam of treasure aura burst out into the sky, creating a strange phenomenon.

A vortex appeared above the sky, with lightning rumbling within it.

This was the process of the formation of a treasure guardian spirit. Once the treasure aura hit a sufficient capacity, it would result in the formation of a treasure guardian spirit catastrophe. If it could tide through the catastrophe, a treasure guardian spirit would be formed. And if it couldn't, all the treasures would disappear into dust.

"Get lost...!" Looking at the skies, Lin Fan slapped his palm outwards.

Suddenly, the entire catastrophe ripped apart and dissipated.

‘Yours Truly is here to attract all those greedy f\*cks. There was

no need to form a treasure guardian spirit.'

With that, a shockwave rippled out in all directions towards the world.

Countless sects felt the vibrations.

Infinite Flower Sect.

Black Water Sect.

Infinite Demon Sect.

Fine Sword Sect.

All sorts of powerful beings were hidden somewhere in the world...

Countless powerful beings were all attracted by that treasure aura that surged up into the sky.

To the strong and powerful, an aura like this was truly captivating.

"Just what sort of powerful treasure has appeared in this world?"

"That seems like it's in the direction of Qiankun Sect. Could Qiankun Sect have obtained something really precious? Not bad, not bad. It's time to go get a share of it."

"Such a brilliant aura! This must be the best treasure that has appeared throughout the history. No matter what, we've got to get our hands on it."

...

Somewhere in a forbidden ground, a young man was holding a jade bottle. He had cultivated out a pure essence from within it and infused it within his body. After that, as though he was attracted by the beam of light as well, he left the forbidden grounds.

At the same time, in another pitch-black place, a man opened his eyes. This man's body was thick and bulky. Carrying an aura of both Yin and Yang, he reeked of a sinister feeling.

...

Lin Fan smiled and waited slowly. There was no need for him to go searching before all of these people would send themselves here.

‘The remaining eight great sects, Yan Emperor, Heaven Queen... All of you degenerates would definitely not miss this chance for the treasure. But, once you’re here, don’t think that you can ever leave again.’

Lin Fan took in a deep breath. He had waited for this moment for a long time.

A long, long time.

# Chapter 405: Prepare For A Big F\*cking

---

"Senior Brother Ni, Senior Brother Yin, I'll carve tablets for the both of you. You guys just wait and watch the show later on. Your junior brother here is going to give them a good wallop. As for the other senior brothers, I'll not be bothering to create tablets for them. After all, the three of us had the closest relationship back then. Don't be so touched that you guys start crying in the underworld now." Lin Fan took up two pieces of precious Heavenly Crystals. Using his finger as a dagger, he carved and etched their names onto the tablet. He then placed these tablets at one side.

Looking at the tablets, Lin Fan could not help but give a long sigh. To think that they had their hopes and dreams of becoming strong together back then. But now when their junior brother had become so strong, they did not have the chance to see it any longer.

Lin Fan took out a stool from his storage and sat in the middle of the training grounds melancholically. Qian Kunzi and the other six elders were still rolling about on the ground miserably.

That sort of pain was something that no one could imagine. It tormented one's mental self directly. Even though their cultivation states were pretty decent, all of it meant nothing under this kick of Lin Fan, which could sever all possible descendants.

Lin Fan crafted out seven towering pillars that protruded up into the Heavens and propped them upright.

"Qian Kunzi, don't bear any grudge against me. After all, these are all your due desserts." Lin Fan said casually. Flicking his robes, all the clothes on these seven people were torn apart instantly, revealing those nether regions, which were now cruelly desecrated, to be revealed in the open air.

Taking a single glance, Lin Fan could not even bear to look any longer. It did look pretty disgusting.



"You...you're a...devil...!" Qian Kunzi's speech was haphazard right now. By the time he finished stuttering those words, he howled out in pain once more.

"HA...!" Lin Fan laughed coldly. Seven ropes tied them to those pillars before he tossed all of them into his storage.

It was time to wait for them slowly. He would wait for all of these fellas to come together before he took them all down in one fell swoop.

Lin Fan took Chicky out.

'Cuckoo...!' The moment Chicky came out, he cried out loudly. He slapped his wings and looked at Lin Fan in displeasure with those bright sparkly eyes of his. It was as though he was begrudging Lin Fan for keeping him in there for so long.

Looking at the way Chicky was, Lin Fan could not help but laugh exasperatedly, "Alright, Chicky. Head there and be a normal chicken. I'll make sure you get to enjoy a good show soon."

Chicky glared at Lin Fan cautiously. Why did his big brother's expression look so dodgy? But, the thought of being able to enjoy a good show soon struck joy into his heart as he twerked his bum and headed over into the distance. He then became a happy clucky chicken and strutted around casually.

Lin Fan could wait to see how ugly the faces of these people could get later on.

...

Time passed quickly. Chicky had already fallen into a short nap. As for Lin Fan, he was seated down with his eyes closed, thinking about some stuff.

Suddenly, he opened his eyes and looked up into the void.

"Seems like they're here." Lin Fan entered Stealth mode and sat there, quietly waiting for the arrival of these people. He wondered

what they would think when they arrived here and saw the huge amount of treasures.

Suddenly, a ripple appeared in the skies.

One by one, the aura that represented the strong of this world appeared.

A few figures appeared instantaneously in the sky above Qiankun Sect. These people exchanged glances with one another, wondering just what in the world was happening right now.

Immediately after, another wave of people arrived through the void. Lin Fan looked at these people in the air and found a few familiar faces. But, not everyone was present yet. He should wait for a while longer...

"Just what in the world's up with Qiankun Sect?"

"I wonder. There's not even a single person around. Strange."

"Guys, look there!" One of them pointed over to the training grounds of Qiankun Sect and exclaimed. The moment everyone's gazes turned over, their faces changed as they hurried down.

As they came to face this mountain of treasures, their breathing became haphazard and hurried. They had never seen so many treasures in their lives before! What an amazing sight!

"Everyone, before the others arrive, lets split this up first!"

"Yes, for sure! With circumstances as such, it won't be long before more people are attracted here. By then, it'll be difficult for us to even want to get more treasures!"

And just then, a wild laughter rang out from the sky.

"Everyone, you're trying to split up the loot before even my arrival? Now, isn't that a little too much?" A black-robed man appeared in the sky followed by a few elders.

Looking at the mountain of treasures on the training grounds, they were equally surprised.

"Infinite Devil Sect...!" Everyone's faces changed.

"Old Master Wanmo, since that's the case, how about we split it now? What do you think about it?" The Grandmaster of Wind Sword Sect called out. This Old Master Wanmo of the Infinite Devil Sect was well known for his vicious methods.

Old Master Wanmo nodded his head in agreement. He knew as well that the longer he delayed, the more people would arrive. But just as he nodded his head, yet another few figures appeared in the sky.

Infinite Flower Sect.

Black Water Sect.

Et Cetera...

A few other sects had appeared together, and the tables turned once more.

"HAHA! To think that there would be such a good deal from the Heavens! Treasures amounting to a mountain? Seems like they're just waiting for those with affinity to come and collect them!' An old lady clad in green robes laughed brightly.

Even though she was short of an arm, her aura was still pretty formidable.

Lin Fan would never ever forget this old lady.

The Grandmaster of Blue Sea Sect, Old lady blue sea. Her arm was severed by the Grandmaster of Saint Devil Sect back then. But, she did seem to be having a pretty enjoyable life still.

"Anyone who witnesses this has a share to these treasures." Another imposing voice boomed out of the skies. Nine dragons, which were made up of True Energy, streaked through the skies as a man clad in dragon robes descended from the skies.

This pitch-black dragon's robe gave off a chilling aura. Looking at who it was that had arrived, everyone's faces frowned with

displeasure.

"Yan Emperor..."

...

Lin Fan just sat there quietly. But, his heart was elated beyond words.

Here... They were all here! He was now short of just the Heaven Queen.

Looking at the two tablets by the side, Lin Fan's lips curled into a smile. He would wash this place up with the blood of these people. Even if God himself, the Almighty Father, were to intervene, no one would be able to save them.

Looking up into the vast sky, Lin Fan's face gave off a strange expression.

He had not expected to see the two of them here.

Fang Han and Han Lu.

In order to protect their own dog lives, they had abandoned the sect and bowed down to these other sects.

But, that was not the reason for his strange expression. The cultivation states of these two fellas had grown to that of a greater celestial. In fact, their strength was even comparable to those around them.

Seemed like they've already received blessings of their own back then. In order to utilize these blessings, they did not care anymore for their dignity as long as they survived.

Suddenly, yet another two auras attracted Lin Fan's attention. Seemed like the Heaven Queen was here as well. But, one of the other auras had Lin Fan frowning. It was familiar, yet he could not recall immediately who or what it was.

A rain of flowers appeared the moment the Heaven Queen appeared. The flowers danced around the entire place, bathing

everyone in a floral sea. With exceptional features like a fairy, the Heaven Queen appeared before the eyes of everyone with her few female servant guards.

Looking at the Heaven Queen, everyone frowned. This was the last person they wanted to see. After all, even till this day, no one could dispute the fact that the Heaven Queen's strength was number one amongst them.

But no matter, if the Heaven Queen wished to devour all of these treasures for herself, that would depend on whether she had the ability to do so.

Looking at that mountain of treasures, the Heaven Queen's heart skipped a beat as well. It was pretty incredible indeed.

This was the territory of Qiankun Sect. Why would there be these treasures here?

This entire thing reeked of a fishy ruse.

Her features were peerless as she looked down on them with a look of contempt for the entire world.

"Everyone..." The voice of the Heaven Queen boomed out.

## Chapter 406: Spectacular.

---

"I'm sure everyone here has been attracted due to the aura of all these treasures present. However, please consider this carefully. Isn't it weird that all these treasures would be accumulated here for no reason? Besides, not a single person from Qiankun Sect is to be seen nearby. I'm afraid things may not be as simple as they seem." Looking at the treasures, Heaven Queen was quite wary. There was definitely something fishy about this.

As for these other Grandmasters, she felt that she had the need to let them know of this point as well.

Upon hearing these words, the gleeful expressions of the Grandmasters present did turn grimmer. But now that these treasures were right in their reach, could they just really leave it here without taking anything at all?

Besides, with all the Grandmasters present, who could try to stand against them or try anything funny?!

"Heaven Queen, aren't you worrying way too much? With all these Grandmasters present, who would dare to mess with us?" Blue sea old lady asked. She was filled with jealousy towards the Heaven Queen's disposition. After all, how could she be so beautiful with such a powerful cultivation state? The Heavens were truly unfair.

"The treasures are right in front of our eyes, and we're supposed to just leave it be?" The Grandmaster of Wind Sword Sect asked.

"Heh...if you're afraid, you can leave by all means, Heaven Queen. The rest of us will split these treasures by ourselves then." The old master of Infinite Devil Sect laughed sinisterly.

He was a vicious person. There was no way he would just leave these treasures here without taking any at all. Given his opportunistic character, he would definitely seize every single

treasure he saw in his entire life.

"As for those people from Qiankun Sect, they must have already taken a huge lump of the treasures before running away and leaving us with this meager amount. Well, after we're done splitting all of this, we'll go look for that crafty old fox, Qian Kunzi, and have him cough out all the treasures he has taken!" The Grandmaster of Hunyuan Sect declared.

The Heaven Queen knitted her brows. These people here were getting misled by the treasures being displayed right in their faces.

"Heaven Queen, are you trying to scare us off so that you can usurp everything on your own?" The Yan Emperor, who had remained silent the entire while, finally spoke up.

Once upon a time, the Great Yan Dynasty was under the rule of Saint Devil Sect. However, now that he had mastered his godly skill, he was a formidable presence all by himself. As such, he could stand on equal grounds with all these major sects without being looked down upon.

"These treasures...all of them look extremely rare. In fact, I doubt even the Grandmasters present may have similar ones in their possession. There's quite a number of items that I haven't seen before in my life. If one could obtain them, I'm pretty sure their cultivation state can definitely jump to the next stage." The Yan Emperor glared at the Heaven Queen. There was no way he would just give up on all these treasures that were right before his eyes.

"The Yan Emperor's right! Everyone here, let's see what's available in these treasures!"

Upon hearing these words, the masses rushed forth and did a closer inspection of these treasures greedily. No matter how well versed in the world they were, there were some treasures that they had never seen before in their lives.

"That's the Star Rock! I heard that it has immense benefits!"

"The Yin Spiritual Ice Grass! I heard that it can even revive the dead!"

"Look at those chains guys! Could those be energy grid line chains!?"

...

Upon hearing that, everyone's heart skipped a beat as they rushed forth to check it out.

"There's a whole 60 energy grid line chains right here!"

"Even though we can't craft or make use of these energy grid line chains, if we were to use them as tributes, that would be of immense use as well! In fact, these are even more valuable than all the other treasures!"

...

Looking at all the Grandmasters, Heaven Queen sighed in her heart. She then looked at the surroundings, but couldn't find anything wrong.

Suddenly, she noticed something that was off. "Eh? What's with that chicken?"

Standing at a corner, Chicky was staring at all of these people with his bright, wide eyes. He wondered what these guys were doing.

Didn't his old bro say that there was going to be a good show? Why were all these people just standing around talking and doing nothing? This is way too boring.

Because he was bored, Chicky stood there and stretched out his claw, as though he was stretching for morning exercises.

'So are we going to have a fight or not. If there's no fight, Your Chicken here is going back for his nap! What a bore!' Noticing that a beautiful woman was glaring at him, Chicky stared back at the other party.



But after looking back for a while, Chicky could not stand the boredom anymore. Hence, he squatted down and covered his head with his wings. Lying over, he went back to nap. He would just wait for the fight to start before waking up again.

Even though Heaven Queen felt that there was something wrong with this chicken, she just could not put her finger to it.

Suddenly, she saw the Yan Emperor heading towards the bunch of treasure.

"Since nobody wants to take it, then I shall go ahead first." Looking at everyone, the Yan Emperor stepped forth.

To think that such alluring treasures were lying right in their faces, yet these guys did not dare to head forth. Their guts really were getting smaller the older they got.

Everyone looked at the Yan Emperor, as though they were anticipating something.

The Yan Emperor's eyes sparkled. Reaching to the pile of treasures, he stretched his arm forward gently. At the same time, he was ready to retreat immediately should there be anything wrong.

He took in a deep breath carefully. The moment he touched the treasures, his heart leaped with joy.

'There's nothing wrong...!'

Looking at the scene, all the Grandmasters laughed out wildly, "See! There's nothing wrong! Yan Emperor, take your time! We'll split it evenly!"

The Yan Emperor looked at all the treasures lustfully, "Split evenly? Dream on."

He swept his robes, and all the treasures entered his storage ring. His figure then shimmered as he was prepared to rip through the void and escape this place entirely.

"Yan Emperor, you weasel...!" Looking at the Yan Emperor trying to escape after taking all the treasures, all the Grandmasters were naturally incensed.

The only thought on the Yan Emperor's mind right now was to hide in a secluded place with these treasures and cultivate for a long period of time. By the time he came out, none of these people would be his match!

Looking at this scene, the heart of the Heaven Queen skipped a beat as well. She had not expected nothing to happen at all.

"HAHA...!" The Yan Emperor laughed frantically. It was as though this was the happiest he had been after all these years. But this laugh did not sustain. Before long, the Yan Emperor found out about something horrific.

It was as though the sky was sealed from the outside world. There was no way to escape at all!

The Yan Emperor's body shuddered. He had a bad feeling about this. And when he caught the wrathful looks on the faces of the Grandmasters, his blood ran cold.

...

Lin Fan observed the entire scene silently. He rubbed his chin with his finger, as though this was a blockbuster movie. He had already made sure to seal this entire place. No matter who it was, no one would escape this piece of sky.

Even the three people that were hidden up in the sky above, none of them would escape.

...

"Yan Emperor, are you looking for death?" Everyone glared at him in anger.

"Hand over the treasures or you shall bear the consequences!"

Yan Emperor glared at the masses coldly, "Hmph, if you guys

want me to spit out the treasures, you've got to have what it takes."

With that, the battle ensued.

The Heaven Queen continued to frown; she had a really bad feeling about this. It was as though someone was manipulating all of this from behind the scenes.

Fang Han and Han Lu, who were hidden in the void above, bided their time quietly as well.

They were equally lustful over these treasures. Now that the Yan Emperor had engaged in combat with the other Grandmasters, this was exactly what they wanted.

The moment the opportunity arose, they would definitely strike.

Ganged against by the eight great sects, the injuries sustained by the Yan Emperor were only increasing by the moment. He took down his storage ring, tossed it to a far corner, and howled, "If you guys want it that badly, go and get it!"

"The time is now!"

The three people hidden in the void smirked with joy. Without hesitation, they broke out of their hidden state and burst out from the void, darting for the ring.

"All you bastards! Stay away from the ring!" Looking at these people coveting the rings, the Grandmasters of the eight great sects howled in anger as they bolted towards it as well.

Fang Han and Han Lu caught sight of each other, shock streaking through both their eyes.

At the same time, they frowned at the sight of the other figure. Just who in the world was that?

**BOOM!**

Just as all three of them stretched out for the storage ring, there seemed to be an immense amount of energy that was encompassing the storage ring, deflecting all three of them away

into the distance.

As though it was magnet by something, the storage ring rocketed towards the chair that was seated in the middle of the training grounds.

Clap.

Clap.

Clap.

Clap.

Clap.

A series of claps rang out across the Heavens and Earth.

"Spectacular show, spectacular. Great sects are great sects indeed."

At this moment, Lin Fan had exited from his Stealth mode.

The gazes of the masses turned towards this figure on the chair, all of them equally startled.

Just who in the world was this person?

# Chapter 407: Take Your Time Slowly

---

Lin Fan sat there in an extremely relaxed manner, like any other cinemagoer would as they enjoyed the show on screen. He had already seen through these Grandmasters thoroughly.

Now that he had already lured everyone here, Lin Fan had no intention of watching any further. It was time to take care of them once and for all.

‘Cuckoo...!’

Chicky was bored out of his wits and returned to Lin Fan. He thought that there would be something really exciting to see. However, after a while, he realized that everyone here were practically just rookies. None of their strikes had any soul chilling effects.

Neither the Heavens shook nor the Earth tremored.

What sort of weak a\*s sissy fight was this? Only big bro’s fights were the best to watch.

To Chicky, these guys looked just like a bunch of kids throwing a tantrum.

All the various Grandmasters stared at this strange chicken that was glaring at them. At the same time, they seemed to be sensing a look of disdain within those eyes of the chicken.

They wondered if they were hallucinating.

Patting Chicky who was perched on his shoulders once more, Lin Fan looked at these so-called great sects of Cangling Continent and commented, "Very good! You guys have performed splendidly. Great job!"

Lin Fan was playing with the storage ring in his fingers. At the same time, he looked at the crowd above with a cold laugh. Pinching the ring slightly, the storage ring of the Yan Emperor

crumbled into dust and all the treasures within scattered on the ground once more.

Looking at that face, the expression of the Heaven Queen changed into one of disbelief.

As for Fang Han and Han Lu, their faces were even more terribly shocked.

The person who was hidden under black robes jerked momentarily as he/she caught sight of the look on Lin Fan's face. In fact, he/she even felt a strain of fear.

"Who are you?" The masses looked at this man seated there with extreme caution. At the same time, they were filled with bewilderment.

Listening to this question, Lin Fan could not help but laugh out, "Seems like the eminent do have short memories indeed. It's only been... what? Two years, hasn't it? And it seems like everyone present has forgotten all about me completely. Well, I've got to say that your brains aren't really functioning that well, eh guys?"

"Not only are you alive, to think that you'd come back." The Heaven Queen stood there quietly. At the same time, her eyes were filled with perplexed emotions.

"Oh? Seems like the Heaven Queen remembers me! What a memory you've got there!" Lin Fan burst out laughing.

"Heaven Queen, who is he?!" The masses asked in confusion. They had tried hard at recalling but they just couldn't recall who this person was.

Heaven Queen looked at the masses, "He is the disciple of Saint Devil Sect who left with the God Blood back then."

"What?!"

The moment Heaven Queen finished her words, everyone's faces were filled with evident disbelief.

THAT disciple who had left with the God Blood back then?!

How could that be?!

With that, everyone glanced at one another before they burst out laughing. "HAHA...! To think that it's that lad back then! That old fogey from Saint Devil Sect must have thought that the disciple whom he had sacrificed his life to send away must be pretty smart. But there we have it, he's a fool! Seems like you've made quite the big plan to lure us all in together, eh? But you're just one. Against all of us? Thanks for throwing yourself into our net!"

"Retard..." After hearing these words, Lin Fan burst out laughing maniacally.

Were the heads of these Grandmasters filled with dung?

Without a single word, the Yan Emperor retreated to the back of the crowd. He had a bad feeling about this. He had an especially bad feeling after Lin Fan crushed his storage ring just by pinching.

That storage ring was a treasure that even he himself could not destroy as such. If the other party could do with such ease, there was no need to further explain the meaning behind that.

Listening to the words of the eight Grandmasters, Heaven Queen frowned. Couldn't these guys tell what was happening right now?!

If he dared to wait for them singlehandedly, he must either be a fool or he had got a trump card.

What sort of tricks could he pull in just two years?

To the Heaven Queen, two years were a really short period of time, which practically amounted to nothing. But looking at how casually he was seated there, her heart couldn't help but thump furiously.

"Are you behind the reason why there's no one here at Qiankun Sect?" Heaven Queen asked.

"Oh, that's where you're wrong. Qiankun Sect? This is Saint

Devil Sect. As for those from Qiankun Sect? I've let some of them go. But some of them are still right here with us. Right, how about this? Let's check on them together so that you guys can be mentally prepared as well." With a chuckle, Lin Fan flicked his robes. Seven sky piercing pillars appeared in the skies before slamming down onto the ground.

'ARGH...!!!'

The moment the towering pillars appeared, Qian Kunzi, who was tied up on it, wailed out tragically once more.

The moment everyone saw this, their hearts skipped a beat, unable to believe the sight before them.

What happened to Qian Kunzi?!

Heaven Queen did not dare to view those men on the pillars directly. She then asked, "What do you want?"

"F\*CK YOUR MOTHER. YOU'VE GOT THE MOTHERF\*CKING CHEEK TO ASK ME WHAT I WANT? YOURS TRULY WILL MAKE IT CLEAR THEN. NONE OF YOU SHALL F\*CKING DREAM ABOUT LEAVING THIS MOTHERF\*CKING PLACE... DEAD OR GODF\*CKING DAMN ALIVE!" Initially calm, Lin Fan shot up standing immediately upon hearing that question. With that, a formidable aura erupted out from him.

"Back when you guys destroyed Saint Devil Sect, you should have known that this would be your outcome one day. You reap what you sow. Yours Truly has endured all sorts of hardships, all just for today. All of you mother\*ckers shall crumble beneath my feet." Lin Fan's gaze of hatred filled the Heavens and Earth as he seethed the words out.

Flicking his robes once more, twelve heavenly piercing pillars shot out, sealing the Heavens once more and slamming down, embedding themselves into the ground.

"I've prepared all of these just for you guys." Lin Fan glared at the



eight Grandmasters, Yan Emperor, Heaven Queen and the two traitorous lackey dogs who had turned their backs against the sect.

"Interesting. I've destroyed countless of sects. Yet, this is the first time someone has come seeking vengeance. You're the first person whose methods of handling things are even more imposing than my own. But, if you want to create such a fuss, we've got to see if you've got the capabilities to match the fuss. Let me test you out then." Old master Wanmo sniggered sinisterly. Turning around, he turned into a cloud of black mist as the entire cloud darted out towards Lin Fan.

The others waited cautiously.

Fang Han and Han Lu exchanged glances with one another. They had not expected Lin Fan to come killing his way back.

Now that the old master Wanmo was going to strike, they naturally had to observe. The best outcome would be for that kid to be a weaksh\*t and die in the hands of old master Wanmo.

Furthermore, old master Wanmo was devious and specialized in the dark arts. The skills he cultivated were often vile and nefarious. In a one on one fight, other than Heaven Queen, no one should be able to get an advantage against him.

One of the strongest powerhouses of the entire Cangling Continent was not someone that any small fry could just hope to take on.

"Hehe...lad. You could have lived longer. But since you came seeking death yourself, then there's no way you can lay the blame on me." Old master Wanmo laughed out coldly. He was determined to suck the essence and blood of this kid dry.

He had coveted the God Blood for a really long time now. This kid should definitely not have what it took to completely absorb the God Blood.

Looking at the puff of black mist that was darting out towards

him, Lin Fan's lips curled with contempt.

As old master Wanmo approached Lin Fan and noticed that the other party had yet to react at all, he laughed out wildly, "HAHAHA...!"

But of course, old master Wanmo's laughter did not last.

"How could this be...?!" Old master Wanmo looked at the figure before him in absolute disbelief. To think that the other party would stop his entire skill with just a single hand?!

Seeing this scene, everyone's hearts jerked. At the same time, their eyeballs nearly popped out. They could not believe this.

"Hmph, trash..." Raising his hand gently, Lin Fan gripped old master Wanmo's throat tightly, choking and lifting him up into the air.

"You...!"

BAM!

Instantly, a leg broke through the void and struck at old master Wanmo's groin.

'ARGH...!' Old master Wanmo howled out in pain.

As though he had lost every last bit of fighting strength, he rolled about on the ground, frothing and foaming from his mouth.

These tragic cries rang in everyone's ears.

How chilling it sounded...

# Chapter 408: I've Got A Treasure, I'll Challenge You

---

"Chicky, collect the corpses for me later on! Tie all of them onto these pillars!" Settling one of them with just a single kick, Lin Fan called out.

'Cuckoo...!' With a cry of acknowledgment, Chicky hopped down from Lin Fan's shoulders. With a look of toying in his big, bright eyes, Chicky stepped forth, his claws stamping down with every single step with an imposing air. He gripped towards old master Wanmo's crotch. With a big swing, Chicky flung old master Wanmo towards one of the pillars.

Straight after that, Chicky spread out his wings. A bright red glow shot into the sky and reached out at old master Wanmo. The moment it touched him, the glow turned into a bright flame, covering his entire body.

His clothes were burnt away instantly, leaving him nude to the air.

'ARGH...!' Old master Wanmo cried out tragically. The pain at his groin was like infinite ants biting down on him, absolutely unbearable. He wanted to use his hands to apply pressure and stop the pain. However, before he could do that, those bright red flames turned into wires and coiled around him, leashing him tightly onto the heavenly piercing pillar.

A demon of a man, someone whose existence was absolutely feared in Cangling Continent... To see him being subdued so humiliatingly was a piercing sight to behold.

All of the other Grandmasters who were watching this took in a breath of cold air as a look of disbelief passed through their faces.

How could old master Wanmo have fallen just like that?!

Impossible...absolutely impossible!

Looking at the tragic look on old master Wanmo's face, and especially at the pitiful state of his groin, everyone shuddered in fear. They could literally feel the pain just by looking.

"Oh, old master Wanmo, weren't you one of the most brazen ones back then? Never in your dreams did it occur to you that this would happen to you one day, right?" Lin Fan laughed coldly. Seeing Chicky's actions, he was filled with pride. But, he was curious as well. Using just his claw to dangle the other party's groin, couldn't Chicky feel that something was wrong with that part?

But looking at how excited Chicky was, Lin Fan did not point it out. As long as Chicky was happy...

The moment everyone caught sight of Lin Fan's glare, their hearts sank. It was as though they had entered the Nine Hells, as a cold fear surged into their hearts.

Fear.

Terror.

Panic.

Disbelief.

All sorts of emotions were running through their minds right now. He had taken down old master Wanmo in just a single move. What were THEIR chances?

"Don't even think about escaping. I've already sealed the entire sky here. All of you shall hand yourselves over here today." Lin Fan took in every single last bit of emotions that these guys were feeling into account as he laughed heartily.

All of this was retribution.

'If you cut the weed without eliminating the roots, the weed will always grow again.' This was coming true from Yours Truly.

"Everyone, fear not! We've got so many of us here right now!

Does this kid really have the ability to keep all of us here? If we could take down Saint Devil Sect with our combined forces back then, we can definitely repeat that feat against this lad!" Looking at everything before her, blue sea old lady was filled with fear as well.

However, the situation did not leave them with any space for consideration. They had to band together to get rid of this obstacle before them!

"That's right, everyone! Join forces! We'll strike together!"

"If we can get rid of Saint Devil Sect, we can definitely get rid of this remnant b\*stard dreg!"

"Go then! What's with all the talking?"

"We'll go if YOU go!"

...

Standing there, Lin Fan was as malevolent as a peerless demon of the century. His formidable aura spanned the entire sky above the training grounds.

"Oh, don't bother fighting. You guys don't have to strike at me. I'll strike." Looking at these Grandmasters, Lin Fan laughed coldly.

"Blue sea old lady. Since you like to be such a show-off and take the lead, I'll start with you." Looking at the blue sea old lady, Lin Fan disappeared instantly from where he was. By the time he reappeared, he was right in the blue sea old lady's face.

"You...!" Just as the blue sea old lady was about to say something, her body shuddered. A massive force had entered her body from her crotch and was wreaking havoc all on its own will.

"Chicky, she's yours." Lin Fan tossed the blue sea old lady over to Chicky.

Chicky tossed his head as his eyes flashed with dominance towards the body that was rocketing towards him. Letting out a look of disdain, he cried out wildly. Leaping up and spinning his

body, he used a roundhouse kick and send the blue sea old lady darting towards the heavenly pillars.

An old lady like this was somebody that even Chicky didn't want to touch at all.

"Everyone, attack!" Looking at the situation, the Grandmasters knew that there was no way they were going to avoid this. With that, they struck at Lin Fan with massive force.

THUD!

THUD!

A series of terrible wails rang out.

Compared to Lin Fan, these so-called powerful Grandmasters were nothing but ants. Almost simultaneously, True Origins Crushing Kicks left a series of rips in the void. Each rip represented someone's nuggets being crushed cruelly.

Chicky was starting to get busy as well. One claw after another, he kicked these people towards those pillars mercilessly and tied them up afterward with his sealing chains.

Looking at the scene before him, the Yan Emperor was shocked out of his wits.

"Yan Emperor..." Lin Fan's voice was cold.

The Yan Emperor's heart was thumping. He couldn't just sit by idly and wait for death.

"Kid, I shall fight you with all I've got today!" Looking at Lin Fan, boundless anger burned within the Yan Emperor's heart. He did not dare to hide his true strength any longer, as a malevolent aura erupted out violently from his body.

'Devouring Heavens!'

'Big Ancient Devil!'

...

Instantly, a limitless aura of a deep abyss burst out from the Yan Emperor's body. That aura was so strong that it seemed to be able to devour the entire Heavens and Earth.

"Hmph! Here I was wondering about the sort of potential you must have for you to obtain such strength in just two years. So, the reason behind that is because you've been cultivating some nefarious dark skill." Lin Fan could not stop his laughter. These were the struggles of a dying man.

From that limitless abyss of dark aura, a peerless demon seemed like it was about to be born. By now, the Yan Emperor's face was pale as a sheet.

"Kid, no matter how strong you are, you shall fall today!" The Yan Emperor hollered. The big ancient devil began to materialize as his massive body covered the sky, showing its fearsomeness.

Seeing this, Heaven Queen frowned once more. To think that the Yan Emperor had been hiding such a skill.

'RWAGHR...!!!' The big ancient devil who had materialized howled wildly as his demonic aura covered half the skies.

"SCRAM...!" Looking at the big ancient devil in the skies, Lin Fan yelled.

The moment the massive big ancient devil heard this yell, he shuddered momentarily. He used his pitch black eyes to look at the puny human below. However, the moment his gaze met with Lin Fan's figure, his face turned pale.

The big ancient devil could tell that this puny human's aura was defying even the Heavens itself right now. In fact, there was even a chilling feeling attached to this aura.

Run...

Run...

RUN...!!!

Instantly, that peerless big ancient demon used his hands to pull the ripped apart gap shut as he scurried away with his bum.

"H-how can that be...?" Seeing this, the Yan Emperor was entirely befuddled. He did not know what in the world was happening right now.

He had cultivated to an extreme limit before he could connect with that mysterious realm. From there, he was wasting his own body's source so as to summon that strong being. But to think that it would scam away from just a single holler by the other party?!

"IMPOSSIBLE...!"

The Yan Emperor howled madly. However, in that instant, Lin Fan appeared right before his face and chuckled.

THUD!

The Yan Emperor's face turned into shades of white and green before settling on a full white as he collapsed down onto a kneeling position in the sky.

With another kick, Lin Fan sent the Yan Emperor towards Chicky for him to handle.

Once all of this was done, Lin Fan would then take his time to torture them slowly.

By now, there were only four people on the scene.

The Heaven Queen was the highlight of this entire show. He would leave her for later.

First, it was the turn of those two traitorous dogs.

"Senior Brother Lin...!" Fang Han gulped down on his saliva. Any bit of resistance he could muster up earlier was entirely gone by now. To think that he could take down all the other sects singlehandedly. This power was beyond anyone's imagination.

Fang Han had always been really proud of his own cultivating speed. But after looking at Lin Fan, he now knew that he was just



living in his own world.

"Fang Han. You have no f\*cking rights to call me Senior Brother." Lin Fan replied coldly.

"Fang Han and Han Lu, in order to protect your own lives, both of you struck out viciously towards Wang Tianfei, Senior Brother Wang. You know, I haven't forgotten about that."

Fang Han retreated a few steps back as his eyes flashed with rage. He was someone who had the heritage of the devil king! He was an overlord!

"Junior Brother Fang, it's useless to speak anymore. There's no way he's going to let us off. Let's join forces. We might have a chance that way." Han Lu, who had remained silent the entire time, finally spoke up.

Fang Han looked over at Han Lu before nodding his head. "Alright..."

Suddenly, Han Lu's power level began to spike up as he held the holy jade bottle in his hand. Feeling the burst of Han Lu's powers, Fang Han was startled for a moment. To think that Han Lu would be even stronger than him!

This guy had been hiding his strength all the while!

"Lin Fan, the others may fear you, but I, Han Lu, certainly do not. After all, I defy the heavens. The lives of those people are like ants, and it was already predestined for them." Han Lu's voice was getting deeper and more mysterious.

Looking at Han Lu, Lin Fan's face curled into a grin. The aura that was being given off from Han Lu's treasure was not something that belonged to the Xuanhuang World. The only explanation was that this was from another world.

"Are you so confident because you possess that? Sure, that's fine as well. It's time for you to understand what it means to pay for your mistakes." Lin Fan was interested in checking out just what

sort of treasure this was for Han Lu to have such confidence to challenge Lin Fan in the face.

Fang Han's heart was getting weaker by the moment. He had not expected Han Lu to be hiding himself so deeply!

This aura was far superior compared to his own!

If he could escape from this ordeal, he must definitely steal that treasure away from Han Lu! After all, only he, Fang Han, was worthy of wielding such a treasure!

Even though Han Lu's cultivation state was nothing compared to Lin Fan, the reason why he dared to challenge Lin Fan outright was all because of this holy jade bottle. In the past two years, Han Lu had repaired this holy jade bottle completely. At the same time, he had discovered and mastered all of its capabilities.

Back then in the sect, he already wanted to kill Lin Fan cruelly.

Now was the time.

# Chapter 409: Suppressing Everything

---

Han Lu's long robes expanded rapidly, as a white beam shot out from the holy jade bottle and coiled itself around him.

"Lin Fan, I've tolerated you for a really long time now. This is the Heaven and Earth's Mixed Energy right here which can deflect any source of malice from me. I am undefeatable right now. Today, I shall show you the true power of Han Lu!" Han Lu's eyes sparkled as his fighting intent soared. Even though he knew that his power level was not on par with the other party, he had faith that the mysterious power of the holy jade bottle would tide him through this battle.

"Fang Han, what are you waiting for?' Looking at Fang Han who was frozen at a side blankly, Han Lu's voice was filled with displeasure. He knew that this Fang Han wasn't someone decent either. Even though they were joining forces, this was also because he had no other choice. In the end, he still didn't trust this guy.

Not only did he have to defend against Lin Fan, he had to watch out for Fang Han as well.

Fang Han's head turned with the voice towards Han Lu, as his gaze was filled with greed. However, he sobered up quickly and glared at Lin Fan. A demonic aura surged out from his body instantly. In fact, the demonic aura was even stronger than the Yan Emperor.

"Seems like the two of you have gone through some pretty decent encounters, eh?" Looking at their changes right now, Lin Fan could hardly imagine how they were back in Saint Devil Sect.

This fella, Fang Han, he must have gotten some kind of heritage or bloodline. Hence, his path of cultivation was more imposing.

As for Han Lu, everything depended on that treasure in his palms.

Lin Fan had never seen a treasure of this sort. Something that could change a normal man into someone of that state within just two years must be far from ordinary.

If someone like him didn't exist in this world, these two might truly have been the main character of this place.

But what a pity! That wasn't ever going to happen.

Just then, something was happening to Fang Han's body. His body was bulking up quite a bit as the demonic aura stained the sky.

Han Lu was startled as well. Seemed like he had underestimated Fang Han. To think that this fella could be this strong as well!

...

"Come at me together then." Lin Fan beckoned to the both of them. Even though he was curious about their powers, that was all there was to it.

To Lin Fan, both of these men were still weak as chicken.

Flicking out his finger, a crystal-clear water droplet emerged from the holy jade bottle. Even though this water droplet looked normal, it possessed a mysterious deep power within.

Fang Han cast a dubious look over at Han Lu. Just this water droplet? Was this guy kidding?

"Lin Fan, this water droplet itself is an entire world of its own." Han Lu said calmly. Flicking his fingers once more, the water droplet burst out towards Lin Fan.

No one had yet to defend against this move of Han Lu's. Back in the past before he had even completely mastered the holy jade bottle, he had already killed off a powerful being with just this move alone.

Now that he had complete mastery of the holy jade bottle, its power was even more formidable.

Hearing this, Fang Han's expression changed. He had not expected this thingy to be THIS strong! At the same time, the feeling of greed within his heart intensified.

Looking at the water droplet that was piercing through the void towards him, Lin Fan smiled.

He stretched out a single finger gently.

Bringgggggg...

Just then, a loud noise burst out from the skies.

"How can that be?!" Han Lu's face was stumped. To think that Lin Fan had stopped the entire projectile with a single finger!

"Han Lu, do you really think that you can stop me with just a single treasure? If that's the case, all my years spent living must have been only worth that of a dog's." Lin Fan laughed coldly. When he touched the water droplet, he did feel a massive amount of energy surge out. This energy was far from normal. Even someone who had 5 energy grid line chains to their name might not have been able to withstand this strike.

But what a pity that the amount of energy grid line chains he had wasn't 5. It was close to 500 by now. That level of strength was more than enough to take down and suppress practically everything.

"Fang Han, what are you waiting for? Hurry up and strike!" Han Lu, who was calm initially, started shouting. Everything had changed way too quickly for him.

'Devil King's Realm!'

Fang Han's face changed as he hollered out with a punch towards Lin Fan. This punch possessed an immeasurable amount of energy. In fact, it was infused with the imposing aura of the peerless devil king.

The punch ripped through the void as an illusory image of the

devil king appeared, repressing everything.

"Hmph, here I thought that you might be capable of something. Seems like that's all." With a cold glance, Lin Fan tossed out a casual punch. Instantly, the boundless amount of energy of Lin Fan's punch took over the aura of Fang Han's punch immediately.

Bam! Bam!

The void was being ripped apart as the energy currents were leaking out in all directions.

Fang Han's face changed in disbelief, "Impossible...! How could you be this strong...?"

BOOM!

Upon meeting Lin Fan's punch, Fang Han was sent flying into the distance. His arm was a mess of blood and meat, with white bones protruding.

Looking at how Fang Han was sent flying with just a single punch, Han Lu didn't hold back anything any longer.

"Lin Fan! I'll kill you!"

Han Lu slapped at the holy jade bottle. Instantly, a dazzling brilliance covered the entire sky.

The holy jade bottle glided into the sky. Turning upside down, it was as though some sort of heavenly flooding water was about to gush out from it.

"Lin Fan! Even if I have to die with you, I'll take you down today!" Han Lu's face was pale right now. In fact, he was coughing out essence blood. As though they had a life of their own, these essence blood drops found their way into the holy jade bottle.

With that, an intense aura emanated out of the holy jade bottle.

Instantly, a white stream of water poured out from it and covered everything, as though they were from the Heavens itself.

"Hmph, just because I'm toying with you, you kids think I was going at it for real? It's alright. Time for you guys to experience absolute despair." Looking at the sky, Lin Fan stretched out his hand and grabbed at the holy jade bottle.

"HAHA! Lin Fan! You're way too cocky! This holy jade bottle does not belong in this world! The power that it holds is not something that you can deal with! You shall pay the price for your actions today!" Han Lu's body was wavering as though he could fall over at any moment. Seemed like the toll on his body was pretty great.

But just then, his entire face was filled with shock. A gigantic palm appeared, covering the entire sky. With its massive strength, it ripped the surrounding void apart.

As it gushed down on Lin Fan's arm, the white water evaporated into a white mist.

"Oh, seems like it's got some capabilities." Lin Fan chuckled. But still, he paid it no attention as he continued to grasp the holy jade bottle in his palm.

No matter how it resisted, it was to no avail.

"Han Lu, what else have you got? Take it all out! I'll receive all of your attacks!" Lin Fan looked at Han Lu condescendingly.

"How can this be...?" Han Lu retreated backward by a few steps in absolute disbelief. To think that his greatest support of strength would mean nothing in the hands of Lin Fan!

"RETURN IT TO ME!" Han Lu howled out, his eyes burning with endless fury.

"You're dreaming..." Lin Fan teleported right in front of Han Lu's face instantly, causing the latter to jump in fear. A feeling of dread surged through his body.

Han Lu could feel an ominous feeling when he caught the gaze of Lin Fan.

"All of you may think that you're strong. However, in my eyes, all of you are still a few pieces of weaksh\*ts." Lin Fan said casually, disregarding their existences entirely.

With a loud thud, Han Lu collapsed onto the floor. He scrambled back a few steps and pointed his finger at Lin Fan.

"Y-you can't blame us! You were there with us back then! What could we have done? We only wanted to live on!" Han Lu gulped down his saliva. He had lost everything right now. The holy jade bottle was his final trump card.

Listening to this, Lin Fan could not help but chuckle out coldly, "Everyone wishes to live. But I don't think that you'll lead a more fulfilling life than dying back then."

"This must have been the reason that you're not willing to die back then, right?" Lin Fan said while toying and twirling the holy jade bottle in his hand.

"I-I...!" Han Lu's face changed. He did not know what else he could say. He had this treasure back then! How could he have afforded to die there and then!?

Lin Fan glared at Han Lu in absolute disdain. Treasure? HA! Yours Truly had THE 'system' itself. This could be considered the strongest existence in this entire world, yet Yours Truly wasn't even afraid of death. This guy was afraid of death just for something like this?

"HAHA...!" Lin Fan burst out laughing. Putting his hands together, a massive amount of energy grid line chains shot out.

"W-what are you trying to do...!" Han Lu exclaimed out at Lin Fan's actions. He had a really bad feeling about this.

Crack.

"NO...! PLEASE...PLEASE NO...!"

Han Lu's greatest fear happened.



The treasure he had deemed to be the most precious in his entire life was just crushed into dust by Lin Fan.

Even though Lin Fan was curious towards this treasure, he didn't put it to heart. In fact, he couldn't help but admire the toughness of this treasure as well. He could only smash it to pieces after using all his strength. This was a good treasure indeed.

"AH...MY TREASURE...!" Han Lu howled heartbrokenly as he glared at everything in absolute disbelief. The remaining liquid dribble down Lin Fan's palms and slowly dripped onto the floor.

Drip.

Drip.

A puff of white mist was all that rose up...

# Chapter 410: Imposing Little Lin Fan

---

"Senior Brother Lin, I beg you! Please let me go! I'm truly regretful right now! I shouldn't have been a coward back then! Please...!" Fang Han was truly afraid right now.

In the face of absolute repression, he was filled with fear and nothing else.

Even if there were only a single shot at survival, he wouldn't have resorted to begging. However, right now, there was no light at the end of the path.

If he were to die just like this, he would be really indignant.

The heritage of the devil king! He was someone who could be a champion! As long as he survived, he would definitely be able to become an overlord of a part of the world one day for sure! How could he die just like this...?

"Do you think I'll let you guys off?" Lin Fan threw the remaining pieces of the holy jade bottle in his palm aside.

As for Han Lu, he was sprinting off into the distance. Grasping at any bits of pieces of the holy jade bottle he could find, he ran off with absolute dismay.

His only source of support was gone...

"Senior Brother Lin, please spare me on account that we were once from the same sect! Forgive me! I'll never dare to do it ever again!" Fang Han was weeping right now, but the hatred within his heart was surging as though it was destroying his entire self.

He was filled with hatred...

Why...why was the difference between them so great?! He was someone who had gotten the heritage of the devil king!

'It's exactly because we were from the same sect that I'm even bothered to talk so much nonsense with you guys. Otherwise, you

would have been hung up there on one of those pillars long ago." Lin Fan laughed coldly.

Vengeance had to be swift. If he had a heart of pity and forgave this guy, then what sort of vengeance would this be?

"N-no...No...!" Fang Han shook his head repeatedly. "Senior brother, I've acquired tons of treasures in these past few years! I can give them all to you as long as you spare me, please! I truly don't wish to die...!"

"Treasures? Do I look like I'm lacking in them? If you guys had just run away with your tails between your legs just because of your cowardice, I wouldn't hold it against you. But, to think that you had dared to murder Senior Brother Wang from our same sect just to prove your own loyalty as traitors?! I'll never forgive you guys for that." Lin Fan seethed coldly. He already had plans of his own regarding the outcomes of these people.

"Ah...!"

Suddenly, something happened to Han Lu's figure. In an instant, a mysterious aura burst through the entire training grounds.

Lin Fan looked over warily.

The Han Lu of this moment had his long hair flying all about with the wind. His entire body was covered by a white mist.

Fang Han was stunned. Even though he did not know what Han Lu was up to, as long as it could even help him stay alive, he hoped that it was something good.

"Ho? Is it because of that thingy?" Lin Fan looked at the broken shards of the holy jade bottle on the floor and smiled coldly. Han Lu's entire body was spasming. All that anger and despair had disappeared from his eyes entirely.

Right now, his demeanor was changing entirely, rising elegantly.

Suddenly, the weird phenomenon stopped. Han Lu looked

around at the surroundings. He noticed the broken shards of the holy jade bottle on the ground, and then he looked over at Lin Fan.

"This man has been chosen by me. If you let him off, I'll forget all about the matter of you destroying my holy jade bottle today. Deal?" Even though the words came out of Han Lu's mouth, Lin Fan knew that it wasn't Han Lu himself who was speaking out.

"Oh? And who are you?" Lin Fan chuckled.

"You're not worthy to know who I am. All you have to understand is that I am not something the current you can afford to know about. As long as you leave some good karma with me today, you will definitely benefit from it in the future." Han Lu continued.

"Oh, quite cocky, aren't you?" By the sounds of it, this guy was intending to put on a show of bullsh\*t in front of Lin Fan!

Looking at the conversation, Fang Han could catch no balls at all. However, by the looks of Han Lu, he knew that something was amiss.

"No, even though you're strong right now, you're still a frog in a well. I implore you not to seek out unnecessary trouble for yourself." Han Lu stood there and said calmly.

BOOM!

Suddenly, a loud boom came out of the sky in the distance.

"Namo Saint Emperor..."

Han Lu raised his head and his lips curled into a smile, "Heaven's Will."

Lin Fan stood there as his brain started to tinker. The situation seemed to be getting complex.

As for the voice that boomed out of the skies, could that be Cangling Continent's Heaven's Will?

"Namo Saint Emperor, I've already felt your consciousness

descend upon this world back then. How is the upper world doing?" The sky was filled with rainbow lights before culminating into the illusory vision of an elderly figure.

"You don't need to know how the upper world is doing. But, you don't seem to be doing too well yourself, eh? Ever since the Supreme Being split you apart, I'm afraid that you're only one-fourth of who you were, right?" Han Lu continued.

"That's right. I have completely split away from Dongling Continent's Heaven's Will." The Heaven's Will boomed out.

Fang Han's face was absolutely bewildered. Everything was happening way too fast! But he had a feeling that he may be able to get out of this ordeal.

Lin Fan's brows creased. Just what were these two rambling on about? But it was alright, he WAS interested in hearing what these two had to say.

The elderly figure in the sky looked at Han Lu and nodded his head. He then turned his gaze to Lin Fan, "Your name's Lin Fan?"

"That's right. Yours Truly." Lin Fan replied to the Heaven's Will. Even though this was the Heaven's Will, Lin Fan was not afraid in the least bit.

"The affairs of today, just let it be. The nine great sects cannot do without a master. Otherwise, all living beings will be in a state of suffering." The solemn voice of the Heaven's Will rang out.

"Hoho..." Lin Fan chuckled and did not reply.

The Heaven and Earth fell silent.

Standing there all this while, Heaven Queen finally spoke up, "Lin Fan, you cannot just do as you will whimsically from now on, lest you disrupt the greater cause of things."

Lin Fan looked at the Heaven Queen without replying. He then cast his gaze at his surroundings and at the two tablets of his senior

brothers.

"Female Empress, to think that you'd be here as well." Han Lu looked at Heaven Queen. Even though there was a tone of surprise within those words, he gave off a mysterious smile as well.

"That's right." Looking at the Namo Saint Emperor, Heaven Queen nodded in acknowledgment.

It was as though these three powerful beings were casting Lin Fan and everyone else out of this world. As they conversed, all of their talks consisted of things that were happening in this so-called upper world.

And to them, Lin Fan and the others were simply frogs in a well. They weren't worth being let in on the conversation at all.

Lin Fan glared at all three of them before beckoning to Chicky.

Looking at the three of them, Chicky hopped over towards Lin Fan.

"Chicky, come on in first. I'll let you out later." Lin Fan chuckled.

'Cuckcuckoo...!' Chicky had been with Lin Fan all this while, so how could he not know that something big was about to happen? Stretching out both his wings, he cupped them together like fists as though he was rooting for Lin Fan to give it his best!

Lin Fan then kept Chicky in his storage. He then held the two tablets of his senior brothers in his palms, "Senior brothers, just watch and see. Whoever dares to stand in our way today, your junior brother will get rid of all of them."

After he settled everything, Lin Fan walked towards Fang Han, who had a look of absolute horror.

Instantly, True Origins Crushing Kick erupted out.

A tragic howl rang out into the skies as he tossed Fang Han up onto those pillars.

"Lin Fan, that's enough!" The Heaven's Will boomed out, unable

to hide a strain of displeasure within its tone. "Don't tell me that you dare to even disobey the words of the Heaven's Will?"

"Hey, old sh\*t, don't you dare to spew your bullsh\*t in front of Yours Truly. All of these people deserve death." Lin Fan hollered at the illusory Heaven's Will. To him, so what if that was the Heaven's Will?

"INSOLENT...!" The booming voice of the Heaven's Will shook everything. The sky started to rumble with lightning as though they were about to rip Lin Fan apart.

"HAHA! Heaven's Will, seems like you just can't cut it, eh? Even a life that's under your control dares to pit itself against you." Han Lu burst out laughing.

"Lin Fan, these are no longer issues that are within your control." Heaven Queen looked at Lin Fan with a perplexed look in her eyes.

"YOU SHUT UP!" Lin Fan glared at Heaven Queen. From his storage, he pulled out a bunch of pills, "The pill you gave me back then? I'll return them to you tenfold right now!"

All the Almighty Pills shot out towards Heaven Queen and landed below her feet. With Lin Fan's skills of cultivating pills right now, cultivating these so-called Almighty Pills were something that he could do with absolute ease.

Looking at these pills beneath her feet, Heaven Queen's expression was strange.

"These f\*ckers had dared to massacre my entire Saint Devil Sect back then. Where were you back then, Heaven's Will? Now that I wish to kill them, that's just due comeuppance. And NOW, you dare to come say that you're unhappy about this?"

"IF YOU WANT TO SAVE THESE PEOPLE, THAT'S ONLY IF YOU CAN CROSS THE DEAD BODY OF LIN FAN. EVEN IF THE OLD MAN GOD IS TO SHOW HIMSELF RIGHT NOW, YOURS TRULY WILL NOT GIVE HIM ANY FACE."

By now, Lin Fan was already prepared to fight this battle all the way.

It was either they who perished or him.



# Chapter 411: Don't Think You'll Have It Easy Just Because You're A Woman!

---

"Cut the crap! Whoever's fist is larger shall do the talking today! Do the three of you really think that you can control Yours Truly in the palms of your hands? Go back to your dreamland!" Lin Fan stepped forth, his fighting intent unparalleled.

Out of the three of them, the weakest one of all should be Heaven Queen.

Based on his understanding of the conversation between Namo Saint Emperor and Heaven's Will, Heaven Queen was a being of the upper world as. Besides, there was only a single strain of her consciousness that was in this world.

Even though he did not know what the two of them were up to, anyone who stood in the way of his revenge would be suppressed without questions!

So what if that was the Heaven's Will of Cangling Continent?

Lin Fan was going to take down the Heavens today!

"Lin Fan, you're too brash. The events of that day are not what you think of them to be." Heaven Queen explained.

"Hmph! If it's not what I think of it as, then what was that? If you had wanted the God Blood, you could have just gone after the Grandmaster straight up! If he weren't your match and had fallen there, I would have no excuses. But to massacre all those senior and junior brothers of weaker cultivation bases? I'LL BEAR THEIR VENGEANCE!" Lin Fan hollered in rage.

"I, the Namo Saint Emperor, have traversed over the ancient times. But this is the first time I've come to face with someone who dares to be so insolent before me! Today, I shall let you understand the true meaning of being a frog in a well! You shall know how puny you truly are!" Han Lu snorted coldly as a mysterious and

deep aura burst out from him.

"Heaven's Will, lend me your river!"

...

Instantly, Han Lu disappeared from where he stood. From the sky, a glittering galaxy river tore through the void and came crushing down at Lin Fan.

"You think that Yours Truly would be scared?!" Looking at the sight before him, Lin Fan hollered, letting loose an immense amount of energy from himself as well.

In that instant, the void tore apart. The sky changed color repeatedly between day and night as countless energy grid line chains covered the sky densely.

"How can that be...?!" The faces of Heaven Queen and Heaven's Will changed immediately. They had not expected Lin Fan to be this strong!

"Hmph, frog in a well! Even though I'm only a single strain of consciousness, I've got more than enough power to suppress something like you!" Looking at the aura that was emitted from Lin Fan, Han Lu replied imposingly.

BOOM!

The moment Lin Fan's massive fist collided with that river, a destructive typhoon erupted out.

"How is this kid this strong?!" A look of shock filled the face of the elderly face of Cangling Continent's Heaven's Will. He was in disbelief as well. With three-fourth of his original self being split off, anyone who was cultivating in this world should face an extremely slow cultivation speed!

Even people of greater celestial cultivation states who wanted to gather energy grid line chains would find it to be incredibly slow.

Could this fella have gone over to the Dongling Continent?!

But that was not right either! Even if he had gone over to Dongling Continent, there was no way he could have gathered this many energy grid line chains!

Just what in the world was going on right now?!

"Namo Saint Emperor? Yours Truly will turn you into a bloody Dog Emperor today!" Lin Fan's eyes flashed as the Eternal Axe appeared in his hands.

‘FIRMAMENT!’

Cutting down with the axe, a bright flash of light appeared. As though it had split everything, the Heaven and Earth began to shake.

BOOM!

As the axe made contact with the river, the river shook as well.

"Kid, you think that you can act so lawlessly just because you've got some capabilities? You're too naïve!" Namo Saint Emperor retreated a few steps back, evidently not expecting this kid to be this strong.

That was out of his calculations.

"Hmph, cut the bull. Yours Truly shall have you kneel today...!" Lin Fan's fighting intent was formidable as it stained the entire sky.

BOOM!

Instantly, the void tore apart as the ground caved in. When someone reached Lin Fan's state of existence, every single move could practically tear down mountains and seas.

"How can the physical body of this lad be this strong?!" Namo Saint Emperor was stunned.

"Hmph...!" Lin Fan had completely given up on defending. He was all on the offensive to kill.

...

"Heaven Queen, I doubt the Saint Emperor's able to take down this lad alone. Let's help him out!" Heaven's Will spoke out. He truly had not expected this lad to be this strong. Even though it was only a strain of the Namo Saint Emperor's consciousness, he was supposed to be an entity that no one in this world should be able to deal with!

After remaining silent for a moment, Heaven Queen nodded her head, "Alright, let's do it."

"HAHAHA...! GOOD! If the three of us strike together, does this lad still think that he can take us down?" The pressure being exerted on the Namo Saint Emperor had turned weaker as he finally had time to take a breather.

"That's good. If the three of you strike together, then Yours Truly can just take down all of you together!" Lin Fan took in a deep breath of air. The power of this Namo Saint Emperor was strong indeed.

Just what sort of existence was the upper world? To think that even a strain of consciousness would be this strong. That was unimaginable.

Now that he had exchanged blows with this Namo Saint Emperor, he had a better understanding of the other party's strength.

He wasn't really that bothered about the Heaven Queen. But the Heaven's Will, Lin Fan was wary about him. Even though this was only one-fourth of his original self, this was still an existence that had survived through the eras. This was no small fry.

**BOOM!**

Suddenly, the mountains and ground trembled as a massive aura erupted out from Lin Fan's body. A rip was slowly torn in the void. From within, countless energy grid line chains appeared, densely

packed together and carrying a boundless amount of power with them.

"How can this be? Just how many energy grid line chains have this kid cultivated?!" The Namo Saint Emperor's face changed in disbelief.

If he had to fight alone without the Heaven's Will and Heaven Queen, he might truly not have been a match for this kid!

Losing would then just be a matter of time.

Instantly, Lin Fan activated Stealth.

He disappeared from where he was in the blink of an eye.

"I can't sense his presence!" Heaven's Will called out hurriedly.

"Heaven's Eye!"

With that, a pair of gigantic eyes appeared in the sky.

Nothing in this world could escape from the gaze of these eyes.

"It's useless, Heaven's Will! That kid's invisibility move is too strong! We can only try to feel for his presence through the ripples in the air!" The Namo Saint Emperor's face was focused as he spread out his consciousness throughout the entire training grounds.

It could feel every bit of tremor from the ground and every ripple from the voids.

"Watch out! That kid's around you!" Suddenly, Namo Saint Emperor called out to Heaven Queen.

Heaven Queen frowned as she tried to react to it. But to Lin Fan, it was all too late.

"Heaven Queen, tremble under my hands!" Lin Fan appeared instantly before Heaven Queen.

'Black Tiger Steals Heart!'

Lin Fan's eyes flashed with malice. It's been a long, long time

since he had used this skill.

Heaven Queen's face changed as the void around her trembled. But to Lin Fan, everything was as weak as paper.

BAM!

Lin Fan's fist found their way onto the chest of Heaven Queen.

Instantly, Heaven Queen's chest jerked violently as a deep pain surged through her head. At the same time, there was a sense of shame that accompanied that pain.

'URGH...!'

Heaven Queen half kneeled on the ground, spitting out a mouthful of blood as her face changed immediately. She was using all her will to bear the pain while her teeth chattered incessantly.

Just what sort of a move was that? How was that so terrifying?!

In fact, Heaven Queen noticed that her chest had grown even bigger!

"Heaven Queen, what's wrong?" The faces of the Saint Emperor and Heaven's Will changed as they asked out in unison. The Heaven Queen was sweating profusely right now. While struggling, she raised her hand, unable to speak.

"Let's help Heaven Queen!" Heaven's Will exchanged glances with Saint Emperor as they both darted towards Lin Fan.

"Heaven Queen, you must pay for your sins of that day!" At this moment, Lin Fan recalled Senior Brother Meng. Meng Yangquan, he was the senior brother who was burnt to ashes by the Heaven Queen's flames.

"You...!" Heaven Queen had not expected Lin Fan to be this strong. But just as she was about to open her mouth to complain, her hair were tugged backward by Lin Fan.

That peerlessly flawless face of the Heaven Queen was tilted up towards the sky. Her dazzling brilliance caused the rest of the

world to seem darker in comparison. Suddenly, an illusory image of a gigantic fist appeared from the skies and pummelled down onto her face.

BAM!

The entire fist landed squarely on the Heaven Queen's face, causing the latter to be stuck to the ground. As though the Earth could not withstand the destructive force of Lin Fan's punch, the ground began to crack out like ripples, extending out a few hundred miles.

"EVEN THOUGH YOU'RE A WOMAN, VENGEANCE DOES NOT DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN GENDERS. YOU'VE ASKED FOR THIS." Lin Fan hollered.

BAM!

In that instant, the fists of the Saint Emperor and Heaven's Will landed together on Lin Fan's back.

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +...'

...

Suddenly, Lin Fan's blood surged. With a single wild roar, he turned around and retaliated with wrath. The Nine Five Legendary Brick appeared in his palms suddenly as he slammed out towards the brains of the Namo Saint Emperor.

"What's this?!"

The Namo Saint Emperor's face changed. What was this red rectangular looking thing? Just what was it? Even though he couldn't feel any energy rippling from it, an unknown sense of danger surged through his head.

"KID, DON'T GO OVERBOARD!" Namo Saint Emperor raised both his hands to defend against the oncoming brick.

Lin Fan's eyes flashed.

'TRUE ORIGINS CRUSHING KICK!'

BAM!

A single kick to destroy the origins of life found its way slamming down at the crotch of the Namu Saint Emperor.

"YOU...!" Namu Saint Emperor had not expected this lad to be this despicable! He tried to escape.

"Running away? No go." Instantly, Lin Fan kept the Nine Five Legendary Brick in his storage and held onto the arm of the Namu Saint Emperor with a death grip.

BAM!

The sky turned dark and grim. Suddenly, a bright ray of sun seemed to be splitting the Heavens apart.

"Heaven Will's Sharp Weapon!" Looking at the scene before him, Heaven's Will roared in anger as well. A semi-circular heavenly weapon appeared in his hand instantly as he cleaved down at Lin Fan's legs.

SHING! SHING!

Fresh blood sprayed out.

The blood stained the entire sky.

...



# Chapter 412: Both Sides Are Swollen

---

‘ARGH...!’

The Namu Saint Emperor laid on the ground howling furiously.

"What sort of skill is that! How can the pain penetrate through my eternally invincible will!"

No matter how hard the Namu Saint Emperor resisted, he could not stop the pain from infiltrating the depths of his heart.

"No, I can't...!"

Instantly, the strain of consciousness escaped out from Han Lu's body.

It was only after this that the Namu Saint Emperor managed to regain some normalcy. At the same time, he was filled with caution towards Lin Fan's move. Even though he was just a strain of his own consciousness right now, his will was indestructible! How was it that he was pained to a point where he almost broke down entirely?

Just then, Namu Saint Emperor spotted a black-robed man in the distance.

This black robed person had been hiding all this while, as though he/she was shocked entirely by the scene before him.

"Heaven's Will! Hold on for me! I'll go and seek a host!" The tuft of white mist then bolted towards the black-robed man.

"Alright..." Heaven's Will nodded his head. "I've already severed one of the kid's legs! His movement should be hindered by a huge amount!"

...

Suddenly, Namu Saint Emperor appeared in front of the black robed person, intending to take over the latter. The black robed person's expression tightened at the sight of this tuft of white

smoke and struck out.

"Give up on resisting! I'll borrow your body for a bit!" In front of the Namo Saint Emperor, the black robed person's strength was absolutely minuscule, and was overtaken by the Namo Saint Emperor in an instant.

But just then, a yell came out from the mouth of the black robed person.

"How can this be...?!"

"This body of Yin and Yang! How can a body type such as this appear right here?!" The Namo Saint Emperor howled as though he was undergoing immense pain.

Upon hearing these words, the face of the Heaven's Will changed as well.

A body of Yin and Yang! This was one of the strangest body types ever! How could this appear within Xuanhuang World?!

Impossible...absolutely impossible!

Furthermore, one must be born with such a body! It was something that was extremely hard to obtain!

Instantly, the Namo Saint Emperor burst out of the black robed person's body, evidently unable to adapt to that body of Yin and Yang.

"B\*stard! Since that's the case, seems like there's only one way then!" After hesitating for a moment, the Namo Saint Emperor entered Han Lu's body once more.

The moment it entered Han Lu's body, that tragic howl rang out again.

'ARGH...!' This heart-wrenching howl filled the entire place.

The Namo Saint Emperor was ruthlessly decisive. Gritting his teeth tightly, he decided to bear through the entire ordeal.

Lin Fan laid at a corner, his breathing heavy.

He was pretty curious about that Heaven's Will Sharp Weapon indeed. What sort of weapon was that to be able to cut through this body? Incredible indeed!

Other than the fact that he was at an Imperishable physical body state, he was imbued with the protection of the energy grid line chains. As such, his physical body state was extremely tough.

The Heaven's Will was strong indeed. Even with three-fourth of its original state being split away, the source of its powers was still definitely strong.

But even if that were the case, so what? He had already made up his mind. It was either he or they who would die today!

There should only be one man, or the three of them left standing today.

Within that endless deep crevasse that was dug, a figure gently floated up.

Heaven Queen was covering up her face, with her body shuddering uncontrollably.

"Urgh...!"

A mouthful of blood spat out from her mouth.

She had not expected Lin Fan to be so ruthless! She was a woman...!

Damn it. GOD DAMN IT!

"Heaven Queen..." Looking at Heaven Queen who was covering her face, even Heaven's Will did not know what else to say.

"LIN FAN, YOU B\*STARD! I'M A WOMAN...!" Heaven Queen was truly riled right now. Any woman, let alone Heaven Queen, would be especially concerned about their appearances.

Even though she was only a strain of consciousness, her pursuit

of beauty had never ever vanished because of that.

"So what if you're a woman? Yours Truly have already made my words clear. Either you guys die or Yours Truly shall." Lin Fan laid there with his heavy breathing as his Blood Sea was working hard.

"Lin Fan, now that you've already lost a leg, you still wish to fight us to the death? Okay then, today, I shall take you down once and for all!" Heaven's Will's voice was commanding.

"Heaven's Will! What are you still talking about! Strike now while the iron's hot! What else are you waiting for!" Barely tiding through his pain, Namo Saint Emperor yelled out.

"HAHA...!" Lin Fan reared his head and laughed wildly. "You guys wanna take me down with just the three of you? Stop dreaming!"

It was at this moment that the three of them realized that the severed leg of Lin Fan was slowly growing back out.

"Hmph! Heaven's Will, seems like I was way too careless just now. To think that that Sharp Weapon of yours could really sever at the body of Yours Truly. Seems like that's pretty useful after all." Lin Fan laughed coldly.

"Just what sort of skills have you been cultivating for you to be able to regrow your limbs?!" The Namo Saint Emperor's face was fraught with disbelief.

Even in the upper world, being able to regrow limbs was something that only those of an extremely high state of being could achieve! How could a mere being of Xuanhuang World possess such abilities?

"Shut your nonsense..." In that instant, Lin Fan, who had healed up completely, burst out at the three of them.

This time round, Lin Fan's target was the Heaven's Will. That Sharp Weapon was simply way too dangerous. He definitely had to get rid of it first.

‘Nirvana Finger!’

In that instant, the void seemed to be like a mirror as it shattered apart layer by layer. A devastating aura found its way towards the group of people.

‘Firmament Sword!’

‘Firmament!’

One by one, all these ridiculously strong attacks were being dished out as though they were freebies.

Lin Fan wanted to fight them head-on.

Even though the three of them definitely had a lower cultivation state than himself, their sources were extremely deep. Therefore, the sorts of skills they could produce would definitely be unimaginable and hard to deal with.

Seemed like people of the upper world were different levels of beings indeed. But that wasn't a reason for him to fear them.

"Heaven's Will! That guy's headed for you!" Namo Saint Emperor yelled out.

That elderly face of the Heaven's Will could not help but crumple up.

‘Might of Heaven's Will!’

BOOM!

Within those boundless skies, a massive aura erupted outward, causing the entire sky to lose its color temporarily. The Might of Heaven's Will slowly concentrated into a massive fist and punched down from the Heavens towards Lin Fan.

"Hmph, Heaven's Will, Yours Truly will kill you off first today!" With a howl, all the energy grid line chains within Lin Fan's body burst out. Joining together, they formed a huge fist and punched back out.

BOOM!

That formidable collision seemed to have enough force to annihilate everything in sight as a gigantic explosion happened in the sky.

In that instant, Heaven Queen and Namo Saint Emperor struck out towards Lin Fan with a boundless amount of power as well. But, Lin Fan wasn't bothered in the least bit. Wielding the Eternal Axe, he slammed out towards the Heaven's Will.

"I'LL CUT YOU!"

"I'LL CUT YOU...!"

BAM!

Each time Lin Fan slammed down with the axe, the violent force seemed to be ripping a part of the void apart.

'True Origins Crushing Kick!'

'Nine Five Legendary Brick!'

'Twisting Heaven and Earth!'

...

At this moment, Lin Fan's attacks were switching at an extreme speed, such that even the Heaven's Will could barely catch up.

"B\*stard thing! How could he use such despicable moves?"

Lin Fan was filled with disdain towards the way people in Xuanhuang World fought. All of them were so silly!

These guys were just practically competing to see whose head-on powers were stronger.

As for Lin Fan's method, his way was to use all sorts of violent means to take everything down. And, if that couldn't work, then he would use all sorts of cheap moves to deal in sneak attacks.

'RAWR...!' Suddenly, Heaven Queen appeared beside Lin Fan as her eyes shone with anger. But right in that instant, a colossal fist

that seemed to have penetrated through the void appeared right behind Heaven Queen.

BAM!

"Heaven Queen, you smelly b\*tch! Yours Truly will take care of you later!" Lin Fan tossed her a dirty look before putting all his attention on the Sharp Weapon of the Heaven's Will once more.

Once more, the peerlessly beautiful face of Heaven Queen received yet another punch. In that instant, her petite body shot down to the ground from the sky once more.

That massive force was working its way at destroying the beautiful features of the Heaven Queen.

By now, both her left and right cheeks were extremely swollen. That initially V-shaped face of hers was now square shaped.

"B\*STARD...!"

...

Suddenly, Lin Fan's eyes shone really brightly.

'Twisting Heaven and Earth...!'

Finally, Lin Fan had caught an opening and struck out at the Heaven's Will.

'ARGH...!' A terrible wail came out of the Heaven Will's mouth.

Using that chance, Lin Fan snatched over the Heaven Will's Sharp Weapon. The weapon struggled intensely in Lin Fan's arm, sending down a lightning surge that coursed through his arm, as though it wanted to break free.

"You better go wait obediently!" With that, Lin Fan tossed the Sharp Weapon into his storage.

Finally, it was time to give these guys a good torturing.

# Chapter 413: Tyrannically Obliterating The Field

---

"Return me the Heaven Will's Sharp Weapon!" Looking at this man who had just stolen his treasure, Heaven Will hollered out with bloodshot eyes.

The Heaven Will's Sharp Weapon was something that was born and grew together with the Heaven's Will itself. It could sever anything within Xuanhuang World such as time, the future, karmic cycles, et cetera...

But now that the Heaven's Will had three-fourth of itself cut away, the Sharp Weapon naturally could not unleash its fullest potential.

At the same time, the Sharp Weapon only recognized the Heaven's Will as its owner and would answer to no one else. However, now that Lin Fan had confiscated it, the Heaven's Will was getting anxious on realizing that it wasn't able to communicate with its weapon.

"Return your mother. Seems like you've got some tenacity eh? To think that you can still hold on after receiving Yours Truly's Twisting Heaven and Earth." Lin Fan was bewildered at the same time. Twisting Heaven and Earth changed the Yin and Yang of its victims. To think that this Heaven Will had not turned into an old granny from an old man? That was puzzling indeed.

Could it be that this Heaven's Will had both Yin and Yang within its body as well? Could it switch between sexes interchangeably?

And in fact, Lin Fan's idea wasn't far off. The Heaven's Will was truly not defined by gender. But in order to let itself have more authority and have greater vicissitude, the will of the Heaven's Will would always present itself in this elderly figure with long swaying white hair.



"You...!" Heaven's Will howled out in rage. Just as it tried to fight back, Lin Fan had found his way right onto the big face of the Heaven's Will.

"Heaven's Will! Today, Yours Truly shall hammer you to death!" With that, Lin Fan rained down punches on that face of the Heaven's Will.

BAM! BAM!

A mighty force erupted out from Lin Fan's figure, and the Heavens shook with it. Under the attacks of Lin Fan, Heaven's Will was wailing out constantly. Every single punch struck where it hurt. The face was a mess of blood and meat as the grounds were stained red with fresh blood.

Seeing this, Namo Saint Emperor and Heaven Queen's hearts took a massive dive as they burst out towards Lin Fan.

"B\*stard! Let go of the Heaven's Will!" The Namo Saint Emperor was completely riled. To think that he would meet such an opponent in this tiny little Cangling Continent that he couldn't even have the strength to retaliate?! This was a humiliation!

If he had known that this would be the case, he would have left one more strain of consciousness back then. With that, he wouldn't have to suffer the same humiliation he was enduring right now!

BAM! BAM!

Namo Saint Emperor and Heaven Queen's attacks struck out at Lin Fan's back, but Lin Fan ignored them completely.

These two were strong indeed. Each time their attacks landed, he could feel his blood rumbling. However, with the boost of Eternal Immortality, he could still withstand their blows. At the same time, he could convert these damages received into experience points.

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +100,000,000'

‘Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +100,000,000’

...

"ARGH...!" Namo Saint Emperor howled out in chagrin. Just what sort of level was this fella's physical body state at for him to be completely fine even while he was being attacked by both him and Heaven Queen!

The higher one's physical body state got, the tougher it was to cultivate it further.

"Heaven's Will! Yours Truly will make sure your head turns into that of a pig!" Lin Fan continued raining punch after punch on that face of the Heaven's Will. By now, there was no need to even resort to skills. Every single punch he dished out was filled with immense power. This feeling of punching directly in his face blow after blow was way too great!

"ARGH...!" Heaven's Will screamed. "B\*STARD...!"

Namo Saint Emperor and Heaven Queen continued to punch out at Lin Fan's back. In fact, they used all sorts of murderous moves. But to their dismay, it was as though this fella had no fear at all, as he disregarded them entirely.

Right now, Lin Fan was yelling in rage. Both of his fists were raining down quickly in a flurry like a thunderstorm. His punches were so quick and dense that one could neither catch the speed nor react to it.

As the energy of the punches was being sent through, the ground was getting sunken in. Within that deep trench that was forming, a series of wails were sending shivers down everyone's spines.

"B\*stard, why are you ONLY hitting me?!" Heaven's Will was totally stupefied right now. It wasn't as though he had murdered this guy's entire family, nor was it as though he was the only one present right now. But why was he the one being targeted so badly?!

"Hmph! You're the one who deserves it! How dare you act cool in front of Yours Truly?! You don't have to fucking dream about escaping today!" Lin Fan's frenzied look caused the hearts of both Namo Saint Emperor and Heaven Queen to skip a beat.

Finally, they felt a deep sense of fear.

Just what sort of a man was this person?! How was he this strong?!

"Can you stop whacking my face?!" Heaven's Will cried out. Even though he was the Heaven's Will, it was as though his face had lost every single last bit of feeling. All he could feel right now was numbness and swelling.

"Hmph, fine...!" Upon hearing that, Lin Fan stood up.

Startled, both Namo Saint Emperor and Heaven Queen stumbled back a few steps. It was as though this kid was ready to take it out on them instead.

"Heaven's Will! Yours Truly shall fulfill your request! I won't whack your face any longer then. I'll use my legs to stomp your face!" Lin Fan raised his right leg. Infusing it with the power of the energy grid line chains, he stomped down harshly.

‘RAPID FLYING STOMP!’

BAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAM!

‘AHHHHH...!’

That sorrowful howl rang out into the skies. Never had the Heaven's Will ever imagined that he would have a day like this. To think that he would be beaten up by a life under his control, that too in such a humiliating manner!

"Heaven Queen, what should we do?" Namo Saint Emperor was totally dumbfounded. He no longer knew what he should do anymore. By now, he knew that they were definitely no match for this lad with their current strength.

Heaven Queen looked at Namo Saint Emperor. That swollen face of hers had finally gotten normal. She then clenched her teeth and called out, "Lin Fan, you can't kill the Heaven's Will. Once the Heaven's Will dies, Cangling Continent will disappear. With that, everyone in it will die because of you."

The moment Heaven Queen finished her words, Lin Fan's actions stopped.

Namo Saint Emperor and Heaven Queen heaved out a sigh of relief. But in that instant, Heaven Queen's heart jerked. She had an ominous feeling. Her heart couldn't stop thumping especially after she caught sight of Lin Fan's expression.

"W-what do you want?" Looking at Lin Fan who was approaching her slowly, Heaven Queen stumbled back yet another few steps.

BAM!

A punch landed on Heaven Queen's face.

"What do you think?"

That peerlessly beautiful face of Heaven Queen which had just recovered started to swell up once more.

"You can't do this...!"

BAM!

"Oh, I can't? Then, when can I?" Each time the Heaven Queen spoke, Lin Fan punched.

"Back then..."

BAM!

"Back then your mother." Once more, Lin Fan's punch landed on the Heaven Queen's eyes, turning her into a panda straight away.

"WHAT DO YOU WANT?" Heaven Queen was totally at a loss right now as she finally screamed out.

"What do I want? I'll let you know what I want." He sent out



Lin Fan did not even know how many times he had struck out. It was so many that he couldn't even count any longer. Even the notifications by the systems were ringing continuously non-stop.

‘AHHHH...!’

The moment Lin Fan stopped, a tragic wail rang through the skies. Heaven Queen had collapsed onto the ground entirely. Those eyes of hers were filled with an immense fear.

She had found out that...

Her chest...

Was about to...

Explode...!

# Chapter 414: Booting Up The Training Programme

---

Looking at Lin Fan's gaze towards himself, Namo Saint Emperor's heart jerked for a moment. At the same time, he was filled with immense remorse. Why did he only choose to send down a single strain of his consciousness back then? If he had just sent down that bit more, he would be able to take down this lad right now!

But alas, it was all too late.

"Kid, I'll admit that you are strong. But this is only a single strain of Your Emperor's consciousness. Rest assured that Your Emperor will descend upon Xuanhuang World one day and crush you entirely." Namo Saint Emperor gritted his teeth.

He had already achieved the status of an emperor, and his mental frame was already at a state where he was undisturbed by most things. To think that he would actually be riled to a frenzy by this lad who exploited deplorable moves thoroughly.

One could kill, but one should not humiliate!

The seed of this vengeance was now sowed.

"Oh, and I'm supposed to be scared of you? Take down Yours Truly? Sure, come on then if you've got the guts. Yours Truly will skin you alive, do you believe me?" Lin Fan tossed a dirty glance at Namo Saint Emperor.

Even though Lin Fan acknowledged his strength, Yours Truly wasn't afraid in the least bit.

Looking at Lin Fan, Namo Saint Emperor's face began to calm down. Suddenly, a surge of energy burst out, as though it was about to rip the void apart.

"Fine. I truly did not expect to meet with an abnormal one such

as yourself today. So be it, I'll fight you to the death." Namo Saint Emperor was no longer thinking about staying alive. Even though it would be a pity to lose a strain of consciousness, it didn't matter anymore.

This plan that he had laid down over 10,000 years ago had failed at this moment. The holy jade bottle was something that he had brought down from the upper world through his consciousness. The reason for that was to seek out a suitable host.

However, in all these years, there was no one he had taken sight to.

To think that he would finally meet one, yet, this person was doomed to perish today. Seemed like this was fate after all. There was nothing he could control about this.

Lin Fan squinted his eyes at the Namo Saint Emperor. Was this kiddo trying to act like he sought a deathmatch just so that he could get slapped to death in an instant?

Heh...how could things get so easy for him?

Since he was here, it would be an insult to Lin Fan's memory if he didn't torture this guy thoroughly.

BOOM!

In that instant, a tremendous source of energy burst out and split the void into two halves. Like a gigantic knife that cleaved the seas apart, a torrent of energy gushed upwards from the split.

The Namo Saint Emperor was going at it for real now.

That single strain of consciousness released its final flash of brilliance.

Lin Fan frowned. He could sense a mysterious form of power within that aura. That wasn't the power of energy grid line chains. Based on just his intuition alone, he could sense that the power was even stronger than that of energy grid line chains.



But what a pity, it was far from enough.

"Kid, Your Emperor will never forget this..." In that instant, a bright light flashed out as the Namo Saint Emperor dashed out at Lin Fan instantaneously. He wanted to use his strongest move to kill Lin Fan right here.

"Hoho. Then I'll offer you my gratitude in advance. But what a pity. You wish to die right here, right? How could I let you die this easily?" Lin Fan sniggered sinisterly.

Namo Saint Emperor's face changed. He had a bad feeling about this.

In a split second, Lin Fan appeared right before Namo Saint Emperor and send a massive punch towards his stomach.

BAM!

A punch containing a tremendous amount of power found itself on the Namo Saint Emperor's belly in that instant. A massive surge of energy pierced through the Heaven and Earth.

'Urgh...!'

Fear filled the eyes of the Namo Saint Emperor as he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood uncontrollably.

"I'll feed you some medicine now to help you feel better, alright?" The moment the Namo Saint Emperor's mouth fell open, Lin Fan slapped on his storage and slammed a large amount of Biggras into his mouth.

"What did you feed me?!" The pills melted the moment they entered his mouth, turning into a warm, soothing feeling that flowed down into his belly.

"Oh, good stuff of course. You can't even buy these things with money, man!" Lin Fan stood a few steps back and chuckled at the Namo Saint Emperor. He wondered what would happen to someone after they consumed such a large amount of Biggras. This

was a first indeed.

Suddenly, Lin Fan's expression changed. The features of Namō Saint Emperor's face were starting to change as well!

He was red like lava!

Tufts of smoke began to shoot out from the head of Namō Saint Emperor.

"JUST WHAT IN THE WORLD DID YOU FEED YOUR EMPEROR?!" Namō Saint Emperor's face was filled with fear as he started to realize the changes in his body.

His crotch area was supposed to be rendered completely destroyed after that fabulous kick from Lin Fan. But to the astonishment of Namō Saint Emperor, his crotch was rising rapidly as though it was about to break through the Heavens.

"Oh...I wanna f\*ck the ground!" Suddenly, a shameful thought floated through the mind of the Namō Saint Emperor. But the moment this thought appeared, the Namō Saint Emperor used all his willpower to shove the thought aside.

To his dismay, the thought only grew more intense by the second. It was as though his body was unable to control the urge to do something as shameful as that as well.

BAM!

'N-NO...!'

In that instant, Namō Saint Emperor laid flat down on the ground.

"B\*STARD, HOW DARE YOU HUMILIATE YOUR EMPEROR? YOUR EMPEROR WILL NEVER LET YOU OFF!" Namō Saint Emperor howled in rage. He wanted to force his consciousness out of this body. But what sort of pill was this?! How was it tying his consciousness so tightly to this physical body as well?!

"Oh, you can slowly f\*ck the ground first. I'll come back and deal

with you later." Lin Fan waved his hand dismissively at the Namo Saint Emperor. He then looked at the completely dumbfounded Heaven Queen and snorted coldly.

Just these three and they hoped to be able to take down Yours Truly? Dreamers they were indeed.

If Yours Truly would go down with just a single strain of consciousness of these guys, Lin Fan would have lived his life for absolutely nothing.

...

Lin Fan came before the Heaven's Will. Right now, the Heaven's Will was the most exploitable.

"What do you want! I'm the Heaven's Will! If I die, the entire Cangling Continent will perish along with me! In fact, even YOU will die!" The Heaven's Will was starting to feel fear.

He had not expected a being whose life was under him to be this strong! Even with their combined forces, the three of them could not take him down at all.

Just how strong was this fella?

If one were to consider cultivation state alone, Lin Fan might not truly be that high up. But considering the energy grid line chains that he possessed, he was definitely a terrifying existence.

Coupled with his array of whacky skills, he was totally unpredictable.

No matter how strong one was, as long as they received his attack, they would be rendered practically dead.

"Oh, Heaven's Will. Don't bother howling out. Don't worry, Yours Truly wouldn't kill you. But, you're not gonna be any well off either." Grabbing him by the ankles, Lin Fan pulled the Heaven's Will along.

"LET ME GO! I'M THE HEAVEN'S WILL! YOU CAN'T KILL

ME...!" Being dragged along the way, Heaven's Will howled at the top of his lungs.

"Oh my, my... How the world has changed? To think that even the Heaven's Will would know fear. I pity all of us who're living under your control." Lin Fan shook his head in disapproval.

"Even though I don't know what the three of you are up to, it doesn't matter to me any longer. Honestly, if you guys hadn't appeared to stop Yours Truly, nothing would have happened to you. You guys should only blame yourselves for interfering where you shouldn't, when you don't have the capabilities to do so." Lin Fan continued.

He had heard the conversation between these three. The upper world and what not. Who the hell cared?

Lin Fan would sort things out when it came to it. For now, Yours Truly was here solely for vengeance.

'No matter how strong or mighty you are, if you stand in the way of Yours Truly, F\*CK YOU UP AS WELL THEN!'

And there was absolutely no way he was letting them go. Otherwise, what was the use of training up so hard for all these years?

"LET ME GO...!" Heaven's Will continued to howl and struggle. But in the arms of Lin Fan, none of these mattered.

'Heavenly pillars! Come on out...!'

Lin Fan took out a Heavenly pillar from his storage and planted it on the ground. At the same time, he tied up Heaven's Will on it.

"You're the Heaven's Will. If you die, the world shall perish. Of course, I believe that. But still, those words ain't gonna threaten Yours Truly, man." Looking at Heaven's Will, Lin Fan took out a long whip from his storage.

Slapping it violently on the ground, a loud crack rang out.

"Trainer profession... I wonder if I can train up the Heaven's Will as well. Time to test out this profession's true capabilities!"

...

Namo Saint Emperor, who had been f\*cking the ground happily, looked over at Lin Fan's side. He was enraged, wondering what Lin Fan was up to.

At this moment, Heaven Queen was seated on the ground crippled as well. Her humongous chest was about to explode.

She no longer knew what to say about the man before her.

How could he be this unreasonable...?

# Chapter 415: Activating The Final Skill

---

"KID! IF YOU LET ME GO NOW, I CAN FORGIVE EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE. OTHERWISE, YOU SHALL PAY FOR YOUR ACTIONS FOR THE REST OF YOUR LIFE!" Heaven's Will, who was being leashed up to the Heavenly pillar, yelled out.

The Heavens were supposed to be emotionless and impartial. However, as time passed, feelings, emotions, and desires began to blossom within the Heaven's Will. With that, the notion of all living beings being equal ceased to exist. In its place, emphasis was to be placed on the bigger picture of things instead.

Lin Fan ignored the Heaven's Will entirely while twisting the whip in his hand. His lips twisted into a bone-chilling smile.

"This whip is called the Training Whip. 9 feet and 2 inches long, this was crafted from the tendons of a greater celestial beast. It can lengthen and shrink. It can go in and come out. It can be gentle, and it can be rough..." Lin Fan started muttering softly.

The elderly Heaven's Will could not help but gulp down his saliva; his heart was thumping furiously right now. It was as though he knew that the scene that awaited him was going to be the scariest the world had ever seen.

"Heaven's Will, you ought to rejoice. When this whip was crafted, the sky changed colors and thunder rumbled. This whip has never been used before because no one would be able to endure it. But you? You're going to be the first." Lin Fan glared at Heaven's Will and said slowly.

"Y-you...! What are you trying to do?" Heaven's Will glared back at Lin Fan with frightful eyes.

Ever since he had come into existence, he had never come across a man so devious. Even that fella, that Supreme Being, all he did was to split the world into half, and that was it.

But this man here? He was practically a devil! He was a devil who specialized in torture!

To think that he was the mighty Heaven's Will. How could he be enduring such humiliation right now?

"No...I'm the Heaven's Will! You'll suffer divine retribution for this!" The Heaven's Will yelled out with threats. Suddenly, lightning crackled as though they were about to crack the entire sky open.

The force in the sky that was gathering was gradually getting violent. Those purple thunderbolts looked as though they were about to destroy the world.

"Oho oho! Seems like you like to play it rough, eh?" Looking at the purple thunderbolts, Lin Fan was startled. Seemed like whether or not one was a human, everyone had a little bit of wildness in their hearts.

Heaven's Will was like a fish that laid on the chopping board right now. There was no way he's getting out of this alive.

But now that he has summoned out the divine retribution on his own accord, didn't this just mean that he wanted to spice things up with more ingredients?

Not bad, not bad. Even though Lin Fan could hardly bear to look this guy straight in the eye, he naturally couldn't let down the wishes of the Heaven's Will himself.

**BOOM!**

A massive purple thunderbolt struck down from the Heavens. The void in the proximity was shaking up as a result.

Looking at this scene, Heaven's Will's heart had given up entirely. The only reason why he did this was to find some sort of solace for himself. He didn't actually bear any hopes of this being able to kill the other party.

Twisting his wrist, Lin Fan flicked out his whip and coiled the entire purple thunderbolt around the whip.

"Heaven's Will, since you like it this way, Yours Truly shall grant your wishes!"

'ALL OUT!'

'The Dao of Training! Tread forth without courage!'

'The 1st Stance: Whip of Training!'

...

PSHICHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

The long whip was like a snake right now with the power of the electricity cruising through its entire length. Along with Lin Fan's massive swing, a loud cracking sound rang through the entire sky.

This thick whip landed smoothly on the body of Heaven's Will.

'AHHHHHHH...?'

Heaven's Will had already prepared himself to cry out in pain to try to relieve some of that pain on his body. But in that instant, Heaven's Will was stunned. He realized that something was not the same as he had imagined.

That whip wasn't so painful after all. In fact, there was a weird mushy sensation along with it. This weird sensation cruised through his entire being. There was even a feeling of shame mixed within it.

'Hmm...' Looking at the way the Heaven's Will was behaving, Lin Fan was surprised as well. This was the first time something like this had happened.

Seemed like Heaven's Will was not getting angered by this embarrassment!

Could this guy have a masochistic tendency to begin with?

"Seems like I've got to turn up on the violence knob." Lin Fan was



silent for a moment. He then started moving again as the whips danced in the sky like agile snakes.

PSCHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Heaven's Will's clothes were torn apart, leaving him entirely nude.

"INSOLENT...!" Heaven's Will was in the midst of reminiscing about that pleasurable sensation before when he realized that he was feeling a chill through his entire body. That was when he realized his clothes were gone.

He was the Heaven's Will! How could he suffer such humiliation?

Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief. Finally, this guy was back to normal. If this guy weren't feeling shameful in the least bit, how could Lin Fan's training programme continue?

'Heaven's Will, endure it properly!'

PSCHHHHH! PSCHHHHH! PSCHHHHHH!

"B\*STARD...!"

...

At this moment, the entire place was silent except for the cracking of the whips.

Namo Saint Emperor was going all out f\*cking the ground with all of his strength. By now, the entire Earth was cracking apart with the enormous force being exerted by the Namo Saint Emperor.

This feeling was uncontrollable. It was as though he no longer had any will to control the actions of his own body.

Looking at Heaven's Will being tied up there and undergoing such torture, Namo Saint Emperor's heart could not help but jerk for a moment.

How could someone like that exist in this world?!

Heaven Queen was still seated where she was, crippled. Her face was entirely pale with shock. What if that fella started treating her the same way as the Heaven's Will? What should she do?

Heaven Queen was truly afraid right now. It was as though she was about to face the cruelest thing that could descend on Earth.

...

"Heaven's Will! How does it feel..." With every whip that Lin Fan sent out, ripples appeared through the sky as he looked at Heaven's Will straight in the eyes.

This Trainer profession was marvelous in more ways than one. In fact, there even was an ultimate move that was yet to be used.

But, the progress of training varied according to the person involved.

The willpower of an existence such as the Heaven's Will was definitely stronger than most people. As such, there was a need to turn up the intensity of training.

"I will never let you off...!" Even while the Heaven's Will was yelling out, there was a ripple that was coursing through his heart. Every single whip that landed on his body brought about a small feeling of shame. And in turn, that feeling of shame was converted into one of pleasure.

"Seems like it's not enough yet. Don't blame Yours Truly then." With that, Lin Fan took in a deep breath and coiled the long whip around his arm.

‘Ultimate Hidden Skill: Air Flower Style Whipping.’

With that, Lin Fan moved. The long whip danced into the sky and dug in deep at every single part of the Heaven's Will's body.

The sky changed colors as the winds began to howl. The power of lightning surged down from the Heaven and channeled itself into the whip.



# Chapter 416: How Dare You Seduce Me!

---

'One Whip To Rule The World.'

As Lin Fan muttered out these words softly, he couldn't help but remember another similar phrase. While it might be coarser than this, the meaning should be similar.

Lin Fan stopped whatever he was doing.

Heaven's Will, who was wailing and struggling, came to a startled stop as well, as though this change in intensity was causing him to feel uncomfortable. He glanced at Lin Fan blankly, wondering why the other party had stopped.

Was it because he was finally fearful of the Heavens? Had this man finally realized that his actions were sinful in the eyes of the world?

But along with that thought, Heaven's Will felt as though something was missing from his heart.

There was an unspeakable void in his heart...

"You..." Heaven's Will wanted to speak up when his expression changed. He had just realized that the aura around Lin Fan was changing.

A feeling of subjugation burst out from Lin Fan.

Under this repressive aura, it was as though the entire world was dark, without a single spark of light.

"What are you doing?" Heaven's Will stared at Lin Fan with immense focus while his heart skipped a beat. This aura was causing him to feel fearful once more.

It was as though the being standing before him wasn't a giant, but a colossal titan instead.

Those eyes, which were shut just now, opened up once more, as a bright flash of light emitted from those pupils. It seemed as though

they could see through everything in this world.

"Dao...This is the Dao...!" Heaven's Will was stunned, with a look of disbelief, apparently unable to take in everything right now.

This world had given birth to him, and hence he was the only Dao in this world.

A living, breathing Dao.

And when one reached the ultimate state of cultivation and broke through every single layer of barrier there was, one would break free from everything and become the Dao.

But, it had been forever since anyone had ever achieved it. To think that the man before him would be enlightened!

This was a marvelous feeling. He was thoroughly anticipating this final ultimate skill of training!

Lin Fan raised his hand gently. That hand which was raised tore the void apart immediately, with a long whip stood upright, as though it was nurturing something.

Heaven's Will looked at the whip in shock. He could feel a really repressive aura.

'Final Ultimate Technique of Training: One Whip To Rule The World.'

BOOM!

The moment Lin Fan spoke up, the Heavens and Earth trembled. As though it was unable to withstand the might of the whip, the void began to rip apart continuously.

"N-NO...!" Looking at the whip descending from the sky, Heaven's Will's heart sank deeply as he screamed at the top of his lungs.

PSCHH

'AHHH'

Breaking through layers of void, the whip had finally landed on the body of the Heaven's Will. While there wasn't much destructive power with the whip itself, there was a mysterious sensation that shot right into the heart of the Heaven's Will.

'Ahhhhhh...!!!' The elderly face of Heaven's Will moaned. In that instant, that pale white face of his was flushed red.

The final defense of his heart had toppled over entirely under the crushing tsunami. That ultimate feeling of shame was running amok within the heart of Heaven's Will.

...

"Huff..." Lin Fan heaved out a deep breath. He had finally caught hold of that magnificent feeling.

The final ultimate technique of training... He had mastered it entirely.

Strong... Too strong! That was a direct whip to the heart itself, with no room for resistance at all!

Lin Fan looked over at Heaven's Will who was tied up on the Heavenly pillars. But, he was startled at what he saw.

The initially infuriated Heaven's Will now had an extremely satisfied look on his face, as he reminisced that pleasurable sensation.

'HOLY F\*CK...!' Lin Fan lowered his head, unable to bear this sight directly. To think that this blood old faggot would give off such a lewd face! That was really disgusting!

"Heaven's Will, do you pledge your allegiance?" Lin Fan asked.

"I do." Heaven's Will's face was calm, without any hesitation. It was as though he had submitted to Lin Fan thoroughly. Upon hearing these words of the Heaven's Will, Namo Saint Emperor, who had already f\*cked up the ground badly, gave off a completely stumped look.

How could this be...?!

To think that the Heaven's Will had submitted to this guy?! Impossible! Absolutely impossible! Just what sort of trickery had this kid used?!

...

Now that he had subjugated the Heaven's Will, Lin Fan chuckled. He would definitely have much use for this Heaven's Will in the future. There was no way he could let him die. After all, most people in Cangling Continent were innocent. They shouldn't die for no reason just because of him.

Now that he had conquered over the Heaven's Will, that was his biggest aim.

Lin Fan let the Heaven's Will loose. The moment the Heaven's Will landed on the ground, he laid there crippled. Leaning there on the pillar, he was busy reminiscing the sensations from before.

Lin Fan came before Heaven Queen, who was absolutely rooted with fear. Laughing coldly, he asked, "Heaven Queen, have you ever considered what your outcome would be like?"

"You can't do something as humiliating as that to me!" Heaven Queen gritted her teeth. No matter what, she would never accept a humiliation as such.

She had thought that a single strain of consciousness was enough. But now, she discovered that it was far from enough. What a tragedy this was.

"Don't worry, I won't shame you as such. You're not even worthy of me humiliating you." Stepping behind the Heaven Queen, Lin Fan commented out imposingly.

This was the mighty Heaven Queen! Since when had she been trampled by others as such?

With just her looks, even enemies who caught sight of her would

definitely be captivated. In fact, they would even soften their tone and actions so as to please her. But to think that this man would dare to treat her as such. Was he even still a man?!

Heaven Queen remained silent for a moment. She raised her head, "Let me off. I'll be your servant or slave."

"Oh, Heaven Queen. I know that you're just a strain of consciousness of some powerful being in the upper world. Just what is it that would have you lower your dignity as such? Oh, but then again, with just your looks alone, it would be pretty formidable looking if I were to bring you around as a slave, wouldn't it?" Lin Fan chuckled.

Upon hearing these words, Heaven Queen's heart leaped with joy. Perhaps there's a chance of this playing through? She then continued, "I can give you everything... including THAT."

"THAT?" Lin Fan chuckled.

"Yes, THAT." Heaven Queen said pitifully. That humongous chest of hers that was bouncing up and down was even more horrifying.

"What exactly is THAT?" Lin Fan asked once more.

"Lay down and serve...you can do whatever you want to me."

...

"PUI...!" Lin Fan looked at Heaven Queen condescendingly, "You bloody b\*tch! Yours Truly is a man with a wife! How dare you brazenly flirt with innocent young men under broad daylight?! To think that you've even got the audacity to try break up a perfectly blissful family! Oh, you thoroughly deserve death! Even if my wife does not come and kill you, Yours Truly will peel you alive first!"

Thinking that she had a shot at life, Heaven Queen's face changed entirely as she looked at Lin Fan in disbelief. Even though it was just a strain of consciousness, her skills at seduction were still second to none. How could this man resist it?



"You're not a man...!" Heaven Queen's eyes were seething with rage. This wasn't anger over Lin Fan's decision to kill her, but the fact that he was completely ignorant to her charms.

"Chey! Even if Yours Truly isn't a man, Yours Truly can turn into a man with a single skill! Thinking back at how Senior Brother Meng was burnt to ashes by you has me burning with rage. Alright, Yours Truly shall let you experience that today!"

In that instant, a flame appeared on Lin Fan's palm. With a gentle flick, he tossed that flame over at the Heaven Queen.

BOOM!

"B\*stard, we'll meet again..." With that, Heaven Queen's body vanished from the world.

"Hmph, I know we'll meet again. But don't worry. Each time I see you, I'll f\*ck you up real good." Lin Fan twitched his lips in disdain.

# Chapter 417: Begging Pitifully

---

‘Ding...congratulations on killing Utmost Celestial upper-level Heaven Queen.’

‘Ding...experience points +2,000,000,000’

...

"What? That's all the amount of experience points I get?" Lin Fan twitched his mouth. He was displeased with the amount of experience points that the Heaven Queen gave out.

That was an utmost celestial upper-level cultivation state!

But thinking back, this Heaven Queen was only a single strain of consciousness of a powerful being of the upper world. For her to have a cultivation state of an utmost celestial upper level was pretty decent to begin with.

‘Hais...’

Lin Fan could not help but sigh in exasperation. He hadn't even been to the upper world, yet he had already sown some seeds of discord with two powerful beings. What a tragedy!

But so what? He wasn't afraid, man! At most, he would just f\*ck them up, that's all.

The higher the difficulty of his challenges ahead, the more excited Lin Fan got.

Of course, these were just words he used to console himself. He was still pretty nervous in his heart.

To think that a single strain of consciousness of the powerful being could create such a formidable foe. If he were to really end up in the upper world one day and be discovered by these powerful beings, wouldn't he die with just a single slap?

Thinking of that, Lin Fan decided that he had better get his act straight.

"How's it, Namo Saint Emperor? Are you feeling a pleasurable sensation?" Coming to the Namo Saint Emperor, Lin Fan's lips curled into a cheeky smile.

But in response to Lin Fan's questions, only 'PIAK PIAK PIAK' could be heard. The Namo Saint Emperor had already given up entirely on resisting. However, he would never have himself say out the reply, 'Not bad. In fact, the feeling's getting better.'

To the Namo Saint Emperor, this was a form of humiliation, an unbearable humiliation.

He had never heard of a pill as such before.

Lin Fan flicked his robes with his eyes fluttering, as though he was deep in thought about something.

"Actually, I've got no grudge to bear with you. I shouldn't kill you." Lin Fan said softly.

"B\*stard! You didn't have a grudge, but now you've got yourself one!" Namo Saint Emperor thought that the man before him had finally realized the severity of his actions, and was trying to absolve this situation as such. But no, there wasn't anything in this world that was so cheap.

"That's right. That's what I thought as well. Since I've already sowed this grudge, then Yours Truly isn't afraid of you either. GO AND DIE!" With that, Lin Fan sent down a slap that slammed the Namo Saint Emperor deep into the ground. The tremendous amount of energy that was channeled through that slap was cruising through his body indiscriminately.

BAM!

A loud thud.

"Kid, Your Majesty will make sure you regret this...!" These were the words that any villain would say at the end of their lives. But Lin Fan was already used to all this.

‘Ding...congratulations on killing utmost celestial full cultivation being Namu Saint Emperor.’

‘Ding...experience points +3,000,000,000’

...

With that, the entire land turned silent. The surroundings looked desecrated like the end of the world.

Other than providing experience points, these two people had no use at all.

Descending their consciousness. Why couldn't they have brought with them some energy grid line chains as well?

To the current Lin Fan, nothing was more important than energy grid line chains. After all, he still had to summon the Heart Demon Emperor!

He needed that essence blood to boost up his Blood Sea to Lvl 9!

Lin Fan's gaze turned towards that black-robed figure in the distance.

"Who are you?" He asked. He did not know who this person was who had been standing there motionlessly all the while from the start.

The black robed man floated there motionlessly. Eventually, a hand stretched out from beneath the robes. This hand looked weird; it was both rough and feminine at the same time.

The black robe danced in the skies as it finally revealed who the person beneath it was.

Lin Fan threw the person a casual look. But he was stunned thereafter.

"What the...?"

This person looked pretty familiar, as though Lin Fan had seen the person before. But, he couldn't remember exactly where or

under what circumstances it was.

This guy's power level was pretty surprising as well. To think that there would be such a being in Cangling Continent as well.

Greater celestial full cultivation being with 10 energy grid line chains.

He was slightly stronger compared to Han Lu and Fang Han.

"Do you still remember me?" The black robed person spoke up. The voice was both feminine and masculine at the same time, pretty shocking.

Lin Fan did not reply. He just observed even closer, as his brain began to tinker. This person did seem pretty familiar indeed. In fact, the aura was familiar as well.

'Body of Yin and Yang?'

Suddenly, Lin Fan recalled what this aura was. This was the special body type that was brought about after Twisting Heaven and Earth changed up one's Yin and Yang!

Lin Fan had not twisted much people other than those bandits back then!

"You're Qu Xiang Ge?" Lin Fan asked from the sides.

Back then, he was young and childish. The reason for him to use his skills casually was also because he was playful. However, ever since he had realized the meaning of life, it had been a long time since he swapped up the genders of others.

After all, most of the people Lin Fan took down didn't have any blood feud with him. There was no reason for him to change their genders for no reason. That was pretty overboard.

The special body type of Yin and Yang was pretty strong. In fact, it could even be considered a divine body. But to others, this was definitely something that was unbearable.

"That's right..." Qu Xiang Ge, who now possessed the body of Yin

and Yang, nodded his head blankly.

Lin Fan looked at Qu Xiang Ge. Through the latter's eyes, he could feel the despair towards life, as well as the look of someone who had been through many things in life.

He wondered just what sort of tribulations this guy had to undergo in these two years. But by the looks of it, it should definitely be nothing that's too great.

"Are you here to seek revenge from me?" Lin Fan felt that this guy must definitely be out to seek vengeance. After all, no one in this world could tolerate something as such. If someone were to turn him from a man to a woman, he would definitely want the life of the other party!

But, the other shocking thing was that this body of Yin and Yang was truly way too formidable! To think that it could produce such a powerful being after just two years! That was incredible!

Qu Xiang Ge did not reply as he continued walking towards Lin Fan.

Each step he took caused a great amount of pressure to rise in Lin Fan's heart.

Should he strike out or not? After all, he was the one who had caused this man so much misery back then. It would be quite overboard of him to deal yet another blow to this poor person.

After all, this man was just a bandit back then. He didn't commit any sort of sinful crimes that would deserve such treatment.

If only he could turn back time right now.

Lin Fan swore that he would have never turned Qu Xiang Ge and gang into a bunch of Yin and Yang bodies. But Lin Fan was puzzled still. Back then, there were 20+ of them! Why was it only Qu Xiang Ge who was left right now?

And just then, Qu Xiang Ge appeared before Lin Fan.

Plopping to the ground in a thud, that calm face of his had disappeared entirely as he broke down into tears.

"Oh Senior! Please! I beg you! Please return me to who I was before! I've suffered so much in these past two years! The world outside is way too dangerous! Everyone took me as a freak! All I wanted to do was to be a happy bandit! I didn't want to get involved in so many things!" Qu Xiang Ge sobbed tragically.

These past two years were simply way too horrifying! That mysterious fella had captured them, then forced them to train up and kill off one another. In the end, he was forced to kill all of his other junior brothers.

That fella tried to devour his body as well. But thankfully, he managed to fend off against the mysterious person. But still, he was now the only one left.

In the past two years, he had not dared to go anywhere.

When he revealed his features, everyone who saw him tried to kill that weird looking face of his. Scary. Way too scary!

"Senior! I've got elders at home waiting for me and no kids! I'm the only son back home, and I've yet to fulfill my duties of passing down more descendants! Please turn me back! I swear that I'll never dare to be insolent or be a bandit any longer!" Qu Xiang Ge prostrated before Lin Fan and sobbed while begging.

Lin Fan was totally stumped...

So, this guy wasn't here for vengeance...

# Chapter 418: Winner Of Life

---

Lin Fan was feeling especially emotional right now. He stepped up and patted Qu Xiang Ge's shoulders, lamenting in a deep tone, "Oh, Little Qu, I can understand your pain. I truly hadn't thought things through properly back then. To think that it would result in such calamity for you."

As a man, Lin Fan must naturally acknowledge his mistakes.

Looking at how melancholic Qu Xiang Ge was, it would be really not right of him to mock this guy.

At the start, Qu Xiang Ge had thought that this was doomed to be his fate for the rest of his life. However, upon catching sight of Lin Fan here, his heart thumped furiously.

The thought of clashing with Lin Fan for revenge did cross his mind. However, he knocked it off quickly.

Back when he was a happy bandit, he was ambitious and lustful towards a high cultivation state. However, now that he had reached the cultivation state he wanted and had been through so many things, Qu Xiang Ge had truly let go of many things.

The only wish he had right now was to turn back to be a true man.

"No, Senior, this is not your fault as well. At the start, I was indeed pretty excited about this. However, having been through so many things in life, I've thought things through. All I want now is a peaceful life to pass by." Qu Xiang Ge replied with a pitiful look in his eyes.

"Little Qu, are you really willing to let go of your powers right now?" Looking at how badly Qu Xiang Ge wanted to return to his previous self, Lin Fan did feel a slight tinge of reluctance. After all, it was difficult finding powerful beings. If he could recruit this person under him, that would be a pretty decent choice.



"Yes, I can let go! I definitely can!" Qu Xiang Ge replied hurriedly.

Right now, his only wish was to turn back to before.

Look at how he was right now! What did they call this again?

Other than that power that he possessed, he was neither male nor female! With a man's figure, he possessed the specific parts of women.

This was just a tranny freak!

In fact, Qu Xiang Ge would even wonder at times whether he was a he or a she!

Even though Lin Fan's face was deep and mysterious right now, his inner heart was in turmoil. To think that the body of Yin and Yang that he had created could be this powerful! In fact, this might not even be the ultimate form that someone who possessed this body could achieve!

But now that the other party wished to turn back to normal, there was no way Lin Fan could refuse that.

"Alright then. Since things had come to this, I'll turn you back then." Lin Fan replied calmly.

"Thank you! Senior!" A smile beamed across Qu Xiang Ge's face.

He was simply overwhelmed with joy!

Lin Fan had Qu Xiang Ge stand properly. Since this fella had changed due to Twisting Heaven and Earth, the trick should be to use Twisting Heaven and Earth once more.

"Prepare yourself. After you turn back, your cultivation state will be gone and you'll become a normal human from then on." Lin Fan continued.

"Yes, I'm prepared." Qu Xiang Ge nodded his head anxiously. He had waited for this outcome for a long, long time now.

Before that, Lin Fan made sure to retrieve all of Qu Xiang Ge's

energy grid line chains. Even though there were only 10 chains, it was still worth a little something.

Looking at the crotch of Qu Xiang Ge, Lin Fan took in a deep breath. The atmosphere seemed pretty damn weird, gosh!

He took out a glove from his storage. After all, personal hygiene was the most important to Lin Fan.

"Prepare..."

"Yes, Senior! I'm totally prepared!"

"I'm coming..."

"Yes, Senior! Please come now!"

Suddenly, the skies changed color as though something incredible was about to happen.

'Twisting Heaven and Earth.'

Yin and Yang switched positions as a tuft of black and white mist appeared in Lin Fan's palms. This was the ultimate meaning of the world, the energy of both Yin and Yang.

The reason why Lin Fan could possess a power as such was all because of the skill.

BOOM!

Within that instant, Twisting Heaven and Earth was successfully employed.

Something was changing within Qu Xiang Ge's body. A tuft of mist was swirling within his body, changing it rapidly.

Curling his finger, a bright light shot out from Qu Xiang Ge's body.

This was the unique power that was cultivated through the body of Yin and Yang. Normal human beings would not be able to contain this power. However, now that Qu Xiang Ge's body was changing back, this power was no longer suited for his body.

If this power were to remain within his body, his body might not be able to withstand the energy and just implode from within.

By the time the light dissipated, Qu Xiang Ge had turned back into a normal human being.

"Senior, I've succeeded!" Qu Xiang Ge looked at his own body. Feeling that familiar yet foreign feeling of that thing in his crotch once more, he was so emotional he could cry right now.

Finally, the past two years of being neither a man nor woman had disappeared entirely!

"Yes, you're back." Lin Fan nodded his head.

Twisting Heaven and Earth was truly a sick move. But it didn't matter. Lin Fan did learn one thing from this incident as well: Not everyone in this world sought power.

"Now that your cultivation state is gone, you need to be careful in the world from now on." Lin Fan advised him sincerely.

Qu Xiang Ge was a bandit back then, enjoying life carefreely. However, ever since he had met with Lin Fan the devil, his life changed entirely. Now that his life had returned to him, Qu Xiang Ge was elated beyond anything else.

"Yes, Senior! Don't worry! I've accumulated a number of objects in these past two years! I believe that as long as I work hard, I'll definitely become strong again one day!" Qu Xiang Ge did not hide anything in front of Lin Fan.

Even though Qu Xiang Ge had suffered plenty in the past two years, with his decent cultivation state, he did manage to gather quite a number of valuable treasures.

While his cultivation state was gone, he still had the treasures. There was no guarantee that he might be able to return back to that original power level with these treasures, but at least he wouldn't have issues defending himself.

Looking at Qu Xiang Ge, many thoughts were flying through Lin Fan's mind right now.

This man was a winner of life!

Even though he had undergone a sex change, he did have a great boost in cultivation state that brought him around to see the world. At the same time, that allowed him to collect all sorts of valuable treasures. Even though his cultivation state was gone now that he had returned to his normal body, all the experiences and wisdom were still retained in that mind of his. As long as he didn't die prematurely, Qu Xiang Ge would definitely be a big winner of life one day.

"Go on..." Lin Fan gestured, allowing Qu Xiang Ge to leave.

After thanking Lin Fan profusely, Qu Xiang Ge scampered away and ran off from this place.

Lin Fan came before the Heavenly pillars.

The nine great sect's Grandmasters, Yan Emperor, and Fang Han were leashed up on them.

A series of tragic cries rang out across the skies.

Wang Xiaoliu and the others, who were hiding in the sect, could not help but shiver at the sounds of these cries.

When the ground trembled and the skies changed colors as tilting day and night, they were filled with fear.

"LET ME GO...!" Each and every one of them was screaming out with a look of beseech on their faces. They had not expected this to be their outcome.

"Let you guys go? Do you really think that's possible?" Lin Fan chuckled.

"Senior Brother Lin! Please let me go! Your Junior Brother knows his mistake now!" Fang Han cried out amidst tears and snot.

Everyone had seen the battle that had happened with their very

eyes. That was not a fight of humans anymore. That was not something they could hope to resist.

Even if they were in their peak forms right now, they were definitely no match for Lin Fan.

Tossing a dirty glance at Fang Han, Lin Fan chuckled once more and let Chicky out of his storage. The moment Chicky came out, he cried out loudly at the situation. However, looking into the distance, he was stunned as well.

Even though he did not know what had happened, he could tell from the destruction of the entire place that sh\*t must have hit the roof.

"Chicky, go and get me their storage rings." Lin Fan ordered.

'Cuckoo...!' Upon hearing these orders, Chicky's eyes lit up. These were the type of errands he loved the most.

Seeing this bunch of people, Lin Fan knew that trash must be recycled to their fullest potential. Even though he didn't have many expectations from the items within their storage rings, the quantity should make up for the quality.

Looking at these Grandmasters, they hadn't made much of an improvement in cultivation state over the past two years. In fact, they weren't even comparable to Qu Xiang Ge. What trashes!

But on second thought, Qu Xiang Ge possessed the help of the Yin and Yang body. That speed of cultivation was not something that these guys could hope to overtake.

# Chapter 419: Glorious Return Home

---

Looking at the items inside the eleven storage rings, Lin Fan did not spot anything spectacular. Seemed like these were probably every single last bit of worth of these poor f\*cks.

"Lin Fan, let us go! If you don't, you will cause the entire Cangling Continent to go into chaos!" The Grandmaster of Wind Sword Sect hollered. There was a deep fear within his eyes. He had not expected that even with this many people, they weren't a match for this lad.

Just what sort of trials had this lad undergone?! Why the hell had he turned this strong in just two years? This was just unbelievable!

Looking at these Grandmasters, Lin Fan let out a cold laugh.

"Chaos or not, cut your bull. I've already made my words clear from the start. No matter who arrives, no one shall bail you guys out."

Lin Fan took out the two tablets of his senior brothers and placed them on the ground.

"My two dearest senior brothers, you guys must watch this carefully. Your junior brother shall avenge you guys today." Looking at these tablets, Lin Fan's mind was filled with memories.

Even though his cultivation state wasn't that high back then, these two senior brothers had been extremely caring towards him.

Even though it all started with him sneaking an attack on them for the sake of his own experience points, they were simple people. Just because he crafted a sword for each of them, they were already overwhelmed with joy and forgave everything he did immediately.

Where else could he find such senior brothers who could care for him as such?

But, everything was destroyed. Right now, the only way left for him was to become stronger so that he could continue protecting those who were important to him.

However, everyone's hearts shuddered the moment they caught sight of Lin Fan's frosty gaze. They had a really bad feeling about this. From his gaze, they could sense the killing intent.

Were they really going down right here today?

"I had a good mind about leaving you guys to torture. But, I'm starting to gain a new realization. Allowing you sh\*ts to live in this world for yet another second is in fact a form of clemency for you guys. All of you can go to Hell." With a single tremendous slap, the void ripped apart as it dragged on everyone with it.

'AHHHHH...!!!'

BOOM!

Flicking his robes, Lin Fan tossed all of them into the smelt.

'Smelt...!'

Trash was meant to be recycled. It was best to retrieve all their energy grid line chains.

'Ding...congratulations on smelting.'

'35 energy grid line chains.'

"What the?! These guys are truly trash..." Lin Fan kept all the energy grid line chains. He had 105 energy grid line chains now. This should be quite enough to start summoning the Heart Demon Emperor for some essence blood!

"Big bro...!" Wang Xiaoliu ran over from a distance.

Lin Fan looked at Wang Xiaoliu and the others, thinking of the course of action he should take.

"What do you guys intend to do from here on forth?" Lin Fan asked the masses.

Everyone looked at Lin Fan and went deep into thought.

"I've left my hometown for a few years now. I wonder if the place is even still around."

"Me too. I want to head back home for a look."

...

Listening to everyone, Lin Fan gathered that all of them basically just wanted to head home. It seemed as though they had lost all hope towards the path of cultivation.

As long as they were even alive, they were more than glad.

"What about you, Xiaoliu?" Lin Fan looked at Wang Xiaoliu and asked.

Everything he had ever promised Wang Xiaoliu, he would definitely fulfill it. The only thing now was to see what Xiaoliu himself wanted.

If Xiaoliu wanted to carry on with the path of cultivation, Lin Fan would take him back to Glory Sect.

"Big bro, I want to go home. I've been away for 4-5 years. My wife and mum are still waiting for me back home." Wang Xiaoliu had already lost all hope towards the path of martial arts. After being tormented in Qiankun Sect for so many years, he was only grateful for being alive right now. He no longer wanted to carry on with this path. All he wanted was to get back home to his family.

"That's fine as well. Let me send you guys back then." Lin Fan nodded his head. Flicking his robes, he took everyone with him into the void.

Right before leaving, he took one last glance at Saint Devil Sect.

This was a place he would return to one day. Once he could break through both continents, he would definitely shift Saint Devil Sect back home.

After Lin Fan left with everyone else...



A figure appeared in the void of that now quiet battlefield of Saint Devil Sect.

This figure was evil, horrifying, and sinister.

It was a type of sinister feeling different from the Grandmaster of Infinite Devil Sect. It was also a different from the Yan Emperor.

Yet, the aura that he emanated was way stronger than any of them.

If Lin Fan were still around and caught sight of the figure, he would definitely be in for a shock.

Wasn't this fella Mo Yixuan?

This was one of the two powerful beings that Lin Fan had once robbed. In the end, he was forced into a void and was devoured by a mysterious dark abyss.

In fact, Lin Fan's current Faceless Sky Demon was stolen from this guy!

"Father, to think that you're already dead. But it doesn't matter..." In that instant, the void rippled as Mo Yixuan left the place.

...

Lin Fan traversed through the void while searching for the hometowns of his punching bag gang. He then let them out and return home on their own.

Given their current strength, if they had to return home from Saint Devil Sect themselves, they would probably be devoured whole by beasts along the way, or even lose their lives to bandits.

Along the way, Lin Fan conversed with them.

When they heard that Lin Fan had taken over the post of Saint Devil Sect's Grandmaster, all of them revealed a bright beam on their faces.

They knew their places, hence, none of them were even jealous in the least bit.

In fact, Wang Xiaoliu was especially happy. To think that even the Grandmaster would be trained in his family's technique. That alone was the pride of the Wang Family!

Wang Xiaoliu was all smiles along the way. That was enough to explain the amount of happiness and bliss he had in his heart.

"Everyone, I shall drop you guys here. From here on forth, I shall rebuild the Saint Devil Sect. Once we become strong once more in the future, please come back and take a look." Lin Fan said bye to the last batch of punching bag gang members.

"Yes, we definitely will!" Being able to leave that horrifying Qiankun Sect, everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

Once upon a time, they were brimming with hope to tread on the path of martial arts. However, reality had dealt all of them a tough blow.

Now that they were able to rejoin with their families once more, that was the happiest thing they could ever wish for.

"Take all these valuables. It's time for me to send Xiaoliu back." Lin Fan had taken all these valuables from the other Grandmasters, but had no use for them.

...

After Lin Fan's figure disappeared into the void once more, everyone waved into the distance exuberantly.

"Actually, I do feel like returning to the sect. However, having been through all of these, I don't think I'm too cut out for this path."

"Me too. I know that if we return to the sect, Senior Brother Lin would definitely take care of us and no one would dare to bully us. However, right now I really want to head home first."

"Hais, let's not think about it anymore. If we ever get the chance, let's send our kids there in the future."

"That's right. Even if we can't make it, we must definitely make sure our kids pave a glorious path for our families."

"Haha..."

...

Everyone was filled with joy as they headed back towards the city, arms on one another's shoulders.

The events of these past few years were something that they wouldn't forget for the rest of their life. But, these years weren't wasted. No matter what, they did get to learn the Titanium Grade Demon Body.

Even though their powers might not be that high, they would have no problem defending themselves.

Besides, with the amount of money that Senior Brother Lin had given them, they would definitely be able to start a small business or something. Life would definitely be easy and carefree.

...

"Xiaoliu, what's wrong." Looking at the nervous look on Xiaoliu's face, Lin Fan chuckled.

"Big bro, I've left my hometown for a really long time now. I wonder if they're still around." A look of worry streaked through Xiaoliu's eyes. He had wanted to bring glory to his ancestors. Therefore, despite the pleas of his family, he had left them to join a sect no matter what.

But now that so many years had passed without a single achievement to his name, Xiaoliu was feeling some regrets.

"It's alright, let's go..."

# Chapter 420: Such A Great Opportunity

---

Heaven Mountain City...

This was an extremely ordinary city within Cangling Continent. While it was considered standard, there was a lot of land within its boundary with extensive resources.

Within Heaven Mountain City was a tall mountain. Many structures were built on this tall mountain. Most of them were grand in sight. This was the place where the rich and famous lived.

The rest of the commoners were scattered down the base of the mountain. This was the exact reason for the name of the place, Heaven Mountain City.

"Xiaoliu, do you remember where your house was?" Floating in the endless void, Lin Fan looked down at this unique landscape curiously. Even though he had not gone down personally, with his current strength, he could take in the entire place thoroughly through his senses.

It was evident that the ruler of the Heaven Mountain City was at the peak of the mountain below.

With luck coiling all around and an auspicious purple cloud along with it, that was the most decent place in the area.

In the eyes of commoners, this should be a pretty formidable character.

But to Lin Fan, he was only so-so.

Taking Xiaoliu as an example, his luck was immensely high right now compared to the low level it was before. And the reason for that was because he met a benefactor of his life who could change his fate.

That was none other than Yours Truly.

"It's been a long time since I've returned. Even though there have

been some changes, I suppose that it should still be down there at the foot of the mountain." Wang Xiaoliu's face was eager and anxious. He couldn't wait to catch the sight of his family.

Looking at Wang Xiaoliu, a sense of enlightenment overwhelmed Lin Fan.

Men of humble backgrounds had wishes and desires.

From this day forth, he should really refrain from killing too much. But of course, if they were enemies, there was no excuse. One palm to take them down as always.

"Alright, let's go down and take a look then..." Grabbing hold of Wang Xiaoliu, Lin Fan jumped out of the void and headed in the direction which Xiaoliu mentioned.

With Lin Fan's current strength, no one could notice him at all. Therefore, even those so-called powerful beings on the mountain peak did not even realize Lin Fan's arrival.

They landed...

Wang Xiaoliu got pretty emotional, and at the same time, there was a look of disbelief.

"Big bro, I remember this place! Back when I left my hometown, this was the path that I had taken!" Wang Xiaoliu commented excitedly.

Lin Fan nodded his head silently. That had better be the case. Hopefully, his hopes and dreams would not end up being empty.

The moment Lin Fan and Wang Xiaoliu landed on the ground, they naturally attracted the attention of commoners. However, these people refrained from communicating with them. Instead, they went into hushed whispers.

They didn't know who these people were.

Wang Xiaoliu had already left his hometown for a good 4-5 years. Therefore, he wasn't recognized by anyone naturally.

...

Just then, Lin Fan and Wang Xiaoliu stopped in their tracks. There was a group of children who were bullying a single kid up ahead.

"You're a b\*stard child! You don't even have a father!"

"That's right! Your mum's even working at my place as a maid! If you dare to get me riled up, I'll ask my father to fire her!"

"The next time you see us you better give us some respect! Otherwise, I'll have you looking for your teeth all over the floor!"

...

"Big bro, what's wrong?" Wang Xiaoliu wondered why his big bro had stopped walking.

"Nothing much, just taking a look." Looking at the kid who was being bullied, Lin Fan's lips curled into a smile.

"Big bro, these are common stuff after all. Back when I was a kid, I was often bullied as well, and would always return with a bruised face." Looking at the bunch of children, Wang Xiaoliu chuckled.

"Alright, let's go..." Looking at the bunch of children scatter, Lin Fan chuckled. "Xiaoliu, you must make sure you raise your kid up well and not let him get bullied often."

"Naturally, big bro! Don't worry! I'll definitely have my kid be the king of kids! But right now, I don't even know if they're around." Wang Xiaoliu's heart was thumping furiously. His face was fraught with worries as well.

After all, he had already left the place for 4-5 years. Back then, there was only an aging mother and his wife back home. In those past years, he hadn't even come back once. He didn't know if his mother had passed away or whether his wife had remarried.

Along the way back, Wang Xiaoliu had already made mental preparations. No matter the outcome, he would bear it all within

his heart.

...

As they walked, the number of people that followed behind Lin Fan and Wang Xiaoliu increased. To these curious people, they were naturally wondering what these two were here for.

"Big bro! Take a look! That's my place!" Wang Xiaoliu pointed to a house in front excitedly.

Raising his head, Lin Fan let out a long sigh. This place was pretty big indeed with a large garden yard. However, it was a little derelict.

At the same time, the plaque at the front of the house was a pretty worn out.

'Wang's Residences.'

Seemed like Wang Xiaoliu was right. This used to be a pretty prosperous household in the past. But it had since fallen. No wonder Wang Xiaoliu would leave his house to seek out a sect. He was probably hoping to regain his house's glory one day.

"What's wrong? You're not heading in?" Wang Xiaoliu was touching the wooden doors with his hands trembling. Looking at his actions, Lin Fan smiled and asked.

"Big bro, I-I'm nervous." Wang Xiaoliu said a little unnaturally.

"What are you afraid of...?" Lin Fan pushed gently and nudged Wang Xiaoliu through.

Everything within looked like how he had left it to be, except that they were more tattered and worn out.

Within the courtyard...

A young woman was pulling onto a young child. At the same time, she was applying some sort of medicinal oil on the young child while chiding about something.

This young lady looked to be in her twenties. However, perhaps it was the toll of labor on her body that she looked considerably aged than she should be.

The moment Wang Xiaoliu stepped in...

The young woman and her child looked at the door squarely. At the same time, the young child took up a wooden stick and glared at Wang Xiaoliu cautiously, protecting his mother in front.

Silent.

Unusually silent.

There were no words.

Looking at this young woman, it was as though Wang Xiaoliu was completely stumped. Without saying anything, Lin Fan stepped out quietly. Closing the door, he stood in front of the door.

Suddenly, a massive aura erupted out from within him.

There was one last thing he needed to do.

He needed to fulfill that promise back then.

"If the day comes where I rule over this world and you're still alive, I'll definitely make sure you rise and lead a life of glory."

...

The residence was filled with cries. At the same time, an elderly voice came along, followed by more weeping.

Lin Fan let out a smile. This was indeed the perfect ending.

At the point where he noticed the kid earlier on, he had already known that that was Wang Xiaoliu's child. After all, there was a mysterious connection within one's bloodlines that were connected. While ordinary people might not be able to tell, Lin Fan could.

Time passed by the second and minute.

The doors of the Wang Residences opened up.



The family of four walked out. Wang Xiaoliu had used the time to explain his circumstances over the past few years to his family. Knowing that Wang Xiaoliu's big bro was still waiting for him outside, his mother and wife hurried out to welcome him.

As for Wang Xiaoliu, they would naturally deal with him later on.

However, the moment they opened their doors, they were dumbstruck.

The ruler of Heaven Mountain City had arrived. At the same time, all the leaders of the great families of Heaven Mountain City had all arrived. All of them were waiting right outside their doorsteps.

Lin Fan turned around. Looking at Wang Xiaoliu, whose face was all puffy and swollen from crying, Lin Fan chuckled. At the same time, looking at the elderly woman beside him, Lin Fan cupped his fists together and greeted.

"Elder, I've sent Xiaoliu back home. He'll never leave his home like that ever again." Lin Fan smiled.

"Good...good..." The elderly woman was befuddled as her speech stuttered.

"Xiaoliu, this is your son? What's his name?" Lin Fan asked.

"Big bro, he's called Xiao Ming! Son, hurry and call Uncle!" Wang Xiaoliu was almost brought to tears. He had not expected his son to be so big after coming back home.

And this was definitely his son for sure!

The five-year-old Xiao Ming looked at Lin Fan nervously. He then called out anxiously, "U-uncle!"

The moment Wang Xiaoming said those words, that empty luck that was floating above his head immediately skyrocketed and pierced through the Heavens.

"Good kid, good kid." Lin Fan patted his head and smiled.

"Sir, may I know who you are?" The ruler of Heaven Mountain City took a look at Lin Fan, his heart thumping furiously.

All of them had felt the burst of aura just now. It was so strong that they didn't even have a single bit of resistance.

Lin Fan looked at everyone from Heaven Mountain City present and addressed them, "It doesn't matter who I am. All you need to know is that, if anyone from the Wang Residences suffers even a single bit of harm from this day forth, none of you shall exist any longer."

Everyone from Heaven Mountain City were shocked. Some of them were the leaders of great families in the city! Since when had they ever been threatened as such?

"Sir! Aren't you being a little too overbearing?!" The ruler of Heaven Mountain City was enraged.

Lin Fan ignored them completely and called up to the Heavens, "Heaven's Will, come out...!"

BOOM!

Instantly, the void rumbled as a tremendous aura appeared up in the skies.

Now that the Heaven's Will had been completely trained up by Lin Fan, he was more obedient than anyone else. Upon hearing Lin Fan's voice, how could he not obey this call?

"Heaven's Will!?" Everyone from Heaven Mountain City was stunned this scene. They had not seen the Heaven's Will before. But this aura was simply way too formidable!

Vast, boundless. No one could even fight this at all!

"From this day forth, you shall take care of everyone in this Wang Family. If anyone, ANYONE, dares to be insolent to them... Kill." Lin Fan's voice was calm.

"Yes..." Heaven's Will nodded his head gently. Raising his fingers

gently, two thunderbolts shot down from the Heavens, changing along the way. They landed down and formed 2 Qilin Stone Lions that stood on each side of the entrance of the Wang Residences.

"These are the Heaven's Will's protection, and will be able to guard against any offense." Heaven's Will continued.

"Good." Lin Fan nodded his head, entirely disregarding all the shocked faces of everyone from Heaven Mountain City. He then turned to Wang Xiaoliu, "Xiaoliu, it's time for me to go. Fight on and take care from here on forth."

"Big bro..." Looking at Lin Fan, Wang Xiaoliu was almost touched to tears.

Lin Fan patted his shoulders, "We'll meet again if we have affinity in the future."

Now that there was the protection of the Heaven's Will, no one in this world should be able to threaten Wang Xiaoliu. His promise had not gone empty.

After giving them such a great starting opportunity, if the Wang Family still didn't rise to prosperity in the next 100 years or so, then there would truly be nothing that Lin Fan could do.

Lin Fan then drew out a gap in the void and disappeared within.

He left behind a bunch of people who stood there, dazed at all that had happened.

# Chapter 421: Arriving At The Doorsteps Himself

---

Ever since Lin Fan left the Heaven Mountain City, it was as though his entire spirit had been given a great booster. Perhaps this had something to do with that promise back then.

In the past, when he had laid down the promise, he didn't think too much about it himself either. However, the stronger Lin Fan grew, the more he realized that promises as such were nudging him in his heart consistently. Perhaps, the shackles of the hearts could only be undone once he had fulfilled his promises.

After he had settled down Wang Xiaoliu's family situation properly, he finally felt relief. Seemed like he had to take extra caution not to just promise that easily anymore.

For someone such as Yours Truly who was always true to his words, promises were never things to be taken back.

With that, Cangling Continent no longer had any attachments left for Lin Fan.

Everything that mattered to him right now was in Dongling Continent. For now, he would go and look for those students of his in the past. After that, he would leave this place and head back to Dongling Continent once more.

Damn it! He wondered when the bloody hell this Beast Spirit World would begin their invasion. These guys should at least give them some time to prepare, man!

There were only two worries on Lin Fan's mind right now. First was the issue of the Beast Spirit World, and second the so-called Heaven's Will.

BOOM!

Just then, Lin Fan sensed a loud explosion coming off from a

distance.

There was an immense blood aura that surged through the skies in the distance, spreading out rapidly.

‘That’s weird. How could a place so unseemly like Cangling Continent cause such a huge ripple? Could something be wrong?’ At this moment, Lin Fan was dubious.

Suddenly, his face changed. Wasn’t that the place where Cao Tianjiao had sent out the signal?

Lin Fan had passed an object to Cao Tianjiao. Once he was done looking for all his classmates, all he had to do was crush the object and his location would be transmitted over to Lin Fan.

Evidently, that was the location where something was happening right now.

Even if Cao Tianjiao had received some sort of guidance from Lin Fan in the past, in the face of such an immense power, he was practically nothing but ants!

Lin Fan hastened his speed immediately...

"FUSHU, WHEN’S OUR TEACHER COMING!!!" Within a gorge somewhere, a group of people were huddled together tightly. Looking at the sight before them, they were so scared they were about to wet their pants.

The moment they heard that their teacher was arriving, all of them were excited beyond words. With that, they gathered at the gorge happily awaiting their teacher’s return.

However, before their teacher had even arrived, they seemed to have attracted a BOSS.

They were seated down together, engaged in conversation happily. After all, it had been two years since they were apart. Now that they were finally reunited, they had a lot of tales and stories to share.

But just then, the void suddenly tore apart right in their faces. At that point of time, they did not know what was within that gap at all.

But as they took a closer look, they were completely stumped.

They had traversed across the lands and seen all sorts of beasts. However, this was indeed the first time they saw something like this!

They could not even tell the end of its body! With a massive aura, this was practically a king amongst demons!

And just as they wanted to escape, this thing which had referred to itself as the Heart Demon Emperor blocked the path of everyone around. They were thus trapped.

"How would I know! All I did was crush the object that my teacher gave to me! It shouldn't be too long before he's here, I suppose!!!" Cao Tianjiao was practically on the brink of tears right now. Why the hell had things turned as such?

They had better not be crushed to death by this so-called Heart Demon Emperor before their teacher even arrived!

"Brother Xiao, what should we do!" A girl who was standing beside Xiaoze looked warily at the Heart Demon Emperor who was emerging out of the void slowly. Her heart was filled with fear as well.

This girl was none other than Liu Shuishui. Back in the classes, Liu Shuishui had already taken a liking to Xiaoze. Ever since the incident of the Great Yan Dynasty, all of them had escaped into the wilderness. Xiaoze and Liu Shuishui had stuck together to face the world. After two years of being together, they had since become a couple.

"Don't worry...d-don't worry!" Xiaoze gulped down his saliva. Even though he was asking her not to worry, his heart was thumping furiously in nervousness.

"Senior Brother Xiao, we'll let her leave first! Us men will hold the fort later on!" Standing at a corner, Zang Tianhao spoke up.

"No, we'll all definitely leave together." Dressed in green robes, this refined-looking Han Mengmeng's face was resolute. While she was terrified as well, fear should not stop them from making their way out together.

Zang Tianhao and Xiaoze could be considered love rivals. However, they had made up after that. After all, things could be easily resolved once people faced it together.

"Zhu You, what do you intend to do about your Missy?" Cao Tianjiao asked Zhu You, who had gotten even plumper.

"Tianjiao, I'm not called Zhu You! I'm Zhu Di!" This rotund Zhu Di tried explaining.

"Alright, no one cares. After our teacher arrives, you'll still be called Zhu You!" Cao Tianjiao threw her a single glance.

Zhu You could be considered a winner in life. Ever since the great escape from the Great Yan Dynasty, she was wandering around the roads like a vagrant. By a stroke of luck, she was adopted by a Missy of a rich family. With that, she became a guard of the Missy and was living a really good life.

Upon hearing Cao Tianjiao's notice that their teacher had returned, Zhu You naturally couldn't wait to see her teacher once more. At the same time, her Missy insisted on tagging along to take a look at her Zhu You's teacher and find out who he was.

"Junior Sister Han, Brother Zang is right. You girls should leave first." Zhui Mo who had remained silent all the while spoke up as well.

Zhui Mo's parent was a servant in one of the four great families of the Great Yan Dynasty, the Yun Family. Ever since that incident, he had escaped out into the wilds as well. Because he was a man of tenacity, he was able to endure all sorts of hardship, and his

cultivation state had improved as such.

Even though he was nowhere near a top tiered powerful figure within Cangling Continent, for someone his age to have that sort of cultivation state was something pretty decent as well.

"Zhu Di, what should we do?" The girl who was being protected by Zhu Di was young with snow-white skin. One look at her exquisite features and one could tell that she belonged to a distinguished family. Therefore, the moment she caught sight of this mysterious creature that had emerged from the voids, she was totally scared witless.

As a Missy of a great family, she had seen all sorts of things. However, she was totally in thorough shock in front of this Heart Demon Emperor.

That violent aura coiled around the Earth. Everyone felt as though they were a little boat in the face of a tsunami, where they could be overturned and sink at any moment.

"Missy, don't worry! Zhu Di will definitely ensure that you get away safely!" Zhu Di looked at the Heart Demon Emperor precariously. Her heart was filled with worries, wondering if any of them could even make it out alive.

"Eh? Guys, take a look! Look at that position of the Heart Demon Emperor!" Just then, Zhui Mo pointed out at the Heart Demon Emperor anxiously.

The moment everyone heard this, their gazes turned in unison. At the same time, they could not understand what he was talking about, "Brother Zhui, what do you mean?"

Looking at them, Zhui Mo could not help but sigh out exasperatedly, "Do you guys really not remember the skill that our teacher had taught us?"

Suddenly, everyone jerked alert. They then clamored excitedly, "Brother Zhui! Do you mean...MONKEY STEALS PEACHES?"



"That's right. What else could it be? After all these years, I suppose everyone's pretty familiar with the skill?"

"That's right! This skill that teacher imparted to us is definitely strong!"

"Yes, yes! I met with trouble quite a few times. It was through this skill that I was able to get out unscathed."

"But, that guy's thing is so huge! Can we do it?"

"Stop right there. Whether or not it works, we've got to try it out! Otherwise, by the time this guy comes out of the void fully, we'll definitely have no more chance!" Zhui Mo took in a deep breath with worry.

"Alright then, let's give it a shot. Everyone, take care of your safety! Lets' go...!"

Everyone took a look at one another. Nodding their heads, they rushed out together towards that Heart Demon Emperor...

# Chapter 422: A Combined Strike Of Monkey Steals Peaches

---

Between the Blood World and the Cangling Continent, there existed a barrier. For the Heart Demon Emperor to be able to break down the barrier was something that was supposed to be impossible.

Perhaps all of this had to do with the Blood Kill Sect.

The Heart Demon Emperor was an overlord of the Blood World, an existence that ruled over many. Just the Heart Demon Emperor alone would practically be enough to take down the entire Cangling Continent.

Unless Heaven's Will appeared and subdued the Heart Demon Emperor, no one else would be his match.

"Brother Zhui, what level have you reached for Master's Monkey Steals Peaches?" Cao Tianjiao was attacking all the way with nimble movements.

"Oh, I'm not talented. I'm only at Level 5." Zhui Mo replied calmly.

"Holy sh\*t! Brother Zhui, you're too sick, aren't you? There's only a total of 6 levels to Monkey Steals Peaches, and you claim that you're not talented? Even after all these years, I'm only at level 4!" Cao Tianjiao wanted to puke blood.

The skill was really incredible indeed. However, the method of usage was a little vulgar.

"Hoho, you really think I'm powerful? Let me tell you, I'm pretty damn sure that junior sisters Liu Shuishui and Han Mengmeng are at level 6 itself. Don't you think so, Brother Xiao and Brother Zang?" Zhui Mo's knowing smile was targeted at the two of them.

"Brother Zhui, what are you talking about? I've only gotten to

level 4 after working so hard. How can our two junior sisters be at a higher level in the skill than us?" Cao Tianjiao replied in disbelief. However, his brain finally realized the hidden meaning behind Zhui Mo's words as he sniggered, "Oh, your mind's really dirty now, Brother Zhui."

Xiaoze and Zang Tianhao looked at Zhui Mo, stumped. Just what had happened in the past two years for their usually quiet Zhui Mo to turn as such.

"Alright, victory shall be decided in this one strike." Zhui Mo's face was focused as his eyes sparkled. His past two years of hard work shall finally be shown right here and now.

"What are they trying to do?" Zhu Di's Missy was looking at all these people in bewilderment, unable to comprehend their actions.

"They're going to unleash the scariest skill known to mankind." Han Mengmeng was now blushing thanks to those words by Zhui Mo.

"Really?" Zhu Di's Missy was filled with anticipation. Scariest skill ever! How strong could it be?

...

"I've never seen such a humongous one. I wonder if Monkey Steals Peaches would work out?" Cao Tianjiao commented worriedly.

"No idea. We'll know once we try. You guys steal the front portion, I'll go from the back." Zhui Mo started allocating the job scope. This danger of the Heart Demon Emperor was simply way too huge, such that one person could not possibly steal his peaches alone.

"Alright...wait, no. Brother Zhui, YOU go from the front, we'll take the back." Zhu Di had wanted to agree with the arrangement. But she realized something was wrong.

Looking at everyone, Zhui Mo eventually nodded his head,

"Fine..."

In the blink of an eye, these ants in the eyes of the Heart Demon Emperor had all lunged towards his crotch area. He was puzzled, wondering what these ants were up to.

'Monkey Steals Peaches!'

Suddenly, the skies changed color. The palms of everyone present glowed brightly, as though they possessed an unspeakable power.

This was a power that could disrupt the Heaven and Earth itself. Even though it was weak on its own, in the hands of a human, this was a heaven-defying power.

BOOM!

Dozens of people gripped out together at different sides of those peaches. At that instant, those bright flashes of light covered the entire world.

"So...piercing!" Zhu Di's Missy covered her eyes with a hand. That bright light was piercing like needles, causing one to barely be able to open their eyes.

"Did we do it...?" Zhui Mo and the rest were elated. They could feel a sense of surrealism.

BOOM!

In that instant, that gigantic massive object of the Heart Demon Emperor jerked. A typhoon appeared in the skies, sending everyone flying.

"Ants! How dare you guys try to humiliate your majesty!" A holler of rage rang through the skies. It was so strong that the shockwave had everyone's blood rumbling, making them spit out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"How can this be?" Everyone was thoroughly shocked. They had failed.

"Seems like we still can't do it. This guy is simply too big!" Zhui Mo could only feel the blood energy within his body surging as though they were about to implode. He was quite fearful, "Just how strong is this Heart Demon Emperor? To think that a single vibration could almost take us down!"

"This fella is simply too strong! If not for the fact that we possess the Titanium Grade Demon Body, we would definitely be just a slush of meat right now!" Cao Tianjiao looked at the body that was coming through the void in fear.

Everyone struggled to stand up before retreating gradually.

"Brother Xiao, are you alright?" Looking at the bloodstains at the side of Xiaoze's lips, Liu Shuishui asked in worry.

"I'm fine. But if we don't get out of this place in time, we'll definitely all die. Just what sort of a being is this Heart Demon Emperor? How is he so strong?" Xiaoze's heart was filled with fear. This wasn't something that they could handle at all.

"Teacher, just where are you!" Cao Tianjiao was on the brink of tears.

Why the hell did he keep bumping into these type of sick sh\*ts? Especially someone who could be immune to that ultimate technique of Monkey Steals Peaches. Wasn't this way too much?!

Back when he was a postcelestial, he could even take down a lesser celestial with this move alone! But now that there was so many of them, how could there be no effect at all despite them unleashing it all at the same time?

Surreal! Everything was surreal!

"Tianjiao, we've really been f\*cked by you, man. Of all places, why did you have to choose this place!"

"How would I know? This gorge looked like it could provide some shelter from the rain and all! To think that this kinda sick sh\*t would appear here!"

"What should we do now?"

"I've got no idea! This fella has already sealed up the entire place!"

...

A red light suddenly glowed out and surrounded the entire gorge.

It was as though there was some sort of horrific existence that was hidden behind this red light as it howled malevolently.

"HAHA...! Your majesty's finally out!" Once the Heart Demon Emperor came out of the void completely, he reared his head up into the skies and howled wildly.

"Oh, the aura of humans...! This is definitely the best form of nutrients for me, the Heart Demon Emperor!" The Heart Demon Emperor's towering figure stood tall between the Heaven and Earth, as he gazed down at Cao Tianjiao and the others with pitch black eyes.

The Heart Demon Emperor was a demon of the hearts. He could lurk within the souls and recesses of any living beings while sapping at their negative energies and emotions continuously.

He had long had enough of the Blood World. The world of humans was truly the place where he was most suited.

Using the greed and lust of their hearts to lure these humans, he would then bring out every single last bit of their inner demons.

Cao Tianjiao and the others had given up completely.

Strong... Way too strong!

Just the aura of the Heart Demon Emperor alone was enough to cause them to want to give up.

"Zhu Di, I don't want to die...!" Looking at the malicious face of the Heart Demon Emperor, the Missy was pale with fright. Zhu Di's big fat body was trembling as well. Since she was about to die, she should just let loose of her inner self. She hugged her Missy tightly and comforted her, "Don't worry. I'll be here for you even if

the skies topple down."

Missy looked at Zhu Di in shock. She had never expected that Zhu Di would ever hug her!

"Hais, seems like it's really a tragedy this time round. We didn't manage to wait for the arrival of teacher, but we have to face the arrival of this thing instead. I'm so sorry everyone! It's all my fault for choosing this sh\*thole of a place!" Cao Tianjiao was reproaching himself.

"It's alright, Tianjiao. We don't blame you. Teacher will definitely avenge us!"

"Hais, what do you guys say? Shall we commit suicide or let this thing kill us?"

"I think we had better commit suicide. I don't want to get eaten by this thing!"

"Well, so who's gonna start first?"

"You of course! Since you suggested it, you should give us an example!"

...

"HAHAHA...! Silly humans! You want to die in front of your majesty? Not so easy! I'll have control over your bodies!" The Heart Demon Emperor laughed maniacally. These ants in his eyes could definitely cause him no troubles at all.

And just then, a bright, brilliant voice boomed through the air.

"Alright, alright, alright! Not bad! Seems like this guy's brought himself to my doorsteps...!"

Everyone's gazes turned towards the skies. With that look, Cao Tianjiao was the first to exclaim.

"TEACHER...!"

"Guys! It's alright! Teacher's here...!" Cao Tianjiao called out

excitedly.

After staring blankly for a moment, everyone started screaming out.

"SAVE US, TEACHER...!!!"



# Chapter 423: The Emperor Whose Embarrassment Turned Into Rage

---

At times, life would work in the strangest of ways. The more one would try and scheme at obtaining something, the more it would elude him. But, once one let loose of that chase for just a little bit, things would appear and happen right before him.

Upon sensing the presence of the aura, Lin Fan thought that something major had happened. But the moment he heard this fella proclaiming himself to be the Heart Demon Emperor, he burst out laughing immediately.

To think that he had sought after this for so long, yet this Heart Demon Emperor was howling madly right in front of him.

And to think that he came all out on his own accord!

Lin Fan had roughly calculated. For him to be able to summon this Heart Demon Emperor slowly, he would need at least a minimum of 100 energy grid line chains.

Now that this Heart Demon Emperor had come out all by himself, what sort of a great encounter was this!

Discovering these types of essence blood gold mines, Lin Fan would definitely not kill the opponent. As the saying went, one could only catch a big fish if one let out a long rod. He definitely had to take the chance to grind out everything he could from these beings.

But, something bothered Lin Fan. How could this Heart Demon Emperor come out from the Blood World all on his own? Could the barrier between the Blood World and Xuanhuang World have been broken?

But it was alright, Lin Fan did not bother to confuse himself with such things. If the barrier was indeed broken, then all the merrier for him.

"Teacher...!"

Looking at these students of his, Lin Fan was pretty emotional.

Two years had gone by just like that. To think that all these kids, who were once deemed as trashes, had all grown up now.

And of course, Lin Fan felt proud. After all, these were his students!

Lin Fan placed the Heart Demon Emperor out of his mind momentarily. To him, the energy of the Heart Demon Emperor that had sealed the entire place was as thin as paper, something he could rip apart easily.

"Not bad, guys! To think that you can even survive up till now in the presence of the Heart Demon Emperor! And I even saw that gutsy move to attempt a Monkey Steals Peaches together at the Heart Demon Emperor! You guys are worthy to be called my students indeed. Not bad, not bad!" Lin Fan chuckled.

"Teacher, you're finally here! If you still hadn't arrived, we would have been doomed!" Cao Tianjiao heaved a sigh of relief. With their teacher around, what was there to be afraid of? Couldn't everyone tell how calm their teacher looked right now?

After wandering outside for the past two years, there was one thing they were certain of. The calmer a person was in the face of adversity, the stronger the power of that person was as well.

Looking at how their teacher was so calm that he practically even ignored the presence of the Heart Demon Emperor, none of them could match up to this state of a mental frame of mind.

The closer that figure approached, the more emotional everyone got.

Two years...

It had been a whole two years. To be able to see their teacher once more, the sort of feelings that were welling up right now were

not something that they could express through mere words.

They were once looked down upon as trashes with worthless potential by others. Coupled with the fact that most of them came from poor backgrounds, they were practically dregs. Luckily, the Heavens took pity on them and accorded them with such a wonderful teacher.

"You're Zhu You! How are you so fat now? You're so fat that I can barely even recognize you!" Looking at the fatty before him, Lin Fan exclaimed in shock.

Zhu Di looked at her teacher excitedly. At the same time, she wanted to redeem herself, "Teacher, my name is Zhu Di..."

"Zhu Di? I don't know who that is. I only know of a Zhu You. Are you Zhu You? If you aren't, teacher here must have recognized the wrong person then." Lin Fan replied nonchalantly.

Everyone around sniggered.

"Yes teacher, I am Zhu You." Zhu Di shrugged her head and replied helplessly. Seemed like there was no chance at all.

"Zhu You, of course you are what teacher says you are. Why must you insist on changing your own name?" Liu Miaomiao sniggered from the side.

Zhu You's Missy was stumped right now. This young man was their teacher?!

That couldn't be right, could it? Wasn't he way too young?

"Oh, two years no see and you've become quite the beauty, eh, Liu Shuishui?" Lin Fan looked over at Liu Miaomiao and commented. This used to be his most faithful student. But, ever since she met Xiaoze, she betrayed him and talked back to him. That hurtful incident was something that Lin Fan could definitely not forget.

"HAHA...Liu...Shuishui...HAHAHA..." This time round, it was

Zhu You who burst out laughing.

"Teeeeeeacher! I'm called Liu Miaomiao, not Liu Shuishui! If you call me that, others would laugh at meeeee!" Liu Miaomiao stretched her voice in a flirty tone in hopes that Lin Fan would change the name over.

"Who would dare to laugh at you? Your name IS Liu Shuishui...!" Lin Fan replied righteously. There was no way he would let these guys correct him.

The words of the Xuanhuang World were really flabbergasting. Just what sort of characters were these?

But of course, as a teacher, how could he acknowledge his mistakes? Naturally, he had to be wrong all the way and have their brains washed towards his ideals. They had to understand that there was only one simple fact in this world.

'Teacher is never wrong. All of you are wrong.'

But, looking at them carefully once more, his heart was filled with all sorts of emotions and pride. These were the students that he had trained properly indeed. Amongst all of them, the lowest cultivation state was at a pericelestial.

He was especially proud of Zhui Mo and Xiaoze. To think that they were both lesser celestials as well.

The speed of their growth was simply unbelievable.

Back then, he had not raised their potential by a significant amount. For them to make such a remarkable leap in cultivation states with that potential, they must have put in a lot of hard work diligently.

The Heart Demon Emperor came into this world with absolute dominance, bent on wreaking all sorts of havoc in this world. However, the sight before him had him totally infuriated. To think that these ants would dare to ignore him!

'ROARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR...!' The Heart Demon Emperor howled, "Ants, how dare you not prostrate right in front of me as your majesty arrives in this world?"

Lin Fan continued to ignore the Heart Demon Emperor. It was time to rile him up for a little longer first. Seemed like there was definitely hope for his Blood Sea to reach level 9 today.

Rebirth through blood... That overpowered BUFF... He could finally fulfill it!

"Teacher, that guy seems to be really mad! Is it really alright for us to ignore him?" Cao Tianjiao had been observing the situation with the Heart Demon Emperor keenly. Looking at how wildly the Heart Demon Emperor was howling right now, he could feel a skip in his heart.

"It's alright. Let him jump about for a little longer." Lin Fan waved his hands dismissively.

With that, a strange mood set in the entire place. Lin Fan was happily in conversation with his students over casual affairs of the past two years, while these students were tossing glances at the Heart Demon Emperor from time to time.

All of them had a single question in their heart they wanted to ask.

'Teacher, can we really do this?'

...

The Heart Demon Emperor was thoroughly incensed right now. He stood there, rearing his head into the skies and howling continuously. Illusory mental demons floated and danced around him continuously, as he vented out the anger in his heart.

How dare these ants be so brazen?

He was an overlord in the Blood World! Even the Blood Demon Emperor did not dare to act so insolently before him! To think that

he would be given such a nonchalant attitude after arriving in the Xuanhuang World!

This was absolutely intolerable for the Heart Demon Emperor.

"Ants! You shall pay the price for ignoring your majesty! Your majesty shall use my mental demons to take over your hearts and rule over all of you guys for all eternity!"

BOOM!

With a single stomp of the Heart Demon Emperor, the Earth shook violently. That massive force that erupted threatened to destroy the entire world.

"Ants! To force the arm of your majesty is to cause the entire world's destruction! All of you shall know fear beyond your world! You have completely riled your majesty, someone none of you can afford to offend!"

"You've simply gone too overboard! TOO MUCH, YOU ANTS...!"

'Hais...'

Lin Fan sighed, expressing his exasperation. Was this Heart Demon Emperor truly an idiot? Why the hell was he nagging all day all night over there? Couldn't he just rush at him and strike out? Just force a fight or something man.

Was it because he was bored silly in the Blood World and he was looking for people to chat with?

Looking at the state the Heart Demon Emperor was in, Lin Fan was startled. To think that he was not even comparable to that Blood Demon Emperor. No matter what, at the very least, the Blood Demon Emperor had found something to cover his groin area with. But, this Heart Demon Emperor had come out completely nude! Wasn't he afraid that he would scare people off like that?

"Alright, Heart Demon Emperor, stop howling now. Since you

can't wait for it that badly, Yours Truly shall entertain you then."  
Lin Fan spoke up.

The moment everyone heard this, they heaved a sigh of relief.

No matter what, the pressure on them was immense, with the Heart Demon Emperor close to them.

# Chapter 424: Extremely Violent and Gory

---

"HAHA...!" The Heart Demon Emperor started laughing out manically at this point. Those pitch-black claws that ripped through the void pointed at Lin Fan, "Your majesty has traversed over all of the Blood World, and yet no one has dared to be so insolent towards me. Ant, who gave you the guts to act so impertinently in front of your majesty!"

"Cut the crap. Just come at me first." Lin Fan disappeared from where he was instantaneously and darted towards the Heart Demon Emperor.

"Do you guys think that teacher can win?" A student asked.

"Isn't that obvious? Look at how calm teacher is. If he weren't confident, could we have chatted all the way till now?" Cao Tianjiao tossed him a side glance.

"That's true. If teacher had no confidence, he shouldn't have been so relaxed."

"Watch and learn. This battle is something that we'll probably be hard-pressed to find in an entire lifetime. This will be helpful for our future growth." Xiaoze said with a focused gaze. This was the most anticipated battle for him. A battle between powerful beings would definitely provide a ton of useful experiences to learn from.

"Seems like this should be a battle of the titans." Zhu You's Missy suddenly spoke out.

"Missy, you can tell too?" Zhu You asked.

"Yes. Even though my cultivation state isn't that high, no matter what, I'm the Missy of a great family. I've got some general knowledge about stuff like these." Missy said calmly. That panicked look on her face from earlier on was no longer existent.

"Missy is a smart person indeed. My thoughts are the exact same as yours. This battle will definitely be a battle of the titans." Zhu



You nodded from the side.

After being her Missy's bodyguard for two years, there was no way Zhu You could disagree with her Missy. At the same time, she knew of her Missy's character. She definitely had to agree with her Missy's words. Otherwise, the latter would definitely get mad.

"It's been two years. Finally, I've got the chance to see teacher go at it. I've got to watch seriously and not miss out even on a single bit."

In the eyes of everyone present, their teacher's battle with the Heart Demon Emperor would definitely be a battle that would rip the world and Heavens apart.

But they had already prepared themselves mentally to take heart into learning. They would be certain to keep the memories of this battle deep in their hearts, so that they could recall it from time to time. That would definitely be beneficial.

...

"Heart Demon Emperor, your little brother Blood Demon Emperor was beaten to a pulp by Yours Truly. And YOU alone dare to come to be so insolent before me right now? I'll make sure you regret ever stepping foot into this place today." Lin Fan replied naturally. That calm gaze of his dazzled with a sparkling brilliance.

The Nine Five Legendary Brick appeared in his palms stealthily.

"HAHA! Ant! How dare you even continue to be so insolent even at this very moment? You truly don't know what it means to die. Today, your majesty shall show you the horrors of aggravating someone like me!" The Heart Demon Emperor sent out a massive punch after being enraged by Lin Fan's words.

This punch was boundless like the seas and covered the entire sky. Mental demons danced all over the skies, as though the entire world was devoured by this single punch.

Lin Fan's students were finally shaken.

"Take a look! The Heart Demon Emperor's punch is way too strong! Could this be the mental demon that's mentioned in the legends?"

"It's too strong! Just that aura alone leaves one completely defenseless!"

"Teacher is teacher indeed! To think that he still has no fear in the face of such a punch! Eh? What's that red colored object in teacher's hand?"

"That object looks pretty strange. There's no aura from it at all! But anything that comes from our teacher must definitely be extraordinary! Seems like teacher's finally ready to get serious and deal with the Heart Demon Emperor!"

"Should we go up and help? Wouldn't it be too dangerous to let our teacher go alone?"

"Go up? Are you out of your mind? More like we'll just create more of a mess for him!"

"That's right! This is teacher's way of giving us an experiential learning! If we miss this opportunity of a lifetime, you'll definitely regret it forever!"

At this moment, Lin Fan's students all gathered their attention and glared unwaveringly at the situation up ahead. In their eyes, this battle would definitely benefit them a lot.

...

Lin Fan looked at the Heart Demon Emperor and his lips curled into a smile. If this were a year ago, this might have been quite the challenge. However, something like this could come to him and get smacked down any day now.

There was nothing unusual about that Nine Five Legendary Brick in his hand. Without even a glow on it, it just looked like any other normal object.

The Heart Demon Emperor did not pay any heed to Lin Fan. His malevolent face curled into a grin.

‘ROAR...!’

With that roar, his punch took down an entire mountain.

‘A brick to the head!’

In that instant, the Heart Demon Emperor’s face changed. Lin Fan had disappeared from the spot! But when he reappeared once more, he was right beside the head of the Heart Demon Emperor!

BAM!

Just as the Heart Demon Emperor was about to retaliate, he felt that red thing slapping on his head.

BOOM!

There was not even a single bit of defense, nor was there a single bit of preparation. In that instant, the towering colossal figure of the Heart Demon Emperor collapsed down onto the floor.

‘Hais...time to work.’ With that, Lin Fan summoned his Faceless Sky Demon and tossed to it his Nine Five Legendary Brick.

"Alright, listen up! Slap his head after every one minute!"

The Faceless Sky Demon floated beside the Heart Demon Emperor’s head gently and nodded its heads blankly.

...

At that moment, the entire sky fell silent.

Those students who had made their preparations to observe were now dumbfounded. That insanely strong Heart Demon Emperor was done for just like that?!

"That...who was the one who said that this would be a battle of the titans?" Cao Tianjiao asked with a stumped look.

Xiaoze, who had focused all his attention, blushed as he turned his gaze around at everyone else. Zhu You and her Missy felt an

invisible hand slapping at their faces thoroughly.

"General knowledge of a Missy of a great family indeed... the battle of the titans indeed..."

Holy f\*ckamoly! Victory was practically decided in a single second!

No one was prepared for this at the least bit!

"I didn't say it!" Zhu You shook her head immediately. How could she have said something as such?

"Zhu You, weren't you the one who declared that at first?" Missy turned her head around and glared at Zhu You.

"Yes..." Zhu You was stunned before she acknowledged reluctantly. Seemed like she was the scapegoat once more. They had thought it through really thoroughly earlier on. Most people had thought that this would be a battle of the titans. But reality had taught them a great lesson.

What sort of a battle of the titans was this? This was practically their teacher just having fun of his own!

...

Lin Fan stood on the body of the Heart Demon Emperor at this moment and rubbed at his own chin. He then took out the Eternal Axe from his storage.

"Heart Demon Emperor, you can't blame me for your bad luck today. After all, one cannot refuse gifts that are sent right to their doorsteps." Lin Fan said calmly before slamming down the Eternal Axe at the five limbs of the Heart Demon Emperor.

Left and Right Arms.

All three of his legs.

Even chopping the head off of this guy shouldn't kill him.

...

"Guys, what's teacher doing!" Everyone looked into the distance and saw their teacher chopping down at the body of the Heart Demon Emperor with his axe.

"Isn't our teacher dismembering him?! That's too scary!" Cao Tianjiao's face was stunned.

"To think that our teacher would have a fetish as such. Seems like it's definitely anyone's misfortune to be our teacher's enemy!"

"Hais, I can't even bear to look at this! The way the blood is spraying out... Holy f\*ck..."

Everyone was stunned right now. The scene before them was way too violent and gory. But to Lin Fan, this was the happiest moment ever.

Seemed like he was going to feel real good this time round!

Hehehe, that level 9 of Blood Sea would be going nowhere...

# Chapter 425: The Extremely Cruel Lin Fan

---

Lin Fan had not expected this to go this easily. After all, the Heart Demon Emperor was much stronger than the Blood Demon Emperor, with superior abilities as well.

In the hearts of every living being, the mental demons sapped and devoured them from within, before eventually luring men towards that dark, dark abyss.

"All of you, come over." Looking at that raised up the crotch of the Heart Demon Emperor, Lin Fan was just about to chop it off when he recalled something.

At times, the process of recycling trash had to be complete.

"Teacher's calling us...!" Looking at their teacher beckoning towards them, all of the students were bewildered.

They wondered what their teacher was up to.

But as long as their teacher was around, they naturally doubted nothing and scurried over.

"Teacher, what have you called us over for?" Looking at the fallen body of the Heart Demon Emperor and their teacher standing on its body imposingly, everyone asked courteously.

"What levels are your Monkey Steals Peaches at?" Lin Fan asked.

Was being a teacher an easy task for Lin Fan? Definitely not. But when he was having fun, he should definitely take his students along for the ride.

Everyone looked at one another, not understanding the meaning of their teacher's question.

"Teacher, I'm on level 4." Cao Tianjiao started with a little pride in his answer.

"Level 5." Zhui Mo replied casually. There was nothing to be proud of. After all, he couldn't even compare with the levels of his

junior sisters. What was there to be proud about?

"Level 3." Xiaoze shook his head in embarrassment. At the same time, he was being drawn in slightly by the body of the Heart Demon Emperor.

Now that he was so close to the Heart Demon Emperor, he truly realized how massive the Heart Demon Emperor was. Even standing at a side, he could feel the horrific aura that was emanating from the Heart Demon Emperor.

"Teacher, I'm at level 6!" Han Mengmeng replied.

Lin Fan nodded his head as they replied one by one. However, after hearing the levels of Han Mengmeng and Liu Shuishui, he was shocked, with a look of disbelief.

But soon after, he gave off a knowing smile. In that instant, his mind had finally understood what was happening. Of course, these two would be at max level after stealing peaches day and night.

The moment he cast those knowing gazes to Xiaoze and Zang Tianhao, both of them lowered their heads in embarrassment. Seemed like their shameful acts had been...exposed.

"Alright, other than Han Mengmeng and Liu Shuishui, the rest of you head up to the dong of the Heart Demon Emperor and give it a good tug! Tug till you reach your utmost potentials!" Lin Fan gave off the orders.

The skill that he had imparted them, Monkey Steals Peaches, was a skill that couldn't be trained using normal methods. It wasn't something that could level up if one worked hard at cultivating. This was a skill that required actual combat experience.

And of course, the tougher the opponent, the higher the mastery one could obtain.

Now, other than the two girls present, none of the others had reached the peak level yet. Now that the chance was right in their faces, it would be such a waste to give up such an opportunity.

"Teacher, are we really going at it?" Zhu You's face was stumped.

Taking a closer inspection, the dong of the Heart Demon Emperor was simply too huge! It was so big that it was almost disgusting!

"Of course, DUH! With such a good set of training materials here, if you were to miss it right now, you'd definitely regret it!" Lin Fan replied.

"I'll start first...!" Xiaoze who had always wanted to turn stronger struck first.

'Monkey Steals Peaches!'

A straightforward move without any nuances to it...

At the same time, Xiaoze could feel some energy surging through his Monkey Steals Peaches, as though it was about to breakthrough its bottleneck at any moment.

"Me too...!" Cao Tianjiao followed up.

"Me three!"

One by one, under Lin Fan's heartened gazes, they continued on this ruthless path of cultivation making use of the Heart Demon Emperor.

And course, with a mechanical timing, the Faceless Sky Demon slapped down on the head of the Heart Demon Emperor every single minute without a second more or less.

'Hais...'

Seeing this, Lin Fan could not help but sigh helplessly. What a sad life this Heart Demon Emperor was leading. Not only was he being trained up the moment he came out, he was being mutilated and tortured badly.

"Teacher, I'm at my peak level!"

"Me too...!"



...

By now, everyone had mastered their Monkey Steals Peaches to their highest possible level. This was absolutely the best feeling ever!

"Alright, that'll do! All of you, head to one side. Once this Heart Demon Emperor wakes up, he's definitely going to go ham." Now that all his students had mastered their Monkey Steals Peaches, Lin Fan waved his hand and dismissed them off.

After all of them left, Lin Fan took up his Eternal Axe and heaved in a deep breath. He then aimed it at the groin of the Heart Demon Emperor and slammed down.

'PSCHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!'

A gigantic 'heavenly pillar' flew up into the air. In fact, it even twitched for a moment.

Sweeping his robes, Lin Fan kept that particular part into his storage.

'Smelt...!'

As the Heaven and Earth opened up, Lin Fan tossed in everything. Both arms, both legs, that 'heavenly pillar', the head... Everything was thrown within.

'Ding...congratulations on smelting.'

'Ding...congratulations on obtaining Heart Demon Emperor's Essence Blood. 15 drops.'

'Ding...congratulations on obtaining Heart Demon Emperor's Essence Blood. 20 drops.'

'Ding...congratulations on obtaining Heart Demon Emperor's Essence Blood. 13 drops.'

...

Hearing these notifications of the system, Lin Fan was more than

elated. Seemed like the level up was set in stone this time round for sure!

‘Devour...’

With that, Lin Fan tossed all the essence bloods into his tummy and started churning his Blood Sea. Instantly, the essence blood turned into a warm source of energy that made its way into his body slowly.

‘Ding...congratulations on leveling Blood Sea.’

‘Ding...Blood Sea Level 8.’

‘Soon...soon! Give me more!’

Lin Fan churned the essence blood of the Heart Demon Emperor relentlessly. The blood within his body was repeatedly boiling right now, as though it was a fiery dragon that was about to burst out. This was a sign of it shedding its skin.

Ever since the Firmament Blood had entered Lin Fan, he had not felt or sensed anything unusual about it. Hence, he had practically given up all hope on it. However, right now, he could sense an unknown energy that was rumbling up the Firmament Blood as well! He was definitely elated right now.

Even though it was just a little bit of presence, it gave Lin Fan infinite hope.

BOOM!

The blood dragon within his body that was formed by the blood aura had slammed itself against an internal door in his body, causing that loud booming sound. However, that door only shook gently, without anything being followed up.

"Holy sh\*t. Must it really be so ruthless? To think that I would be stuck in such an awkward position even after using up so much essence blood of the Heart Demon Emperor!" Lin Fan frowned with displeasure.

This situation was similar to when someone was on the edge and was about to shoot, yet someone would use a rubber band to give the head a tight grip, preventing the shoot. One would have no choice but to hold it back in.

"Just what sort of skill is teacher cultivating?"

"I've got no idea, but that aura was simply way too fearsome!"

'Teacher is teacher indeed. That state he's in is definitely something that we can never hope to achieve.'

...

Upon opening his eyes, a blood glow shimmered and disappeared as Lin Fan's brows creased.

"It's not enough. Seems like it'll be hard on you now, Heart Demon Emperor." Looking at the body of the Heart Demon Emperor, Lin Fan could not help it either. He wondered how much more essence blood could be stored within the body of this Heart Demon Emperor.

If he still couldn't succeed after this, then he would have to think of some other way to do it.

# Chapter 426: I Know What I Must Do

---

Looking at the Heart Demon Emperor, who was being skinned by him like a piece of roast pork, Lin Fan did feel a little guilty, and could barely do it anymore. But oh well, one might as well forget it. Since the Heart Demon Emperor would still continue to deem him as an enemy no matter what from this day forth, what harm would it do to just chop off yet a few more parts. No problemo!

After all, the Heart Demon Emperor was an overlord of the Blood World, and his sustenance depended on demons of the heart.

That made him practically immortal. As long as there were demons in the hearts of living beings, the Heart Demon Emperor would never cease to exist.

The Blood World was a place filled with sinister and devious beings. As such, the heart demons had already been laid out all across the entire Blood World. This was the Heart Demon Emperor's first visit to the Xuanhuang World. Hence, he had yet to plant any heart demons within the souls of the humans here.

Therefore, if Lin Fan were to kill the Heart Demon Emperor right now, the Heart Demon Emperor could not revive within the Xuanhuang World, but he would reappear within the Blood World instead

By now, the portions that Lin Fan had chopped off were shrouded by a black mist, slowly regenerating.

In fact, this ability was similar to Lin Fan's Rebirth through Appendages right now. Both of them made use of one's innate energy source to regenerate the defects of one's body.

Lin Fan wondered if the Heart Demon Emperor still had any essence blood left. At the same time, he wondered how much essence blood these regenerated limbs would provide.

At this moment, the body of the Heart Demon Emperor was

perfect as new once more.

Lifting the Eternal Axe, the brilliance of the axe gleamed through the skies. The poor Heart Demon Emperor had his limbs completely severed once more.

‘Heaven and Earth Smelt, smelt!’

‘Ding...congratulations on smelting.’

‘Ding...congratulations on obtaining Heart Demon Emperor’s Essence Blood. 5 drops.’

‘Ding...congratulations on obtaining Heart Demon Emperor’s Essence Blood. 4 drops.’

...

"Holy sh\*t! Seems like I truly shouldn't bear too much hope! This Heart Demon Emperor has really been squeezed dry!"

The collection this time round only amounted to a bit more than twenty drops of essence blood. Was this enough to break through that bottleneck barrier?

Lin Fan was silent for a moment. Suddenly, his eyes sparkled. ‘That’s it...!’

It had been an entire year.

The Blood Demon Emperor must have healed up quite a bit by now! If he were to pull that guy out for a good chopping this time round, perhaps that might stand a greater chance!

At the thought of this, Lin Fan chuckled.

Seemed like it was almost a crime for one’s brains to be this smart.

Patting his storage, the Blood Gates came out. Floating in the air, those doors scrawled with blood symbols gave off a frightening feeling.

The students who were standing at a distance were shocked by

the appearance of this thing. The Blood Gates gave them a chilling sensation.

"What's that stone door! That aura that's emanated is extremely creepy!"

"No idea, but teacher brought it out so I suppose he's going to do something with it?"

"Aiyo! Teacher is teacher indeed! Even the things he takes out are things that we can never understand!"

If these students had not met with their teacher once more, they might be feeling pretty proud of themselves. After all, they had made quite a substantial improvement within these two years. Some of them obtained opportunities, while others had experienced things that most would not have seen in their lifetime.

However, every single last bit of pride they had right now was totally smashed. Compared to their teacher, they were still like frogs in a well.

‘Tribute!’

‘Come on out, Blood Demon Emperor!’

Instantly, the energy grid line chains flew out of Lin Fan's storage one by one. They coiled around in the skies before swimming into that abyssal underworld like a dragon.

At times, Lin Fan wondered who it was that was actually receiving these tributes. But he knew that it was not the Heaven's Will for sure.

BOOM!

In that instant, those gigantic doors slammed open. Within that blood red Blood World, a bone-chilling aura was emitting outwards.

"Who is it that summons me, the Emperor?"

Before the Blood Demon Emperor had even appeared, that

mighty and imposing voice was ringing out through Cangling Continent. From those Blood Gates, a gigantic scaly leg stepped out from within. The size of this leg was comparable to that of the Heart Demon Emperor.

Lin Fan's students could only watch everything with a stunned look.

They had realized that yet another frightening existence was about to emerge from within those Blood Gates.

They wondered about the motives behind their teacher's summoning of this terrifying existence from within the Blood World. Could it be that the Heart Demon Emperor was too strong, that teacher needed to summon this being to suppress the Heart Demon Emperor?!

This was the only reason they could think up of.

"It's me, the Heart Demon Emperor! Long time no see, come on out!" Looking at the Blood Gates, Lin Fan sniggered.

"Okay..."

The Blood Demon Emperor had been living an easy life these days. Ever since he was tortured by that horrifying fella one year ago, he had understood the meaning of life.

One had better be a good and humble demon, keeping a low profile.

Therefore, each time someone summoned him through tribute, the Blood Demon Emperor would only just casually send out a single arm to take down everything, without putting on too much of a show.

Just as he was about to relax, he felt someone summoning him once more.

Of course, this had the Blood Demon Emperor pretty elated. After all, this was the type of life that he wanted.

Furthermore, this fella seemed to have provided a large amount of tribute this time around just to summon him. That made the Blood Demon Emperor especially excited.

There was finally another chance for him to experience the glory of the outside world once more. At the same time, he could finally show his glorious demeanor to the rest of the world.

He wanted the masses to revere and respect him!

Each time someone summoned him, those items would always be forcefully absorbed by the mysterious unknowns. However, this didn't dampen the mood of the Blood Demon Emperor at all. Each time he exited the Blood World, he would enter a brand new world of experiences.

"Your majesty is here. Puny ant, where is your enemy?" The Blood Demon Emperor's body had appeared out of into the Cangling Continent entirely. That towering colossal figure looked down upon the entire world. That mighty imposing look on his face revealed an intoxicated smile.

Indeed...the air outside here was fresh indeed.

The Blood Demon Emperor was extremely excited. He wondered what sort of enemy he would encounter this time round.

At the same time, how should he take down the enemy to show his true prowess? What should he do so that these puny beings would remember him deep within their hearts?

But at that moment, the Blood Demon Emperor heard a familiar voice. His heart skipped a beat. This voice was familiar yet foreign. It had been a long time since he had heard this voice.

"Hey, why aren't you speaking, Blood Demon Emperor?"

That familiar and foreign voice rang out once more.

That resolute heart of the Blood Demon Emperor slowly recalled who this voice's owner was. He began to break down...



"I-it can't be, right...?" There was a void of ominous feeling within his heart right now.

In order to confirm the suspicions in his heart, the Blood Demon Emperor looked up into the skies. Taking in a deep breath, those contemptuous eyes slowly looked down.

And that single look was all it took.

That single ant-sized figure was waving to him.

"Heya! Blood Demon Emperor...!" Lin Fan was shouting and beaming brightly.

The Blood Demon Emperor raised his head once more. That imposing aura was no longer there anymore.

His expression was dazed.

Blood began to well up at the corner of his eyes.

A cold breeze blew by...

Two drops of blood tears dropped down onto the ground.

The Blood Demon Emperor knew what he had to do at this moment.

After all, he had already seen the tortured state of the Heart Demon Emperor lying at the side...

# Chapter 427: A Wise Man Recognizes His Circumstances

---

"Why?" Looking up at the Heavens, the Blood Demon Emperor was filled with a sense of helplessness. Just what sort of sins had he committed to meet with this man once more?

Until now, he still couldn't erase the scars of that traumatic incident a year earlier.

That was the saddest thing that had ever happened in his entire life. He thought that he would be spared from the torments after naming out the Heart Demon Emperor. But to think that it would be his turn once more after this terrifying man was done with the Heart Demon Emperor!

"Heavens...HEAVENS...! EARTH...! WHAT HAVE I EVER DONE TO YOU GUYS? WHY MUST YOU DO THIS TO ME?" The Blood Demon Emperor was in tears. His heart was filled with sorrow.

If any being from the Blood World would have seen the state the Blood Demon Emperor is in right now, they would definitely be stunned. Was this still the mighty and imposing overlord of the Blood World? Where was his dignity? Where was his magnificence?

Was this still the Emperor they had feared and respected? Why the hell was he scared silly by just a puny human?

The Blood Demon Emperor took in a deep breath slowly. Sometimes, it was better for one to know their place.

Plop.

That mighty towering body had collapsed into a kneel on the ground. Those mighty kneecaps were bent right in front of Lin Fan. He had completely submitted and given in to Lin Fan.

That imposing, dominating demeanor wasn't there anymore. All

that replaced it was a sorrowful and melancholic look.

"Big bro..." The Blood Demon Emperor lowered his esteemed head. Those malicious eyes were trying their best to switch over to a gentle look as well.

In front of this human, the Blood Demon Emperor had given up completely. There was no need to resist at all.

The Blood Demon Emperor wasn't someone who was afraid of a powerful opponent. In fact, death didn't faze him either. If one could die easily, then he could accept it as well.

However, the main thing was that this man before him was simply a beast! He could definitely take him down easily, but nooooooo... he just wanted to torment him!

Chopping his head off!

Chopping his legs off!

Chopping his arms off!

Bloody hell!

He even chopped his groin off!

Who else in the world could be this ruthless and cruel?

Lin Fan's students were entirely stumped by now.

To think that this powerful and frightening being would just kneel down before Lin Fan before their very eyes. Not only that, he was calling their teacher big bro!

Everything was way too surreal.

Just what sort of an existence was their teacher? How could such a horrifying being even submit before their teacher?

Respect...

The respect that these students had towards their teacher had now pierced through a whole new threshold.

This was the strongest backing they could ever hope for!

"Zhu You, your teacher is so strong!" Zhu You's Missy's face was already shocked earlier. However, upon the sight of this horrifying titan kneeling before Zhu You's teacher, she was entirely flabbergasted.

"That's right..." Zhu You was the same as well. She was deeply shocked by the scene before her, as though she could not believe everything before her very eyes.

Zhu You gave herself a good pinching to make sure that everything was real.

...

"Oh, Blood Demon Emperor...!" Looking at the actions of the Blood Demon Emperor, Lin Fan was speechless.

This was such an obedient attitude! He wasn't even used to it!

If the Blood Demon Emperor had howled madly in anger, Lin Fan would have chopped down without hesitation. But now that the Blood Demon Emperor was behaving himself so nicely, Lin Fan did not even know where to start with.

After all, for an overlord of his position to be kneeling down before Lin Fan, wouldn't it be overboard if Lin Fan were to just chop this guy apart just like that?

"Big bro, just call me Little Blood! That'll do!" The Blood Demon Emperor's heart was literally bleeding right now. No matter how many years it had been nor the events they had encountered, humans were just like puny lifeforms to them.

Even a greater celestial full cultivation being was nothing but a fat ant in front of them.

But to think that this human right here would be this strong... Way too strong! And not only was he strong, he was a sadist as well!

He was more of a demon than they demons themselves could be!

"Oh, Little Blood...!" Lin Fan intended to negotiate with the Blood Demon Emperor. After all, it wouldn't be too nice for him as well to get nothing in return after summoning this fella out with all those tributes.

"Big bro, say no more. I understand..." The Blood Demon Emperor replied hurriedly. His body's blood began to rumble as the essence blood floated up into the sky drop by drop.

"Big bro! These are offerings of your Little Blood right here!" The Blood Demon Emperor's heart was clearer than anyone else. He knew that this guy was out for his essence blood.

Even though essence blood was precious, so what? Could he even refuse?

If he were to refuse, he would be chopped up. By then, not only would he be losing essence blood, he would be chopped for nothing as well. Looking at the tragic state of the Heart Demon Emperor right now, the Blood Demon Emperor was rooted in fear.

After contemplating for a moment, his best course of action was definitely to give up his essence blood.

Looking at the essence blood in the sky, Lin Fan's face was stunned. Since when had the Blood Demon Emperor turned this tactful? To think that this guy would even understand his wishes before he had even made his request!

Indeed, a wise man submitted to his current circumstances.

After making a quick count, there was a total of 56 drops of essence blood.

Seemed like the Blood Demon Emperor had given it his all, not daring to hold back at all.

One year ago, the Blood Demon Emperor nearly suffered from anemia. Even though he had almost fully recovered after the entire

year, how strong could he be?

Evidently, the Blood Demon Emperor truly gave it his all without withholding any single thing.

Floating in the air, Lin Fan's tiny palms patted the shoulders of the Blood Demon Emperor.

"Hais, good lad. Good lad! Little Blood, seems like I wasn't wrong about you! I promise you, I'll never summon you out again. Also, if anyone dares to bully you in the future, let me know! I'll summon him and take revenge for you!" Lin Fan felt that he shouldn't go overboard right now. Since this guy was being so understanding, it would be unacceptable if he took too much advantage of this fella right here. Even he himself would despise himself by then.

"Big bro! I'm so grateful...! THANK YOU!" The Blood Demon Emperor broke down crying. These weren't the tears of gratitude. This was a feeling of being released from captivity.

To the Blood Demon Emperor, that one single statement was more than enough: 'I'll never summon you out again'.

The Blood Demon Emperor was thoroughly touched by those words.

From here on forth, his life was finally safe!

He could finally live a peaceful life within the Blood World!

Sweeping his robes, Lin Fan kept all the essence blood.

"Right. Let me ask you... How did the Heart Demon Emperor come over here directly?" Lin Fan suddenly asked.

"That's impossible, big bro! The Blood World is completely separate from this world! We can only come over if there are tributes. Even though the Heart Demon Emperor is strong, there's no way he can break the barrier just like that."

"Oh..." Lin Fan nodded his head. Seemed like the Blood Demon Emperor didn't know what was going on either.

"But that's right, big bro... There WAS indeed something that happened within the Blood World recently. It seems as though someone managed to communicate through to the core of the Blood World. But for now, there doesn't seem to be anything weird that's happening because of it." The Blood Demon Emperor added hurriedly as he just recalled it.

Communicating with the source of the Blood World?

That was strange indeed.

"Alright, then I've got nothing for you anymore. Take this Heart Demon Emperor back with you as well. I'll leave him in your care from now on. Don't allow him to come out here ever again." Lin Fan ordered.

"Yes, big bro! Don't worry! I guarantee that there'll be no issues!" Upon hearing these words, the Blood Demon Emperor was elated beyond words.

He could finally leave this place!

To the Blood Demon Emperor, this place was simply way too dangerous!

The Blood Demon Emperor had not done anything after coming out other than offering his essence blood. What a misfortune that he had to lose so much essence blood at one go!

But if this could save him from the future torment, then everything would definitely be worth it!

...

# Chapter 428: Peasants Are Always Plotting Against The Emperor

---

The Blood Demon Emperor dragged the decrepit remains of the Heart Demon Emperor out of the place. Once the Heart Demon Emperor woke up, the Blood World would definitely be filled with a tragic howl for sure.

And just as Lin Fan predicted, after the Heart Demon Emperor woke up and took a look at his pitiful state, he was entirely stumped. Not only was his body's essence blood sucked dry, he didn't even know what the hell happened! The more he thought about it, the more confused he was.

And with that, the Heart Demon Emperor, who was in charge of all the heart demons, had a heart demon spawned within his own heart as well.

Of course, that was Lin Fan's fault, down to the very last bit.

...

Looking at the 56 drops of essence blood from the Blood Demon Emperor, Lin Fan's lips curled into a grin.

This was an exhilarating affair!

The 9th level of Blood Sea, Rebirth through Blood, should definitely show its glory once more in the hands of Lin Fan!

'Swallow...!'

These little droplets of essence blood contained a violent form of energy. All of these were the powers of the Blood Demon Emperor. At the same time, there were a ton of negative emotions that were mixed within.

If any normal person were to consume these, they would be overwhelmed by the power, and implode from within. Even if they didn't implode, they would definitely be taken over by all the



negative emotions and feelings.

After all, the Blood World was an evil and sinister place.

Even though the Blood Demon Emperor might have prostrated before Lin Fan, one would be a fool to take the Blood Demon Emperor as a wimp.

After all, any character that could be an overlord within the Blood World would definitely be far from ordinary. In fact, just that mix of negative energy would be enough to drag one into the depths of the abyss.

If not for the fact that he had the system, even Lin Fan wouldn't dare to devour all the essence blood at one go. In fact, there was even the essence blood of the Heart Demon Emperor to be taken into account.

In that instant...

Lin Fan's blood aura rumbled massively, as a tuft of blood colored mist spread out from his body. A massive surge of blood energy burst out from Lin Fan's body, coiling around the world.

Streams of warm energy gathered together until eventually, they formed a massive ocean of energy.

'Time to give it one more shot. It must definitely work!'

He could feel the door of entry towards the 9th level of Blood Sea being loosened! Once he could achieve the 9th level, he would definitely be truly immortal!

With this amount of essence blood, if he still failed to succeed, then he might truly have to spend some time accumulating further.

**BOOM!**

In that instant, a blood colored dragon coiled itself around Lin Fan's body. The blood within his body had boiled to a maximum point, and was rumbling continuously.

BOOM!

The combined essence blood of the Heart Demon Emperor and the Blood Demon Emperor churned immensely, producing a massive amount of energy. This surge of energy slammed at the door repeatedly.

The doors started opening...

‘Yes...!’

Just then, the void around Lin Fan started to ripple. A black robed figure appeared, emanating a strong blood aura across the sky.

This aura was familiar, as though Lin Fan had felt it before somewhere.

But right now, Lin Fan did not have the time to bother about this other party. His body was at a limit where it was ready to breakthrough! He definitely could not waste this opportunity! Success depended on this moment!

At the same time, Lin Fan was relieved. He was almost very nearly misled by Blood Sea.

To think that the difference in leveling between 8 and 9 was so great!

If not for the fact that he had summoned the Blood Demon Emperor as well, he might not be able to get to this state with just the essence blood of the Heart Demon Emperor alone!

"Take your time and breakthrough. I am not an enemy." The figure that was floating in the sky told Lin Fan calmly.

Lin Fan shut his eyes gently and focused all his attention on the activity on hand.

BOOM!

A gigantic explosion imploded out from within Lin Fan's body.

‘Complete...’

Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy. It was as though the blood within his body had been given a thorough upgrade! With the infusion of the essence into his bloodstream at this moment, it increased the activity of his blood flow.

‘Ding...congratulations on leveling Blood Sea.’

‘Ding...congratulations on comprehending Blood Sea’s Rebirth through Blood state.’

...

At that moment, Lin Fan could feel an unspeakable joy within his heart. He had finally succeeded! With this, there was a greater sense of guarantee about his body from here on forth! At the same time, the thing that gave him an even greater sense of excitement was the fact that level 9 was not the final state of Blood Sea! Seemed like there was an even greater state that awaited him!

All of this served to demonstrate the unlimited potential of the system that he possessed...!

The figure in the void creased her brows. She could feel a terrifying source of power emanating from Lin Fan. This power was mysterious and strange. She wondered what sort of skill or art he was cultivating for him to produce such an incredible usage of it.

Lin Fan did not continue to delve into his state right now. He stood up and looked straight at the figure in the sky.

"Who are you?" Lin Fan asked.

"It’s been a long time since we’ve last met. Could it be that you’ve forgotten about me?" The black robed person pulled down her robe, finally revealing her true features.

"It’s you...!" Looking at the person before her, Lin Fan’s memory was jolted. Wasn’t this the woman who had paid his entrance fee

into the Dead Demon City?

He could already tell that she was hiding her true abilities back then. To think that she was this strong?! Wasn't this person in Dongling Continent? How the hell did she arrive at Cangling Continent?!

If not for the fact that there was only a single Supreme Being Token, he would have thought that she had a token as well!

"Well, allow me to reintroduce myself then. Blood Kill Sect's 12th Level Master, Ye Han."

"Oh, so you're from Blood Kill Sect. I do have some sort of a connection with you guys I suppose." Lin Fan chuckled. At the same time, he used his system to check it out carefully.

However, the results of his check had him creasing his brows.

"You broke through the barrier of Dongling Continent?" Lin Fan was getting warier by the second.

Dongling Continent had a barrier where no one could go beyond the cultivation state of a greater celestial full cultivation. However, this Ye Han before him had already broken through that limit and was an utmost celestial as well.

"Haven't you broken through the Heavenly Barrier too?" Ye Han gave off an alluring and charming smile. However, the blood aura that was emanated from her was chilling and cold. This was definitely a ruthless person right here. She wasn't someone to be underestimated.

"What do you want with me?" Lin Fan gave her a casual glance. He did not want to get too close to this person.

"I seek a cooperation." Ye Han smiled gently, giving off a feeble impression. However, all of this was a façade. If anyone would dare to look down on her...chances were, they wouldn't even know how they died.

"Cooperation? I think not. I'm used to being alone." Lin Fan rejected her straight up.

"No, for the safety of Xuanhuang World, I THINK that you should cooperate with me. At the same time, I need a helper." Ye Han looked at Lin Fan.

"Wait...your body. You have the stench of the Blood World..." Suddenly, Lin Fan's face changed. His sharp senses immediately picked up something off with this Ye Han.

Ye Han giggled softly, "You're different indeed. To think that you could even sense that."

"Oh, I finally get it. You did not break down the barrier of Dongling Continent. You've entered the Blood World and communicated with the source. Using the power of the Blood World, you broke through the original cultivation state of Dongling Continent. At the same time, the reason why you're able to come here is due to you traveling through the Blood World."

At this point, Lin Fan finally understood. This was the reason why the Blood Demon Emperor would say that someone had managed to communicate through to the core of the Blood World. It was all the doing of this Ye Han.

"That's right. And I'm sincere about working together with you. Since you've already guessed most of it, I won't continue with that. The current Heaven's Will of Dongling Continent is no longer the original Heaven's Will. That is something that I'm sure you can already feel. However, the reason why I'm here is to discuss with you about something that concerns Dongling Continent." Ye Han continued.

"Go on, I'm listening." Lin Fan replied.

Ye Han's brows creased. This guy had no sense of danger at all. But they could just forget that. Right now, this was the only person within the entire Dongling Continent who could have the power to

do something.

"One year ago, the Heaven's Will had sought me out and struck a deal with me..." Ye Han began nagging in front of Lin Fan.

Lin Fan was filled with drowsiness. It wasn't because the story was boring. It was because, after listening to the entire story... what the f\*ck had it got to do with him?!

...

"Stop, stop...stop right there! Gosh, even after everything you've said, I've got no idea what the hell you're even trying to express. Can you just get to the main point?" Lin Fan waved his hand.

Ye Han looked at Lin Fan a little bitterly. This was the first time she had spoken so much to anybody in so many years of her life. To think that this person wouldn't even allow her to finish! She did feel a little dejected within her heart.

She then continued, "I think that there's going to be a really big conspiracy that will be happening in the near future."

Lin Fan sighed. Here it was, yet another woman with a persecutory delusional disorder.

To put it simply, 'There's always a peasant that's plotting against the Emperor.'

...

# Chapter 429: To Think That You Can Still Tell After I've Hidden It This Well

---

"Do you doubt my words?" Ye Han's brows creased. She was evidently displeased from Lin Fan's reaction.

This was a grave matter, one that concerned the wellbeing of the entire Xuanhuang World. How could this guy not have any reaction at all? Could there have been an issue with the things she had been investigating?

"It's not that I doubt them. But why do you seek to cooperate with me?" Lin Fan looked at Ye Han in disdain. It might be a little sticky for him to have to work with a woman with persecutory delusions.

Ye Han looked at Lin Fan. Those hurried eyes gradually darkened, as though she was reveling in her memories.

"Based on my investigation, I've found that you're a pretty responsible and accountable man. Not only that, you're someone with a sense of loyalty. Coupled with the fact that you're a top existence within the entire Dongling Continent, there would definitely be a greater chance of success if we were to work together. Does this reason satisfy you?" Ye Han asked.

Lin Fan placed his hands behind his back and reared back his head. A gentle breeze blew past as his long locks flew in the air. All of this only served to have Lin Fan look ever more elegant, mysterious, and deep.

"To think that these wonderful qualities of mine that I've tried so hard to hide deep within me have been uncovered by you. I've got to admit, you've got a good eye and sharp senses indeed to discover them. This tells me that you're an extremely meticulous person. Fair enough then! I'll work together with you. This is all for the sake of Xuanhuang World's inhabitants!"

"After all, if I don't enter Hell, who would? Justice shall be served. Evil shall never triumph over the righteous! Of course, I've sensed the changes in the Heaven's Will." Lin Fan swept his robes, showing an air of righteousness.

"Good. I haven't made a wrong judgment of your character. It's really rare these days to have someone as just as you." Upon hearing these words, Ye Han's heart was filled with joy as well. She was secretly glad that she hadn't misjudged Lin Fan.

"Oh, it's nothing. Really nothing. After all, all of this is for the living beings of Xuanhuang World! To think that Level Master Ye could have such a cultivation state at such a young age. THAT is pretty impressive too!" Lin Fan praised Ye Han back without any bit of shame.

"Oh, it's nothing noteworthy. What I have is the power that's passed down from all the different generations of ancestors. It is also a great fortune that I am able to enter the Blood World to communicate through to the source with this coincidental power. How can I compare to someone like you who could break through the Heavenly Barrier with his own abilities?" Upon hearing the praises from the other party, even though Ye Han's face was nonchalant, she was actually blossoming with flowers of happiness within her heart.

Lin Fan already had an idea in his mind. This so-called 12th Level Master of Blood Kill Sect seemed a little retarded. Furthermore, she was a nag! Could it be that she hadn't had anyone to talk to for so many years?

And just like that, the both of them exchanged polite praises, wasting a huge ton of time rambling.

But in actual fact, Lin Fan was pretty on the spot. As the 12th Level Master of Blood Kill Sect, Ye Han was in charge of all the other 11 levels. Usually, she would be hidden under her black robes. Her words would be frosty and cold. Other than spending



her time on cultivation, she would be spending her time on MORE cultivation. She basically had no one to converse with at all.

The power of her ancestors was passed down the generations one after another. She spent most of her time channeling these energies to be used as her own. With the right opportunity from the Heaven's Will that sent her into the Blood World, allowing her to communicate with the core, she managed to become an utmost celestial in one fell swoop.

"Based on the meaning of the Heaven's Will actions, he had intended to use me to open up the Blood World. He would then merge the Blood World and Xuanhuang World together as one. However, I do not know the motive behind that." Ye Han continued as she was filled with misgivings.

"Doesn't matter. Things will sort themselves out when it comes to it. At the same time, within these three years, the Beast Spirit World will break through the barrier and invade the Dongling Continent. By then, not only do we have to deal with the Heaven's Will, we'll have to deal with the Beast Spirit World as well." It was only now that Lin Fan knew of Heaven's Will's plan to merge Xuanhuang World with the Blood World. However, since he did not know the complete situation, he did not elaborate further on it.

"The Beast Spirit World will invade Dongling Continent?!" Upon hearing this, those exquisite features of Ye Han let out a look of disbelief.

"That's right." Lin Fan nodded his head.

"So, that's the case. Seems like danger awaits us from all directions." Ye Han could not help but sigh.

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded his head. He then looked straight at Ye Han. There was a burning question in his mind, "Is there anything else?"

At the same time, Ye Han looked at Lin Fan blankly.

At that instant, the entire place was silent and quiet.

Awkwardness ensued.

Ye Han coughed gently, wanting to say something. Evidently, it had been a long time since she even had the chance to chat with someone. However, now that she wanted to gossip a little, she found herself not knowing what to say anymore.

This caused her to feel really awkward.

"Level Master Ye, would you want to return first?" Lin Fan asked.

"Then, our cooperation..."

"We'll discuss that later." Lin Fan replied calmly.

"Later. Right, later." Ye Han understood Lin Fan's meaning. He did not want to waste time talking to her any longer. Even though she could not help but feel a little sad about this, she opened up a gap in the void and entered the Blood World. Through the Blood World, she returned to Dongling Continent.

After Ye Han's departure, Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief.

Better not to get too close with girls like these who had persecutory delusions. What if she went bonkers and stabbed him in the back one day instead? That'd be a total tragedy!

...

"Teacher..."

Lin Fan's students twerked their bottoms and scurried over. They were thoroughly filled with respect towards their teacher's domineering acts. He was so damn bloody cool!

"Teacher, you're simply too strong!" Han Mengmeng looked at Lin Fan with admiration.

Lin Fan smiled gently, "Remain humble..."

"Not only is our teacher so strong, he's also so humble! There's

really so much that we ought to learn from him!" Cao Tianjiao knew that the only way to life was to a\*slick one's superiors. Hence, he was licking up Lin Fan's a\*s with utmost fervor.

"Tianjiao, some things should just be kept in the heart. Once you say them out, it will become embarrassing." Lin Fan's lips pursed into a smile.

Seemed like Cao Tianjiao truly understood Lin Fan.

"Teacher, are you going to take us away from here?" Xiaoze asked.

After Xiaoze's question came out, everyone looked at Lin Fan in anticipation. All of them wanted to be able to follow their teacher day and night, listening to his teachings, walking onto the path towards the peak of their lives.

Looking at these eager looks of his students, Lin Fan went into deep thoughts for a moment before shaking his head.

"Not right now. A terrible calamity is about to befall Dongling Continent. There's no point in me bringing you guys over. You guys just stay right here. Once your teacher is done with the affairs over there, I'll relocate the sect over here."

These students of his did not have a terribly high cultivation state.

Even if they went over with him to Dongling Continent, they would be nothing but cannon fodder.

Lin Fan knew that the path forward wouldn't be so straightforward.

In fact, chances were that things might even end in a bloodbath.

Cao Tianjiao and the others could not hide their looks of disappointment. But, they knew in their hearts that their cultivation states were too low. Even if they were to head over now, they'd be nothing but burdens. With that, they didn't say

anything anymore. All they could hope for was for themselves to continue working hard and improving their cultivation states, so that they might be able to share a little of their teacher's burdens one day.

"All of you, head to the Saint Devil Sect first. Hide beneath the foot of the mountain. Once everything is settled over there, I'll return here for you guys. It's time for me to return to Dongling Continent."

...

Under the reluctant gazes of his students, Lin Fan tore through the voids and headed towards the Heavenly Barrier. Leaving these students had Lin Fan heaving a sigh of relief as well. At times, it must be really sinful to be this popular.

Remembering those unwilling looks on his student's faces, Lin Fan truly knew how much he was adored by them.

If one could ever live with the popularity of Lin Fan, they should most definitely be satisfied with life.

But for Lin Fan, this wasn't enough just yet. Seemed like he had to work harder!

# Chapter 430: Crafting Success, But Here Comes Trouble

---

Ever since Lin Fan returned from Cangling Continent, he had not done anything at all. Even though the issue of the Beast Spirit World was on his mind, he didn't know when they would actually strike.

If he were to live life daily with such pressure on his mind, wouldn't that be a tormented life? He might as well just live life normally.

Regarding this issue, Lin Fan had already raised it up with Grandmaster Yan and the others. Even though the descent of the Beast Spirit World would definitely be a calamity for all the living beings of Dongling Continent, there was nothing much they could do about it right now.

After all, Dongling Continent was such a huge place! Just the population alone could be comparable to the number of stars in the sky. If the Beast Spirit World were to invade from all directions, there was no way Lin Fan could save everyone.

Therefore, for something so headache inducing, Lin Fan would rather hand it over to Grandmaster Yan and the others.

Hence, Lin Fan's personal life was relaxed daily, focused on educating his two young disciples.

One month later...

Lin Fan wanted to craft a treasure.

This idea had already been planted within Lin Fan's mind for a long time now. Now that a month had passed, Lin Fan had gathered a number of materials. Even though there was no guarantee for him to create it completely, he could definitely create a prototype at least.

Sweeping his robes, all sorts of treasures appeared before him.

Heavenly Supporting Mythical Wood, Deep Abyss Water, Dark Gold Dragon's Stone et cetera...

The sorts of treasures that appeared before Lin Fan were things people would definitely duel to their deaths just to get their hands on any one of them.

'Activate Weapon Crafting.'

Initially, the system's weapon crafting skill required Lin Fan to select the ingredients he wanted. However, right now, he had invented a new way to craft weapons.

Using Lin Fan as a center, all the treasure arrays circled around him.

Beckoning with his finger, the Heavenly Supporting Mythical Wood floated over. The first task was to sculpt the general shape.

The Heavenly Supporting Mythical Wood was an extremely rare treasure. In fact, even Glory Sect did not possess it at all. This was something that Lin Fan had painstakingly found after making a personal trip to a forbidden ground.

Within a weapon crafting flame, the shape of the Heavenly Supporting Mythical Wood repeatedly changed before melting slowly.

'Regroup.'

Lin Fan rinsed it with some Deep Abyss Water before adding in the Dark Gold Dragon's Stone and dozens of other precious treasures. Lin Fan's idea was to create a country of his own. The source of his inspiration was from that skill, Demon City in a Palm.

Under the smelting heat of the weapon crafting flame, the shape of a city began to form gradually.

Looking at this city that was floating before him, Lin Fan's lips curled into a smile. This was the first small step to success. But, he

was still a long way from completion.

The Heaven and Earth possessed the five elements. A city could be a world of its own. However, it could not be considered as completed unless it possessed all five elements.

‘Pseudo Five Spirits.’

Ever since Lin Fan had obtained these Pseudo Five Spirits, they had been in his storage doing nothing. It was time to give it a shot.

Upon adding the Pseudo Five Spirits into the mix, a strange phenomenon happened. The semi-finished object began to crack repeatedly, looking as though it could crumble into dust at any moment.

"Holy shit! Don't tell me that it's going to fail this easily?!" Lin Fan was stunned.

"Wait, that's right. The five elements complement and repel one another. Perhaps it's got something to do with my arrangement of them." With this thought crossing his mind, Lin Fan hurriedly rearranged them.

Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth. Under the command of Lin Fan's fingers, the Pseudo Five Spirits began to change positions repeatedly. Eventually, upon being seated in their respective suitable positions, that cracked treasure began to recover. Interlinking and coiling with one another, the five sources of energy began to complement and boost one another.

"Now's the time for the final step. If this works, then this semi-completed treasure can finally be finished."

Even though the big ancient demon had already perished, the massive power that resided within its body still existed.

If not for that legendary weapon, Seven Realms, Lin Fan would truly not have been able to take down this big ancient demon. In fact, even the current him might not be able to guarantee victory against that demon.

‘Heaven and Earth Smelt, smelt!’

With that, Lin Fan tossed the colossal titanic body of the big ancient demon within the smelt.

‘Ding...congratulations on smelting.’

‘Ding...congratulations on obtaining Soul of the Big Ancient Demon.’

A soul of a sinister demonic aura floated gently before Lin Fan. This soul seemed to be in a daze. It was yet to awaken, and seemed as though it was within a state of chaos.

‘Fuse.’

Lin Fan was going to use the soul of the big ancient demon as the treasure spirit of the treasure.

No matter how high level the precious treasures of Xuanhuang World were, all of them were like dead objects. However, once a treasure possessed a treasure spirit, it would generate limitless potential.

The moment the soul of the big ancient demon fused into the treasure, the treasure seemed to have come alive completely. Lin Fan could feel a sense of life rumbling within the treasure.

Perhaps, the semi-finished treasure was truly going to be completed!

Looking at the treasure repeatedly swirling before his very eyes while giving off a series of demonic aura, Lin Fan was filled with glee. Communicating with the Mythical Parasol Tree, Lin Fan abstracted a strain of lifeforce and tossed it within the Demon City.

**BOOM!**

A bright light emitted out in all directions as a massive aura encompassed the Demon City.

‘Ding...congratulations on creating a semi-finished pseudo-Legendary Weapon.’



...

Everyone from Glory Sect were startled by this massive aura.

"What's that lad up to again?" Grandmaster Yan had long sensed that the aura around that area was a little strange. At the same time, he was curious towards the object that Lin Fan was creating.

As for the other Senior Elders, they were equally astonished. However, they broke off into chuckles not long after. They were already used to this lad's magical ways of things.

Recently, all of them had been busy trying to communicate with the other sects. Some of the sects agreed to cooperate once they considered the greater picture. However, while some other sects agreed verbally, Glory Sect knew that they did not really put the matter in their minds.

...

Lin Fan was exhilarated. From the system's notifications, he knew that his hard work had paid off!

Semi-finished pseudo-legendary weapon?!

What the hell was up with this though?!

Not only was it pseudo, it was semi-finished! This...!

Lin Fan was speechless.

Thinking back to the Nine Five Legendary Brick and Seven Realms, both of them were made up of all sorts of motley materials! None of them could be compared to this Demon City.

But to think that this Demon City would still be considered a semi-finished pseudo-legendary weapon! Lin Fan was exasperated right now. Seemed like luck was a significant component of one's performance as well.

But no matter what, this was just an experiment. And the experiment paid off.

One had to use their own creative juices to craft weapons.

Lin Fan would not allow his precious Demon City to just remain as such. He then started thinking of ways to improve on the strength and power of his Demon City.

‘Twisting Heaven and Earth!’

‘True Origins Crushing Kick!’

‘Biggra!’

...

Lin Fan had an idea to fuse all of these things within the Demon City as well. However, that couldn’t be achieved. Hence, he could only sigh helplessly.

Seemed like he had to take this the slow way.

Yet, another month later...

"HAHA...finally, I’ve done it!"

This day, Lin Fan pushed open the doors from his house and stepped forth. After multiple trials and errors, he had finally boosted the capabilities of his Demon City!

If he wanted to continue improving on the strength of this legendary weapon, the only way was to look for even more precious treasures. At the same time, he would need to search for the true five spirits and fuse them with it. With that, Lin Fan had the utmost confidence that he could turn this Demon City into the best pseudo-legendary weapon there was.

Suddenly, Grandmaster Yan and the Senior Elders rushed over from all directions.

"Everyone, I’ve done it!" Lin Fan beamed at them brightly.

However, upon looking at their expressions, his heart skipped a beat. Had something happened?

"They’re here..." Grandmaster Yan’s face was grim. To think that

it had happened this quickly without any signs of warnings at all.

"So quickly?" Lin Fan pushed down the excitement in his heart, and his face turned solemn as well.

"Yes."

This so-called 'They're here' could only refer to one thing.

The Beast Spirit World invasion had begun.

# Chapter 431: A Fart To Shock The World

---

Dongling Continent, at a little village near the boundaries...

This was a village that was secluded from the rest of the world. People here were relaxed and at ease, far from the scuffles and conflicts of the outside world.

BOOM!

Just then, at a far end edge of the village, a rip suddenly appeared and tore through the void. A gap of a few thousand feet suddenly appeared in this village, which was secluded away from the rest of the world.

Within that gap, black mist rumbled ominously, as though countless demons and devils were about to emerge out from within.

All these simple villagers immediately let down every single thing they were working on and looked at this gap in shock.

They had no idea in the least bit what was about to happen.

‘ROAR!’

Suddenly, a series of roars came out from within, booming through the void.

Upon hearing these roars, these simple villagers were filled with horror. The color drained from their faces, and all the kids ran towards their parents to hide behind them.

"Finally, we're out...!"

Just then, a bunch of massive beasts came out from within the void. These beasts were burning with pitch black flames on their bodies. Towering and imposing, they darted towards the humans.

"AHHHH...!!! MONSTERS ARE HERE...!"

"RUN!"

"HELP US...!"

All these simple villagers could only run around in terror. However, in the eyes of these beasts, they were like fishes on a chopping board.

"HAHA...! Human fruits are the best indeed!" An extremely malevolent looking beast had used his sharp fingernail to pierce through a person's head. Holding this person up like a barbecued meat, he devoured the body whole into his tummy.

All these villagers in this small village were eventually cornered. One by one, all of these malicious beasts glared at them with a thirsty look in their eyes.

"All of these humans are mine!" That malevolent beast from earlier glared over at these bunch of humans. Opening his wide mouth, he was intent on devouring all these humans in one mouthful.

BAM!

Suddenly, a gigantic flaming red hand slammed down on the head of that beast. Blood and meat splashed all over. That malevolent beast from earlier had died just like that.

"Whoever dares to consume any human beings shall die." A mighty towering colossal beast with exceptional aura howled into the sky.

If Lin Fan were around, he would have recognized this fella with a single look.

This was the Flame Overlord who was born from a mix of a human and a beast.

Under the mighty command of the Flame Overlord, all the other beasts quivered in fear, not daring to resist.

The Flame Overlord looked down at the entire place. He then looked into the distance. Sensing a familiar aura, he called out, "All

of you, follow me."

BOOM!

BOOM!

The ground shuddered with every single step that these beasts took, as the massive group followed the Flame Overlord into the distance.

...

One by one, these gaps appeared in many places all around Dongling Continent.

Some of the villages were not as fortunate as that secluded one.

Wherever these beasts passed, nothing was left alive or intact. All of the humans were destroyed instantly by the rush of these beasts. In fact, they died extremely horrible deaths.

All of them were devoured whole.

There was a huge population in the Great Sheng Dynasty. This was one of the biggest dynasties in the entire Dongling Continent.

But at this moment, three gaps had appeared outside the Great Sheng Dynasty.

Everyone was stunned by the appearance of these gaps, from which, the roaring of beasts could constantly be heard.

Within an inn in the Great Sheng Dynasty...

Seeing this scene, a young man shuddered, and then appeared at the city walls of the Great Sheng Dynasty. Looking into the distance, he was astonished.

"So many mighty beasts! Could this be the end of the world?"

"I definitely can't face them head-on. But, there's no way I should let these beasts destroy this place! Since the direction of the wind is in my favor, seems like I have to use THAT move."

The young man leaped up onto the city walls. Upon seeing this,

the guards of the Great Sheng Dynasty urged this young man to head down immediately. However, this young man did not heed their advice.

Suddenly, right in front of the gazes of everyone present, the young man turned around. Positioning his butt facing outside the city, he looked at the masses, "Guys, get further away. Just in case you guys suffer from any collateral damage!"

‘POOC

In that instant, the skies boomed out. This sound shook through the Heavens and Earth, causing everything to vibrate violently. An unknown yellow gas spurted out from the young man's anus rapidly, filling up the entire skies instantly.

"Done." Satisfied with his work, the young man clapped his hands together proudly.

Everyone looked into the distance. Seeing the scene before them, all of their jaws dropped apart in disbelief. To think that that massive army of beasts would all collapse under this single fart!

Just what sort of a fart was that for it to be this strong!?

Yao Wuxie was nonchalant towards the gazes of the audiences. He looked into the distance, "Brother Lin, seems like it's time for me to look for you. This looks like something big is about to happen."

Yao Wuxie had undergone a massive change in these past one to two years.

Even though he was still afraid of death and lazy, his power had grown tremendously. At the same time, he had found a way to control his special body type.

In the hands of Yao Wuxie, his Doomed Poison Body could finally unleash its fullest potential.

...

Glory Sect...

Lin Fan was having a big headache right now. Seemed like the Beast Spirit World was really unscrupulous indeed. To think that they would appear in such a wide range of areas. There was completely no chance for them to save or rescue anyone like that!

"Look over there...!" Grandmaster Yan's face changed as he pointed out into the distance.

From a location not too far from Glory Sect, a gap of a few thousand feet had begun to open up.

Within the gap, Lin Fan could sense a horrifying presence.

Not only was this presence strong, it was familiar.

Indeed, it was as he had expected in his mind.

"Grandmaster, have the disciples hide away first. This battle isn't something that they can handle." Lin Fan said solemnly.

The beasts were uncountable. Besides, beasts were stronger than humans to begin with if they were on equal footing, way stronger. Unless one had a certain cultivation state or level, there was no way one could fight against a beast.

"Alright, have all of our disciples enter the secret chamber!" Grandmaster Yan pumped down the orders without hesitation.

"Let's head over to check out the situation." Lin Fan continued.

"Alright."

Lin Fan and the others headed over towards the gap. Upon reaching the gap, they were dumbfounded by the sight before them.

Upon reaching there, mountains and mountains of beasts were pouring out of the gap densely. The moment they touched the ground below, nothing could grow in their vicinity.

"These beasts are different from the ones in our world. They're



much stronger in terms of power." Lin Fan frowned. He was concerned.

Of course, there was no issue that these beasts were appearing around the Glory Sect. However, the presence of these beasts anywhere else would definitely spell trouble.

It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that nothing would be left alive.

"This is a calamity of Dongling Continent." Suddenly, the void rippled, and Ye Han appeared from within.

"Level Master Ye, how's the situation over at Cangling Continent?" Lin Fan asked.

"I've already headed over to check. Everything's fine at Cangling Continent." Ye Han's face was grim and serious as well. She had not expected things to turn out like this just months after parting from Lin Fan.

"That's great." Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief. If both sides were facing the same situation, then there was practically no chance of salvation at all.

"Demon City!"

Now that his treasure had already been completed, Lin Fan had yet to have the chance to try it out. This was probably the best time for it.

"What's that treasure?" Upon taking a look at Demon City, Ye Han was stunned.

"Just something I've crafted casually." Lin Fan replied calmly.

Focusing his gaze, he continued, "Suppress them."

BOOM!

Suddenly, the Demon City began to expand rapidly. Covering the entire sky, a boundless amount of demonic aura burst out from within, as it crashed down towards the ground.

‘Ding...congratulations on killing lesser celestial beast.’

...

The notifications from the system rang out like a phone call. Lin Fan muted it immediately. This was not the time to be bothered about these.

And just then, Lin Fan’s face changed as he jumped into the void.

"Level Master Ye, help me to take care of Glory Sect. I’ll be back in a jiffy." Lin Fan requested.

"Alright." Ye Han nodded her head without hesitation.

Other than Lin Fan, Ye Han was probably the strongest in the Dongling Continent right now. With her around to hold the fort, Lin Fan could be at ease.

# Chapter 432: Let The Battle Begin

---

Ever since Lin Fan left, all of the old folks of Glory Sect remaining were a little unhappy. How could he ask a young girl to look after Glory Sect for him? Wasn't that just looking down on them?

Looking at these people, Ye Han's lips pursed into a smile.

She could tell that these people were definitely curious about her. With that, she opened up her arms and began conversing with everyone.

Once the conversation began, there was no end to it...

Everyone from Glory Sect were left stumped.

...

Ripping through the void, Lin Fan rushed towards Xuanjian Sect. He had felt the feedback of a powerful source of energy. That was the power that was reflected from the bracelet he had given to Xuan Yunxian.

Obviously, this meant that Yunxian must be under attack! Lin Fan wasn't that worried about that cheap son of his and Yunxian though. However, no matter what, Xuanjian Sect was Yunxian's sect. He had to head there to give her a hand.

If the losses were grave, Yunxian would definitely be heartbroken.

It was a good thing that Xuanjian Sect was located in a good place. They were located at the top edge of the 'Heaven Sword'. Therefore, even if the beasts wanted to rush up, they would need some time to do that.

Yunxian and the other Senior Elders were holding the fort against the onslaught of the beasts right now.

When the gap had opened up beside Xuanjian Sect, they were

totally stumped. By the time they saw the beasts approaching, fear began to bubble within their hearts quickly.

These beasts bore a significant difference compared to the beasts that resided within Dongling Continent usually.

They were way stronger.

And the most shocking thing was the fact that there were even humanoid beasts within them.

In the records of the sect, humanoid beasts were one of the strongest types of beasts ever. They could cultivate just like any other human being. Also, they had the same intelligence as humans and they could adapt and think.

All the other Xuanjian Sect disciples were hiding at this moment. None of them could offer any help at all. Any one of these beasts could definitely kill them in a single shot.

"Grandmaster, I'm afraid we wouldn't be able to hold on for much longer!" After slaying a beast, one of the Senior Elders remarked out in worry.

"This is no small matter right now. If not for the fact that Grandmaster Yan had headed over to inform us about this possibility months prior, Xuanjian Sect may have already been destroyed!" The previous Grandmaster said.

Upon hearing the news that the Beast Spirit World might descend upon them months ago, all of them were shocked silly.

What sort of a place was the Beast Spirit World? To them, it was a place where all the ferocious and deadly beasts resided. Not only that, their population was huge. The sheer number of beasts in that world could even be comparable to the number of humans in Xuanhuang World.

‘ROAR...!’

That maddened roar rang through the entire skies. Within the

void, the beasts gushed out.

"The Hell race of the Beast Spirit World swears to flatten the entire Xuanhuang World!" Just then, a humanoid beast appeared at the entrance of the gap.

That malevolent and titanic body of his looked down at the world in disdain. There were three separate heads that were howling out wildly, bringing along with them an energy of thunder. It was as though a god of destruction had descended upon Xuanjian Sect itself.

"Not good. Someone strong has arrived." Everyone's faces changed. The powerful aura that was emanated from that humanoid beast caused all of their hearts to skip a beat.

Looking at that towering colossal figure, Liu Linfeng's face changed as well.

"Daddy, grant me strength!" Liu Linfeng screamed into the skies. He wanted to head up to help, but he knew that he was definitely no match for these beasts with his current strength.

"Senior Brother, it's useless..." One of the junior sisters beside him commented in a frightened tone.

"You're a\*s! Who says that it's useless?" Liu Linfeng refused to believe that it wouldn't work and screamed out once more.

**"DADDY, GRANT ME STRENGTH!"**

...

"Hais, seems like it's really useless." As time passed, Liu Linfeng gradually began to give up as well. He then plopped his bum down onto the ground helplessly.

And just then, something happened.

"Grandmaster, watch out!" Everyone exclaimed in shock as that humanoid beast had sent a fist pummeling down.

Xuan Yunxian's face changed as well. She wanted to dodge, but it

was too late. She had just slain a single beast earlier on, but the humanoid beast took this chance to send a fist flying her way.

BAM!

Xuan Yunxian awaited death. However, at that moment, she found a bright burst of light shielding her from the punch of the beast.

"He's the one who saved me." Xuan Yunxian reacted back immediately. Looking at the glowing beam on her bracelet right now that had deflected the blow, her face was filled with reminiscence.

"Human, let's see how long more you can hold on!" Upon seeing this scene, the humanoid beast of the Hell race reared his head up and howled into the sky. He then sent another fist with tremendous force pummeling down, determined to kill this human.

...

"INSOLENT...!" Just then, Lin Fan, who was tearing through the void, was thoroughly incensed seeing this scene.

"DADDY'S HERE...!" Listening to this voice, Liu Linfeng jumped up immediately and hopped in joy.

Upon hearing this voice, Xuan Yunxian's face was filled with excitement as well, as she looked into the distance.

Lin Fan's cultivation state was already beyond that anything else. As such, the speed at which he tore through the void was also horrifying as well. The difference between the speed of an utmost celestial and a greater celestial was like Heaven and Earth.

Even though the distance from Glory Sect to Xuanjian Sect was pretty far, it was practically just a short travel time for Lin Fan.

BAM!

Lin Fan had appeared right in front of Xuan Yunxian. Stopping

the punch of the Hell race's humanoid beast with his single hand, Lin Fan turned around and grinned, "Don't worry. I'm here."

Just that simple assurance was enough to set Xuan Yunxian completely at ease.

‘Nirvana Finger.’

A massive amount of energy surged out from within Lin Fan's body.

"How could that be...?!" The Hell's race humanoid beast tilted his head up and yelled. He could feel the destructive power of that skill. He refused to believe that a human could possess such formidable strength!

The energy surged through the body of the humanoid beast all over, wreaking havoc and tearing him apart bit by bit.

"NO...!" The humanoid beast of the Hell's race let out a final howl of indignance.

‘Ding...congratulations on killing greater celestial full cultivation beast.’

‘Ding...experience points +...’

Sweeping his robes, Lin Fan tossed the body of the entire humanoid beast into the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

‘Ding...congratulations on smelting.’

‘Ding...congratulations on obtaining 30 energy grid line chains.’

...

The beasts who had appeared out of the void were horrified to see their leader being taken down by this human being. With that, all of them scurried off in all directions, trying to make a break for it.

"Hmph, want to run? Dream on."

‘Firmament...!’ Lifting up his Eternal Axe and slamming down,

the entire Earth split apart. That axe, which wielded enough force to destroy everything, cut through the entire place, killing all the beasts at once.

"DADDY...!" Looking at Lin Fan's heroic actions, Liu Linfeng was captivated, and started running towards him.

"Time is tight. All of you follow me back to Glory Sect." Lin Fan sent Liu Linfeng flying with a single kick. Given the current circumstances, he couldn't waste any time in letting this cheap son hug his leg anymore.

Looking at how his Daddy had treated him, Liu Linfeng plopped his bum down onto the ground once more, looking at Lin Fan with a sorrowful look, evidently dejected.

"Nothing must happen to you." Xuan Yunxian gripped Lin Fan's wrist tightly, revealing a look of deep concern.

Lin Fan looked at Xuan Yunxian and nodded his head, "Don't worry, I'll be fine. Everything shall pass."

"Yes, I believe in you."

With that, Lin Fan swept his robes and brought everyone tearing through the void with him, towards Glory Sect.

The world was a huge place. Lin Fan was not a god. There was no way he could save everyone.

Furthermore, given the current situation, he was sure that there must be a big BOSS hidden somewhere in the depths, waiting for him.

...

Within a mysterious place of the Dongling Continent was the hometown of the girl whom Lin Fan had once mistaken as the Heaven Queen.

Four Elders were seated with their eyes closed.

Suddenly, they opened their eyes.



"Eventually, it has still returned."

"That's right. I'm here to retrieve my body." Above the coffin in the middle of the tribute altar, a black robed person floated.

Looking at the black-robed figure, all four elders shuddered in fear. They then yelled out, "Feixue, run!"

Ni Feixue, who looked exactly like the Heaven Queen, walked out slowly. She glared at the black robed person, "You shouldn't continue to create karma of killing."

"Hmph." The black robed person snorted coldly. With a massive surge of energy erupting out from the person, the entire islet was caged within.

...

# Chapter 433: Stop Belittling Others!

---

"Not too good."

In this short period of time, Lin Fan had already rescued a number of sects and dynasties. However, Dongling Continent was such a huge place. Even these number of rescues was just like using a cup of water to try extinguishing a raging fire.

The Beast Spirit World's invasion was worse than anything Lin Fan could have imagined. Basically, the entire Dongling Continent was shrouded within this darkness.

Countless people had died under the cruel claws of these beasts. Many sects had sent out righteous crusades against these beasts as well. However, against the sheer number of beasts, there was only a limited amount of help they could provide.

"Why is it that the Beast Spirit World is invading Dongling Continent? If we can find the reason behind it all and the source of it, then everything can be solved." Ye Han commented calmly.

"Lin Fan, what's wrong? Could it be that you've thought of something?" Looking at Lin Fan frowning, Ye Han asked, knowing that something must have struck him.

Lin Fan did not reply. He had been pondering about something all this while.

He was around 80% sure that this entire thing had to do with the Ancient One.

The reason why Lin Fan had not smelted the Eternal Donger was because he didn't want to use someone else's dong. However, he realized that the Eternal Donger had been a little restless recently.

The only plausible reason for this must be that its owner had arrived. If that was truly the case, then this must be something extremely troubling for Lin Fan.

Who knew how strong the Ancient One would be.

"I'm asking you a question. Sometimes, there are issues that can't be solved with a single person's strength." Ye Han was displeased at Lin Fan's silence.

There were many good things about this guy. But one bad thing was the fact that he liked to keep things to himself.

"Little Fan, Level Master Ye is right. If you've got anything in your mind, please speak up. We can discuss about it." Grandmaster Yan added on.

Some of the other Senior Elders felt the same way as well. At the same time, they felt that Little Fan was living a really rough life, keeping everything bottled up within himself.

"Little Fan, it can't be that you think that we're too old to help, hence your reluctance to tell us anything, right?" Senior Elder Wuya commented.

"No, it's not that. It's just that I don't know how to say this out." Lin Fan was a little exasperated. If he were to tell them that it was the Ancient One right now, wouldn't they just sh\*t their pants?

Just a single Eternal Arm had 100 energy grid line chains to it, not to talk about the other parts all added together.

"It's alright, you can start slowly..." Everyone echoed in unison.

Just then, the mountain base of Glory Sect rumbled. Zong Hentian and the others retreated back with a look of fright. "Grandmaster, Junior Master. The beasts from outside are attacking here!"

"What? There are more?" Grandmaster Yan's brows creased upon hearing this.

Lin Fan on the other hand was a little riled up that some beasts would still dare to charge up here, not knowing their place.

"Boss...!" Suddenly, at the entrance of the peak, a small little

rotund kid dashed over.

Hearing this voice and looking at the figure, Lin Fan's face changed, "Don't worry guys. These beasts aren't here to attack us."

"Boss, I've finally found you! That fella has finally invaded Dongling Continent! I've brought all my people of my race over here!" The Flame Overlord reported.

"Little Fan, who's this kid here?" Grandmaster Yan and the others were astonished, as they asked in bewilderment.

"This is the Flame Overlord. He's one of the overlords of the Beast Spirit World." Lin Fan gave them a short summary.

Ignoring the confused looks on their faces, he continued asking, "How many of them are here this time round?"

"Boss, it's really no joke this time round! The entire Beast Spirit World has come altogether! Even though I'm an overlord with my entire Flame race under me, we are still nothing compared to the combined strength of the entire Beast Spirit World!" The Flame Overlord had already been trained up by Lin Fan. Hence, he was more loyal than ever. Even if things were ominous right now, he was filled with no fear.

"Holy f\*ck. This is annoying." Lin Fan shrugged his head, not knowing what to do.

Now that the entire Beast Spirit World had come altogether, who could stop them at all? In fact, no one here other than Ye Han could even keep their lives under an onslaught of the beasts!

Grandmaster Yan and the others checked out this kid keenly. The more they looked, the grimmer their faces got. Even though the aura was nothing to be alarmed about, there was a deep power hidden within, that was sending chills down their spines.

How could this kid be a living being of the Beast Spirit World!? That was totally unbelievable!

"Everyone, given the current circumstances, I guess we can only fight to our deaths. Also, unless anything unexpected happens, the leader who had brought the Beast Spirit World's invasion should possess at least 500 energy grid line chains." Disregarding whether or not everyone could take the news, Lin Fan laid bare his guess.

"WHAT? 500?!" With that speech, everyone's jaws dropped to the ground in disbelief.

Even the thought of 500 energy grid line chains was just crushing their spirits entirely!

At this moment, they finally understood why Little Fan had been withholding the information at the start. After all, an enemy like this wasn't someone they could deal with.

But the main point was, did Little Fan have the confidence?

Ye Han could feel her blood running cold as well. Even though she was an utmost celestial being right now, she did not have that many energy grid line chains either.

"If the opponent only has 500 energy grid line chains, I have the confidence to duke it out with him. However, if there's more than that, I'm afraid I can't guarantee anything." Lin Fan commented with a worried look.

Furthermore, he knew that the Ancient One wasn't the final enemy. His greatest concern right now was the Heaven's Will. He was worried that even if he managed to take down the Ancient One, the Heaven's Will might appear to clean him up when he's weakened. That would be real trouble.

The moment Lin Fan's words came out, the blood drained from everyone's faces.

500 energy grid line chains and Little Fan could stand a chance still?!

"Little Fan, just how strong are you right now?" Grandmaster Yan asked while everyone else stared at Lin Fan blankly. To think

that the lad they had saved back then had progressed to this state by now.

"Grandmaster, at this juncture, how strong I am is no longer the concern. What we should be bothered about is that the entire Beast Spirit World has descended upon us. Will we be able to hold them back?"

"This..." Everyone was speechless. That was a major question mark indeed.

Just as they were pondering, the void rippled once more and two figures walked out of it.

"Leave the Beast Spirit World to us."

"It's you guys!" Lin Fan's face changed.

'To think that things would escalate as such. This was definitely out of my calculations.'

The two people who had arrived were He Yuhan and Xia Youtian.

A year ago, Xia Youtian's strength was not that great. To think that he had improved so drastically in just a single year's time.

Greater celestial full cultivation state, with 135 energy grid line chains.

"Now that the Beast Spirit World has descended upon us, I can hold off the fort with him." He Yuhan replied with confidence.

Xia Youtian looked at He Yuhan. His face was unsettled. He felt like he wanted to say something, but he couldn't get the words out. In this period of time, he had a feeling that his Sister He would just leave him silently somehow.

Lin Fan glared at He Yuhan warily.

She did the same, "Trust me. This is my home after all."

"Alright..." Lin Fan nodded his head eventually. Now that things had come to this, what else could he do?

Just with his strength alone, he didn't have the confidence to settle the entire Beast Spirit World completely.

...

"Little Fan, what about us?" Grandmaster Yan and the others looked at Lin Fan.

Lin Fan looked at Grandmaster Yan and the others. He wanted to say, 'You guys go and find a good place and take a breather first.' But eventually, he couldn't bring himself to say such words.

"Complement the two of them and hold off against the Beast Spirit World. Leave the leader of the Beast Spirit World to me." Lin Fan replied.

"Lin Fan, I can fight together with you." Upon hearing Lin Fan's words that he was going to face the leader alone, Ye Han was a little disgruntled.

No matter what, she was an utmost celestial as well.

"Forget it. Just hold off the Beast Spirit World together with them. That leader isn't someone you can handle. With just a single skill, he should be able to slay you." Lin Fan did not say these words to scare Ye Han. He was speaking the truth.

If the Ancient One truly had 500 energy grid line chains, even Ye Han, who had broken through to an utmost celestial, would be finger food for him.

"Can you stop belittling others!" Ye Han was riled. Wasn't he just being condescending?!

"Level Master Ye, let's just listen to Little Fan. Now's not the time to act tough." Grandmaster Yan intervened.

"Hmph..." Ye Han snorted coldly and turned around, not wanting to have anything more to say to them.

"Then that's settled. Everyone, go and make your preparations. Three days later, our reward for victory shall be staying alive. But

if we lose, we all die.' Lin Fan wanted to lighten up the mood.

But now that things were like this, that was really quite the wish to wish for.



# Chapter 434: The Ancient One Strikes

---

Three days later...

A thousand miles away from the Glory Sect, on a continuous ridge of valleys...

Lin Fan stood on top of the valley. Looking far into the distance, he took in a deep breath.

‘Relax, relax! There’s nothing great about this at all! It’s just an all-out fight, isn’t it? I can definitely win this! If worse comes to worse, I will just drag him within the Heaven and Earth Smelt and perish together, that’s all!’ Lin Fan was consoling himself.

This was the first time he was feeling such nervousness after all these years.

"Chicky, you need to take care. Go ahead and join up with the rest of them." Chicky, who was standing beside his big bro, looked up. His eyes shone with unwillingness.

‘Cuckoo...’ Chicky cried out reluctantly. He did not wish to leave Lin Fan’s side.

It had been a number of years since he had been with Lin Fan now. The hearts of this chicken and man duo were pretty much connected in thoughts and feelings.

Chicky could feel the sense of unease within his big bro’s heart. He knew that the opponent this time around must be really strong. Otherwise, there was no way his big bro would ask him to go away like this.

"Stop cucking. The more you cuck, the more frustrated I’ll get." Lin Fan waved his hand, requesting for Chicky to leave.

‘Cuckoo...’ Chicky stood right there, not wanting to budge a single inch. His eyes were hesitant.

"Hurry up and get lost! Don’t get me angry! You know that if I

were to get angry, even I would be afraid of myself!" Lin Fan raised his hand, wanting to slap Chicky.

Chicky lowered his head gently and shrunk it under his featherless wings, evidently looking really pitiful right now.

Sighing heavily, Lin Fan squatted down. He patted Chicky's head gently, "Don't be afraid, alright? No matter what, you're the direct descendant of the Ancient Beast, Phoenix. Don't throw the face of your big bro here, alright?"

'Cuckoo...' Chicky nodded his head obediently.

"Off you go then. If anything goes awry, just run. No matter what, you must ensure your chicken life."

Chicky glared at Lin Fan. He leaped forward into Lin Fan's embrace. Using his small little head, he rubbed it against Lin Fan's chest gently for a couple of times.

He then left. Every few steps he took, he couldn't help but look back at this dear owner of his, until he eventually disappeared from Lin Fan's sight.

Lin Fan gripped his fist tightly. He wondered if he could get out as luckily as before.

But no matter what the case was, he had to get rid of this Ancient One.

What was the worst thing that could happen? At most, he would just perish together with the Ancient One.

But of course, his heart would definitely be set at ease if all of this had nothing to do with the Ancient One. That would make things easier.

Lin Fan was just making preparations for the worst.

...

On the other side of the valley...

Grandmaster Yan, Senior Elder Wuya, Xia Youtian, He Yuhan, Ye Han, Flame Overlord, Zong Hentian, Jian Wudi, Meng Hao, Lu Yan, Mie Qiongqi and the others were all hidden in a dark corner.

Everyone's faces were grim.

Battles were breaking out at every single last part of Dongling Continent right now. Each of the sects were busy helping out and fighting their own battles, ensuring the safety of their locations.

In these desperate and extreme times, the righteousness and evil of mankind no longer had any say in their actions. After all, both sides had a common enemy.

They knew that if they didn't chase these beasts away from this world, Dongling Continent would cease to exist.

Even though the sects had suffered major casualties, the ones who had it the worst were the commoners after all.

Under the trampling of these beasts, be it dynasties or cities, all of them were destroyed instantaneously, without any chance of survival.

In the valley...

Lin Fan shut his eyes, standing tall between the Heaven and Earth. His white robes swayed along with the wind.

Suddenly, his eyes burst open. The moment he did so, his mental energy had reached its peak state. Along with a fervent fighting intent, his aura shot through into the Heavens.

'Eternal Donger, come out!'

Slapping his storage bag, the Eternal Donger was released. If the hidden mastermind behind the Beast Spirit World's invasion were truly the Ancient One, then the aura that was released by the Eternal Donger would definitely be enough to lure him over.

With a tremendous aura, the Eternal Donger was released.

Somewhere in a forbidden ground of Dongling Continent, a

black-robed figure was burning with rage, looking at an empty secret chamber.

Suddenly, the black-robed figure moved. He had felt a familiar aura. This was something that belonged to him.

‘GRAURGH...!!!’

A voice that was neither that of a beast nor a human boomed across the Heaven and Earth. Suddenly, every single last beast within the Dongling Continent stopped moving. Looking into the distance, they suddenly burst out with an extreme speed.

Tearing through the void, the headed towards that appointed destination.

‘Seems like my guess was right. This is indeed the most unfortunate outcome.’ Lin Fan sighed heavily. This was bad.

At that moment, a long howl permeated over across the sky. It rumbled the entire Heavens and Earth. The Eternal Donger, which was floating in the sky above Lin Fan, struggled furiously, as though it wanted to break free and head towards the direction of the howl.

"Come back!" Flicking his robes, Lin Fan leashed the Eternal Donger back into his storage.

The system's storage was completely disparate from this world. It would be a fool's dream if the Eternal Donger wanted to escape from within.

But that long howl was leaving Lin Fan extremely unsettled. This was a powerful being.

From the distance, the sky darkened gradually as it approached, covering the entire sky with a black mist. There seemed to be a peerless demon that was hidden within that black mist, howling uncontrollably and malevolently.

Lin Fan's hands were behind his back. He remained sturdy as he

gazed into the distance.

He couldn't back down right now. If he did, everything would truly be over.

The aura from the distance was getting stronger by the second. That black mist that was carrying a tremendous aura had already filled half of the entire Dongling Continent by now.

The Flame Overlord, who was in hiding, was breaking out in cold sweat as well, "It's here. That terrifying aura..."

He Yuhan's face tightened as well. Her smooth hands gripped tightly together, as waves began to surge in her heart. This aura was simply way too strong. This was entirely beyond He Yuhan's calculations. Just who was that is able to possess such horrifying powers?

Chicky shrank his head. Those beady eyes looked into the distance as well, unable to hide the worry within his heart.

"Since you're here, come on out. Stop with the antics." Lin Fan looked into the Heaven and said calmly.

This was Lin Fan's most serious moment ever. Compared to even the big ancient demon from before, he had never been so solemn. This was because the aura from the big ancient demon was entirely different from the aura of this thing.

In that instant, the black mist began to concentrate together into a single point. Eventually, it turned into a black-robed man who floated in the sky gently. That serene gaze under the black robe glared straight at Lin Fan.

In that instant, the entire world seemed to have frozen over.

"You're the one who has my body?" The black robed person's voice was imposing. Every single word that came out of his mouth slammed down upon this world like a single mountain by itself.

"You're the Ancient One?" Lin Fan's eyes were fixed on this figure

in the sky.

His cultivation state was incomprehensible. His entire body was lined with energy grid line chains. There was nothing that could be made clear about this person.

As for these energy grid line chains, Lin Fan could tell that there was something different about them. It was as though they were split apart.

"To think that there would still be someone who knows about me. Who are you?" The black robed person asked vehemently. That tremendously authoritative voice boomed out towards Lin Fan's entire being.

Raising his hand, a sword glow lit up and sliced through that pressure that was incoming.

"Don't resort to such trickeries in front of Yours Truly. And of course, I know all about you. Both your arm and donger are with me." Lin Fan glared at him straight in the eyes.

"Hand them back to me, and I shall spare your life." The Ancient One's voice was sinister.

He could sense his very own aura emanating from this person before him. However, this aura had already broken its connection with him. It was as though they no longer belonged to him.

Upon this discovery, the Ancient One was filled with boundless rage. To think that this puny human would dare to occupy his own body?

But, how could that be as well?

His body was imperishable and indestructible! How could it have been converted over by a human?

**BOOM!BOOM!BOOM!BOOM!**

At that moment, the ground began to shake violently. From the distance, dust clouds filled the air.

The beasts of the Beast Spirit World had finally arrived.

"Cut your crap. Since you dare to invade Dongling Continent, you shall stay here forever!" Lin Fan's face was solemn. He couldn't let this Ancient One interfere with those behind him and their affairs. With his strength, they would definitely not be able to fight against this Ancient One.

"Hmph...BRAZEN!" Looking at how this human dared to taunt him, the Ancient One snorted coldly.

.....

"The beasts are here. Everyone, prepare." Grandmaster Yan bellowed.

Everyone took in a deep breath. It was difficult to know if they would make it out of this alive.

All they could do was try.

# Chapter 435: The Part Of The Ancient One's Groin Which Was Lost Forever

---

‘Demon City!’

In that instant, Lin Fan’s aura instantly erupted out. The semi-finished treasure floated gently in the sky. The boundless demonic energy that was being emitted culminated slowly within the skies.

In that instant, an illusory figure of the big ancient demon appeared between the Heaven and Earth. Rearing its head into a mad howl, it tore through the void and struck down towards the Ancient One.

"Eh? Demon King?" The Ancient One was stumped for a moment before he burst out laughing, "HAHA...! What a great joke this is! To think that the great demon king, who has conquered over all the ancient times, would be crafted into a treasure by someone! What a tremendous form of humiliation that must be! HAHAHA!"

Suddenly, the Ancient One’s face changed, as his tone also turned sinister. Revealing a look of disdain, his black robes danced into the sky as he punched out, "With just you? You’re far from qualified."

BOOM!

Lin Fan’s face changed. The Ancient One was stronger than he had ever imagined, way stronger. To think that even the semi-finished pseudo-legendary weapon he had crafted couldn’t even deal a single bit of damage! Not only that, it was nearly shattered into pieces with just a single punch from the Ancient One!

If not for the fact that the pseudo five spirits were boosting its strength by complementing one another, it would have definitely been destroyed by the Ancient One.

"Human, hand over my body, or you shall die!" The Ancient One hollered.



Disappearing into the void, he appeared right before Lin Fan instantly and threw out a punch.

"Hmph, dream on!" How could Lin Fan even let that happen? If the Ancient One were to fuse back with all his body parts, there would truly be no one who could deal with him at all!

BOOM!

As the two punches containing equally devastating power collided with one another, a dazzling brilliance erupted out from the clash. This light blinded the entire Heaven, as the immense energy surge produced from it rippled the void in its surroundings.

The Ancient One was startled as well. To think that a human could receive this punch of his! THAT was pretty unexpected.

Lin Fan's finger shivered, as a tremendous amount of energy coursed through his body. In terms of physical body state, Lin Fan was still slightly inferior compared to the Ancient One.

This arm was definitely not as simple as just 100 energy grid line chains. Even with just around half of his body fused together, the amount of power exerted out by the Ancient One was far from Lin Fan's imaginations.

If he allowed the Ancient One to fully fuse back with his Eternal Arm and Eternal Donger, that would have some unimaginable consequences.

"Hmph, to think that you're this strong, human. But, so what? Killing you would still be as simple as crushing a single ant." The Ancient One glared at Lin Fan. He had not expected this human to stand at par with him.

His body had been split apart thousands of years ago, and his strength right now was probably a mere 1% of his original strength. However, even then, it shouldn't be something a human could stand to oppose.

In fact, what Lin Fan did not know at this point was the fact that

the energy grid line chains were the lowest form of power possible right now for the Ancient One.

However, ever since his body was split apart, each of his body parts could only cultivate on their own. Through the absorption of the power between the Heavens and Earth, energy grid line chains were the only things they could form.

However, if the Ancient One were to ever fuse together completely once more...that was the moment when one would understand the true meaning of fear.

...

On the other side...

"FLAME OVERLORD, HOW DARE YOU BETRAY OUR LORD?" Before being slapped to death by the Flame Overlord, a humanoid beast howled out in rage.

"Hmph." The Flame Overlord snorted coldly without replying much. That colossal body of his stood towering at the entrance, not allowing entry to any beasts.

Looking at that massive wave of beasts that was gushing down like a flood, Chicky's tiny heart could not help but pound rapidly. Turning around, Chicky saw the ripples in the sky due to the fight on the other end. Crying out loudly, flames burst out from Chicky's body as he transformed into a fiery red Phoenix.

Flapping his wings, Flames of the Nine Heavens burnt down below, covering the beasts in a blanket of fire.

'CUCKCUCKOOOOOOO...!'

Spreading his wings out to fly, a bright burst of red light filled the skies as he flew up. Those beasts who were covered in these flames could only remain caged until they were scorched into ashes.

"This pet of Little Fan is truly strong indeed." Looking at Chicky's

majestic display, Grandmaster Yan could not help but sigh with reassurance.

Looking at how they weren't even comparable to a little bird, Zong Hentian and the others took in a deep breath before dashing out towards the beasts.

He Yuhan looked at the battle before her, her heart fraught with worries. Eventually, she could only shake her head helplessly, 'Seems like we can only do our best.'

...

Lin Fan was already fully held back by the Ancient One.

'True Origins Crushing Kick!'

Bam!

In that instant, Lin Fan caught sight of an opportunity and sent that kick flying towards the groin of the Ancient One. However, Lin Fan's face changed immediately.

He just recalled something. That portion of the Ancient One was still within his storage!

"INSOLENT...!" The Ancient One howled. Coiling up a surge of devastating energy, he burst it out towards Lin Fan.

BOOM!

Like a bullet, Lin Fan was sent flying into the ground below. Unable to withstand the impact, the ground nearby began to crack and crumble.

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +500,000,000'

...

Lin Fan spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. He wiped the sides of his mouth, not bothered in the least bit as he darted up into the skies and engaged the Ancient One in battle once more.

"Human, bow before me and I shall spare you!" The Ancient One

hollered.

"Spare your mother!" Lin Fan had completely given up on defense. He was just striking out with every single last bit of offensive moves he had.

"Hmph, foolish." The Ancient One snorted coldly as his eyes flashed. In that instant, he gripped at Lin Fan's arm.

"This arm... it belonged to me, and IT SHALL BELONG TO ME FOREVER!" The Ancient One howled.

"THEN THIS ARM OF YOURS SHALL BE MINE!" With a maddened rage, Lin Fan gripped at the other arm of the Ancient One as well.

Both of them tugged hard. In that instant, meat and blood sprayed through the skies.

The Ancient One was gripping relentlessly on Lin Fan's right arm while Lin Fan was doing so to his left arm. And just like that, both of these formidable figures floated in the air, glaring at one another.

"HAHA...!" Suddenly, the Ancient One laughed maniacally. "Human, do you think that's all you need? My body belongs to me, now and forever! You shall never be able to have it!"

The Ancient One opened his mouth and devoured Lin Fan's right arm whole into his tummy.

Suddenly, the black robes he was wearing floated into the sky as Lin Fan finally caught sight of the true body of the Ancient One.

Glancing over, his face was stern. Indeed, it was as he had guessed.

The Ancient One was short of his right arm and that thing at his groin.

But at that instant, after the Ancient One had devoured Lin Fan's right arm, that missing right arm began regenerating.

‘POWER REGRESSION...!’

In that instant, the sky changed colors. The entire body of the Ancient One was enveloped in a vortex. This typhoon was stronger than ever as it shot through the skies.

The left arm that Lin Fan had ripped out gave a massive jerk and broke free of Lin Fan’s grip. It flew towards the Ancient One and fused back together with him, perfect as before.

Seeing this scene, Lin Fan could not help but grit his teeth. He had a really bad feeling about this. He definitely could not allow the Ancient One to continue as such.

Slapping out his storage, the Blood Gates appeared in the skies.

‘Tribute! 300 energy grid line chains!’

‘Tribute! Eternal Donger!’

‘Blood World, descend down and suppress my enemies!’

...

Upon catching sight of that familiar portion of his body, the Ancient One, who was gradually recovering his strength, howled out.

"YOU B\*STARD! RETURN ME MY BODY!" The Ancient One stretched out his arm, trying to snatch back his Eternal Donger.

But just then, a mysterious force of the unknowns appeared, repelling the Ancient One’s arm away. It then confiscated all the items that Lin Fan had used for tribute.

"ARGH...!" The Ancient One howled with a pained look.

BOOM!

The skies rumbled as they were stained with the color of blood.

The Blood Gates burst open, as the Overlord of the Blood World came out from within slowly.

"HUMAN, YOU OUGHT TO DIE!" The Ancient One was

thoroughly incensed. The mysterious powers of the unknown were not something that he could deal with. Thus, he could only vent all his frustrations out at Lin Fan.

"JUST THE BLOOD WORLD AND YOU DARE TO BE IMPERTINENT BEFORE ME? GO TO HELL!" With an enraged cry, the Ancient One sent out a punch.

Those wide opened doors of the Blood Gates shuddered momentarily before crumbling into dust instantly, and disappearing entirely from the world.

"How can this be...?!" Even Lin Fan was stunned by the power of that strike. To think that the Ancient One would be this strong even after it just retrieved a single arm!

"I'll definitely not let you fuse!"

Just then, the void rippled, and a bright light flashed out.

"ARGH...!" The Ancient One let out a howl of anguish once more as that regenerated right arm was severed yet again.

"Lin Fan, we must definitely not let him fuse!" A figure had suddenly appeared behind the Ancient One.

That right arm, which was floating in the sky, flew towards Lin Fan.

"MY ARM...!!!" Upon seeing this, the Ancient One howled in wrath.

...

# Chapter 436: The Enemy's Too Strong! That's All I Can Do!

---

Looking at the person who had arrived, Lin Fan couldn't help but be surprised! Thereafter, Lin Fan kept the arm within his storage without any hesitation.

The arm of the Ancient One that was ripped off was gradually regenerating back.

Sensing the connection with his arm lost once more, the Ancient One reared his head into the sky and howled. He turned around to the person who had arrived, "To think that you're not dead yet!"

"How can I die if YOU are not dead..." Ni Feixue's body was stained with blood. In fact, there was a gaping hole in her stomach. It was a mess of meat and blood, so gory that one would cringe at the mere sight of it.

Right now, a long sword was wielded in Ni Feixue's arms.

Lin Fan looked at the sword and found that it looked quite familiar...Wasn't that the gigantic sword that Xuanjian Sect resided on?! How was it in the hands of Ni Feixue?

"THIS SWORD AGAIN...DAMN IT!" Looking at the sword, the Ancient One's face showed signs of fear.

"Haha, Ancient One! This was the sword that the Supreme Being and the God of War had used to sever your body along with the Eternal Axe! Are you finally feeling the fear?" Ni Feixue laughed out bitterly.

"B\*STARD, AND YOU THINK I'D BE AFRAID...? You really still think you're a match for me now that you're just a single strain of consciousness?" The Ancient One was entirely riled up by now. Disregarding that severed arm, he sent a punch flying towards Ni Feixue.

Ni Feixue did not resist at all. Her fate was already determined.

"Lin Fan, you must definitely not let him fuse back once more!" Ni Feixue ignored the punch entirely as she cast her glance at Lin Fan, placing every single last bit of hope onto him.

BAM!

That single punch sent the entire Heavens rumbling. Under the massive impact of the Ancient One's punch, Ni Feixue disintegrated into dust entirely. That single strain of consciousness no longer existed within this world.

That long sword turned into a beam of light as it shot away into the distance, disappearing from their sights entirely.

Seeing this, Lin Fan sighed. Just what in the world was going on?

Just what kind of stunts were these people from the upper world trying to pull?

"Human, return me my arm!" The Ancient One glared at Lin Fan in rage. He was thoroughly irritated by these ants by now.

"Ancient One, ARE YOU A RETARD? Do you seriously think I'm going to do that?" While Lin Fan was glaring at the Ancient One in disdain, his mind was in a fluster, trying to come up with ways to defeat this Ancient One.

His physical body state was at the Imperishable state right now. However, even though the Ancient One's strength was barely 1% of his original state, Lin Fan was still struggling against his strikes nevertheless.

If he truly wanted to win this, he would have to bear till his physical body state leveled up.

"Come on, Ancient One! Yours Truly isn't afraid of you!" Taking in a deep breath, Lin Fan darted out towards the Ancient One once more.

"Courting death." With a maddened howl, the Ancient One sent a



punch flying out.

BAM!

‘Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +500,000,000’

"F\*ck your mother! Is this all you've got?" Lin Fan wiped off the blood at the side of his lips. At the same time, the Firmament Blood within his body began rumbling.

At this moment, the massive amount of lifeforce provided by the Mythical Parasol Tree gushed out within Lin Fan's body.

The level 9 of Blood Sea erupted out with immense power, as that massive blood aura surged through every last bit of Lin Fan's body.

BOOM!

‘Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +500,000,000’

‘Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +500,000,000’

...

Strike after strike, Lin Fan was beaten down. Yet time and again, he rose back up and darted up against the Ancient One.

Lin Fan knew that the path of cultivation wasn't an easy one. The stronger one became, the larger the amount of burden they had to endure on their body.

It was never as easy as he had always thought of it to be.

Far from a distance, Chicky caught sight of Lin Fan's figure being struck down repeatedly. Seeing that, he cried out in rage. Flapping his wings, he swooped towards the Ancient One.

To Chicky, anyone who dared to bully his big old bro would have to pay with their lives!

Lin Fan finally knew of the true horrors of the Ancient One. To think that his strength and power did not decrease at all with every single punch he struck out. In fact, the Ancient One was getting ever stronger, as though he was gradually recovering his initial

strength!

Seemed like it worked both ways.

While he was using the Ancient One to level up his physical body state, the Ancient One was using him to regain the power he had once lost!

And just then, a bright flash of red light burst over from a distance.

"Hmph, a small little descendant of that puny Phoenix and he dares to act so insolently before me? Yet another fool courting death." Upon catching sight of this red light, the Ancient One snuffed out in cold disgust. Sending out a single palm strike, he grabbed out at Chicky, who was flying over from a distance.

"CHICKY! YOU BETTER F\*CKING GET THE HELL BACK! DON'T TELL ME THAT YOU'RE EVEN GOING TO DISOBEY MY WORDS NOW? IF YOU DON'T LISTEN TO ME RIGHT NOW, I'LL DISOWN YOU FOREVER!" Lin Fan was absolutely panicked as he howled out

Darting towards the Ancient One, Chicky's heart was already blinded by hatred. By the time Lin Fan's voice registered in his heart, he suddenly blanked out in the skies.

"GET THE HELL LOST...!" Seeing this, Lin Fan was at a loss for what to do. "ANCIENT ONE, YOUR OPPONENT'S ME!"

"Hmph, there's no hurry..." The Ancient One was no fool either. Looking at how anxious this man was, he naturally knew that this little Phoenix hatchling must be something dear to him.

"CHICKYYY...!"

At this moment, Chicky had finally come to his senses. But it was all too late.

That gigantic palm of the Ancient One that covered the entire skies had gripped Chicky within his hands. Just as Lin Fan was about to rush up, he halted immediately. His heart skipped a beat.

"Ancient One, let him go." Lin Fan told himself that he mustn't panic right. That was right, Chicky was a Phoenix! He wouldn't die just like this!

"Human, are you dumb? Do you really think that the Ancient One couldn't tell how important this puny Phoenix is to you?" The Ancient One glared at Lin Fan.

"Oh, humans are complex ants indeed. Obviously, you guys try and plot to become the strongest ever, yet you let yourself be burdened with needless garbage things like emotions and the likes. With an attitude as such, you guys truly want to rule over the world? A fool's dream indeed."

"Return me my arm, or else, this Phoenix shall..." The Ancient One laughed coldly while Chicky's cries were getting louder.

"No...!" Upon hearing Chicky's cries, Lin Fan's heart was flustered for a moment. He immediately raised out his palm, indicating for the latter to stop.

Chicky was literally crying in tears from the tormenting pain.

'Cuck...cuck...CUCKCUCKCUKOO!!!' Chicky flung his small little head left and right as he looked at Lin Fan. It was as though he was telling Lin Fan, 'Even though I'm in pain, it's alright! Chicky won't be afraid!'

"Chicky, no...!"

Just as the Ancient One was grabbing Chicky, he suddenly burst into a ball of flames. Within this ball of flames, an illusory figure of a Phoenix rose into the skies.

"Aha? The Phoenix's Nirvana Rebirth? Do you even know the number of Phoenixes that had perished in my hands? Do you really think a small little hatchling of a Phoenix can succeed?" The Ancient One's laugh was getting even colder.

With a single pinch of his fingers, the ball of flame which covered Chicky was extinguished immediately, as Chicky cried even loudly.

"My patience is limited. Return. Me. My. Arm." The Ancient One's voice was frosty.

"Release him." Lin Fan's breathing was starting to get hurried.

"Hmm? Oh, you really think you're qualified to be bargaining with me right now?" With yet another cold snort, Chicky's tormented state was deepened in the hands of the Ancient One.

However, at this moment, Chicky had already shut his own eyes. It was as though Chicky was trying his best to resist every single last bit of this unbearable pain without crying out.

Lin Fan's heart was struggling incessantly. There were two voices within his head.

'Give it to him! Chicky has been with you for so many years! He's practically family! How can you let him die just like that?'

'No! If you give it to him, Dongling Continent will perish! Furthermore, there's no way he's going to let Chicky off after that anyways!'

...

'CUCKCUCKOO...!' Chicky cried out.

Lin Fan looked over. However, all he saw was Chicky's head shaking fervently. He did not want Lin Fan to save him.

Lin Fan lowered his head, his eyes blank.

"Chicky, there's no way I wouldn't save you."

Lin Fan had already made his decision. He would rescue Chicky before dragging the Ancient One together with him into the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

He had had a good long life after all.

He had the fun he had always wanted to have.

He even got himself a wife.

What else could he ask for...?

"Alright, I'll give it to you..." Lin Fan raised his head and glared straight into the eyes of the Ancient One.

"HAHAHA. Good..." The Ancient One burst out laughing.

And just then, a voice boomed out from the skies.

'HEAVEN AND EARTH SUPPRESSING FART!'

'POOC

In that instant, the dust clouds were unsettled as the Earth withered.

Upon hearing this voice and this familiar scene, Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy.

That yellow mist covered the Ancient One entirely.

"WHAT'S THIS THING? HOW IS IT SO SMELLY?!" The Ancient One's face changed, unable to cope with this mysterious gas. With that, the arm that was gripping onto Chicky loosened up.

Seizing the opportunity, Lin Fan disappeared from where he was and caught onto Chicky immediately. Channelling lifeforce into Chicky, he then tossed the latter into the distance, "Grandmaster! Hold onto him for me...!"

"I am the fart god, Yao Wuxie! Thief, let go of that innocent barbeque chicken!" A man stood in the air imposingly, evidently proud of the outcome of his wondrous fart.

"B\*STARD...!" The Ancient One broke out of his stupor. Looking at the person, he reached out to grab at him.

"HOW DARE YOU HUMILIATE ME! YOU DESERVE TO DIE!" The Ancient One howled.

Seeing this, Lin Fan was stumped. Just what sort of a situation was this!?

Just as Chicky was released, why was Yao Wuxie captured again?!

POOT!POOT!POOT!POOT!POOT!POOT!POOT!POOT!POOT!POOT

But at that instance, Lin Fan's jaws dropped agape.

To think that Yao Wuxie, who was captured just now, would fart towards the palms of the Ancient One repeatedly, repelling his arm away!

"This...!" Even Lin Fan was in some sort of disbelief right now.

Breaking free of the Ancient One's arm, Yao Wuxie immediately escaped into the distance.

"Brother Lin! The opponent is too strong! That's all I can do! You've got to depend on yourself for the rest of it! Your brother's gonna make a run for it first!" In that instant, Yao Wuxie's figure disappeared from the Heaven and Earth.

"Hahaha, to think that he's still as cowardly as ever." Looking at the disappearing figure of Yao Wuxie, Lin Fan could not help but chuckle out gratefully.

...

# Chapter 437: Ancient One's Attempt At Regrowing His Donger

---

Lin Fan had not expected Yao Wuxie to be THIS strong! There was nothing else he could use to compliment about that special body type, 'One fart to stink up the entire world.'

And by the looks of it, it seemed that he was able to control it right now! Even though that heaven-destroying fart encompassed the entire place, the only one who suffered due to it was the Ancient One. That could be considered pretty much a tragedy for the Ancient One.

"B\*STARD! FIRST YOU TRIBUTE AWAY MY DONGER, AND NEXT, YOU HUMILIATE ME! I SWEAR THAT IF I DON'T EXTERMINATE ALL OF YOU TODAY, I'LL NOT BE A..." The Ancient One was howling madly by now. He was close to the brink of imploding because of these ants. This was humiliation beyond words for the Ancient One.

"Swear that you'll not be a...what?" Lin Fan's mood was no longer as repressed as previously.

"Human, don't you dare go overboard!" The Ancient One did not want to answer this question. This was because, actually, he himself didn't know what he was.

This was a question that he had pondered on for a long time himself.

What was he? He was neither a demon nor a human. By the time the Ancient One had opened his eyes, he already existed as he did.

"Come on then! With just your d\*ckface? Yours Truly can easily wallop ten of you at once!" Lin Fan mocked the Ancient One.

Seeing this Ancient One, Lin Fan could not help but recognize and acknowledge his strength. If this Ancient One were to fully recover, there would probably be no fight for sure.

But with the situation as it was, Lin Fan wasn't afraid in the least bit.

What was the worst that could happen? Being forced to endure some whacking?

Thinking back at how Yours Truly started back then, he had actually made a name for himself out of being whacked!

BOOM!

With a single punch, the Ancient One's aura shook the Heaven and Earth, as a tremendous force surged over. Lin Fan confronted this fist that was even larger than a punching bag without a single bit of fear.

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +500,000,000'

...

"Ancient One, you want to kill Yours Truly with these feeble punches? Your bullsh\*t is really getting out of hand, isn't it?" Lin Fan was starting to get the picture.

Even if Yours Truly couldn't take him down, he would wear him down. Lin Fan refused to believe that 300 rounds of fights couldn't bring down this fella.

"INSOLENT FOOL!" The Ancient One was thoroughly riled. To think that this man could be so resilient!

"I'm proud of my insolence! Kill Yours Truly if you've got the guts to! This is what I absolutely love, the look on your face YEARNING to kill me yet you CANT... That HELPLESSNESS." Lin Fan swung his hips left and right while pointing a middle finger at the Ancient One.

How could someone as powerful as the Ancient One bear to allow a human to provoke him like this?!

"DIE!" The Ancient One had gone mad as he lunged out towards Lin Fan once more. This time around, the strength behind this



punch was even greater than before.

BAAM!

The Earth cracked as Lin Fan was buried deep within by that single punch.

"HAHA! Human! Your pride has only served to enrage me. For that, your only path forward is death!" Looking at the situation below, the Ancient One's lips curled into a smile.

That puny being should be proud of holding onto the battle till this point.

The Ancient One then turned his head into the distance. To think that those ants on the other end were actually managing to fend against the great army of the Beast Spirit World. How daring of them indeed!

But just then, a figure appeared right in the vision of the Ancient One once more.

"Ancient One, I take back my words from earlier. Your punch DOES pack a little strength." Floating gently before the Ancient One, Lin Fan curled his lips and grinned.

In reality, Lin Fan was thoroughly feigning through this right now. That punch from the Ancient One had nearly cost him his life. If not for the fact that he had the Mythical Parasol Tree and the Blood Sea's boost from within him, he wouldn't have been able to get back up again for sure.

...

On the other end of the battlefield, the masses who were fending against the massive army of the Beast Spirit World were having an easier time right now with the assistance of Yao Wuxie.

For Yao Wuxie, this was the most unbridled day of his entire life. The farts he had released in this day alone were already more than all those years combined.

Mie Qiongqi looked at this perverted looking fella. To think that he could kill this many with a single lift of his bottoms! There was a pressing question in Mie Qiongqi's heart.

'Doesn't your anus hurt from all the farts?!'

...

Looking at all these beasts which disintegrated under a single fart of his, Yao Wuxie was filled with pride. At the same time, he looked over the distance and could only give it a good thumbs up.

'Brother Lin is a true man indeed.'

In his eyes, Lin Fan was like a ball right now. Sent flying with every punch, he came flying back again once more. Repeating that feat over and over again, he was like an unkillable pesty cockroach.

...

"B\*stard, how are you not dead?!" The anger within the Ancient One was burning so fiercely that the flames were almost solidified. To think that this man would appear right before him after being sent flying time and again!

Even if the Ancient One was someone who was really patient, he was already on the brink of breaking apart from Lin Fan's actions.

"Oh, I really want to die too, y'know? But, I wonder why I can't do so. Perhaps if you would just add in THAT BIT more strength into your punches, I might REALLY get close to death?" Lin Fan replied with an apologetic look on his face.

"YOU...!" The Ancient One's chest huffed up and down rapidly in rage. "Human, you have truly successfully riled me. Even if I were to regret this in the future, I'm going to make sure I will kill you!"

Suddenly, Lin Fan frowned. He could sense the aura of the Ancient One changing rapidly.

"ETERNAL BODY...!" The Ancient One howled as a tremendous amount of energy burst out.

A horrifying sight happened right before Lin Fan's eyes.

The Ancient One's Eternal Donger had already been tributed, hence that portion was in a castrated state.

"REGROWTH...!" The Ancient One howled. All the other parts of his bodies shared the burden together and began channeling a portion of their powers towards the groin area, trying to regrow that portion of his body.

The loss of that body part had caused the Ancient One to be in a shackled state for the entire duration previously.

"Human, you ought to feel proud of yourself." The Ancient One glared at Lin Fan coldly. Those malicious eyes shone with boundless brilliance.

By doing this, the Ancient One would never be able to regain his initial strength ever again. However, in order to take down this detestable human right before him, the Ancient One couldn't care less at this moment.

To think that his big donger would have been tributed away by this human! There was no way he could find a new donger to replace the original one.

"HOLY SH\*T...!" Lin Fan was stunned. This Ancient One was growing out a new donger!

"HAHA...HUMAN! TREMBLE WITH FEAR UNDER THE POWER OF THE ANCIENT ONE!" The Ancient One hollered furiously.

...

Lin Fan's heart could not help but skip a beat at this scene before him. He could sense that something really bad was about to happen.

But at that moment, Lin Fan realized something else.

After losing the Eternal Donger, the Ancient One lost a myriad of skills that he could employ. However, for the sake of those skills,

he had given up the potential of regaining his future strength in return to regrow this donger. This might be a blessing in disguise!

Lin Fan took in a deep breath.

Looking at that bare naked Ancient One, he was struggling within his heart.

So...disgusting! How could he bear to do it!

But as the wise ones would say, 'It's a dirty job, but someone's got to do it.'

On doing this for the sake of Dongling Continent, he was sure that the future generations would not look down on him just because of this.

At that moment, Lin Fan made his move as he darted out towards the Ancient One.

"HAHA! Human, you wish to strike at me while I'm regenerating? That's where you're wrong! This is, in fact, the strongest state that I could be in right now! Your attacks at me would be nothing more than just tickles without any impact!" The Ancient One burst out laughing at Lin Fan's naivety.

Even though he could not move at this moment, his defensive powers were at its definite peak. With energy coursing through his entire body, he was definitely way tougher than before.

Lin Fan looked at the Ancient One squarely. Blinking his eyes, he let out an exasperated look.

"Ancient One, don't hold it against me. I didn't wish to do this either."

...

"Huh?" The Ancient One was bewildered, not knowing what the other party meant.

But of course, it didn't take him too long to understand...

## Chapter 438: Whack You Till You Burst!

---

A single hand glowed with an abnormal radiance. Even though one might think that this hand looked weak and feeble at first glance, that was nothing but an illusion. It was as though with a single pinch by this hand, an entire world could be destroyed.

This hand was earnest and down to earth, filled with the sweat and tears of the common people. It was as though a country could have been nurtured on it, filled with life. Yet, it was canceled halfway through.

Now that there was Yao Wuxie assisting them, the people fending against the beasts in the distance could finally relax for a little longer. They could now spare some time to observe the situation over at Lin Fan's side.

"Eh? What's Little Fan up to?" Looking at the Lin Fan's figure in the void, Grandmaster Yan asked curiously.

"It looks like...it's that move..." At this sight, Zong Hentian's heart skipped a beat. He had once been subjugated by that single move. But, would it be effective against the Ancient One?

"Which move?" Everyone else asked curiously.

"The secrets of the Heavens shall not be revealed. You guys will know in a little while." Zong Hentian looked over at the distance in a daze. He had not seen his Junior Master Lin employ this earthshattering move for a really long time now.

Finally, it was time for his horizons to be broadened once more.

...

"Humans just don't know when to give up. Fair enough! I'll let you understand what giving up feels like in just a moment." Looking at how this human dared to charge at him without any regards for his death, the Ancient One laughed madly.

'Twisting Heaven and Earth!'

Lin Fan's hand stretched out. Facing that shimmering protective barrier of the Ancient One, Lin Fan's hand passed through it as though it was a harmless membrane, moving through without a single bit of resistance.

"How could this be...?" Seeing this, the Ancient One exclaimed in disbelief as his face changed.

How could this human penetrate his barrier?!

"Urgh...?" Suddenly, the Ancient One's face frowned. He had an unspeakable feeling.

"How about now?" It was a done deal as Lin Fan looked up at the Ancient One, wanting to see his expression.

"Human, you dare to humiliate me?" The Ancient One had thought that something terrible would happen to him. However, upon realizing that he was feeling nothing at all, he hollered out.

"I'll pinch...!"

"What about now?" Lin Fan raised his head to check on the Ancient One's expression once more. He wasn't too certain whether his move would work on the Ancient One. After all, he couldn't view the Ancient One the same way he as the other beings.

The body of the Ancient One wasn't something that could be nurtured from this world.

At this moment, the Ancient One did not reply Lin Fan. This was because the colour was slowly draining from his face. That pitch black face of his was slowly turning pale. Yet moments later, that pale shade was replaced by a blushing red.

'ARGH...!!!!!!'

A heavenly shattering howl rang out.

"LET GO...!" The Ancient One's body twisted. Those malevolent eyes changed slowly into cringing.

At this sight, Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy. Seemed like this move was working indeed!

He could only depend on himself right now. It was time to let these dirty hands of his cleanse the world into a state of purity.

"LET LOOSE...LET LOOSEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!" The Ancient One's voice no longer had the same authoritative tone as before. It was as though an important part of him was being controlled by the other party.

"I'LL PINCHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH...!"

"N-NO...! NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO! IT'LL BURST! IT'LL REALLY BURST...!!!" Those eyes of cringe were turning blank by the second as he broke out in cold sweat. He wanted to use his hands to support his crotch. However, the moment he let loose of both hands, he was overwhelmed by an unspeakable pain.

"Bloody hell! If I had known that this move would work earlier on, I would even have returned you the Eternal Donger! Goodness, you've truly caused Yours Truly to worry needlessly for a long time now!" Lin Fan sighed exasperatedly.

But it was true that he couldn't hedge all his bets on this one move.

After all, if it were useless, then his entire arsenal of moves might not work either.

"HUMAN, I'LL KILL YOU!!! N-NO... NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!" The burning rage of the Ancient One surged through the skies. However, his entire body shuddered immediately, as both his hands shook uncontrollably.

"DO YOU SUBMIT?" Lin Fan increased his grip strength.

"YES...YES I DO! YES!" The Ancient One was breaking out in cold sweat completely. He was the imperishable Ancient One, who had ruled over all of the ancient times! Since when had he ever been subjugated by anyone else? If this were just the pain, he could have

severed that portion mercilessly without question. However, that wasn't the case right now.

This pain surged itself straight into his heart. No matter how hard he tried to suppress the pain with all the power in his body, nothing worked!

Just what sort of a move was this?! How is it so sick?!

"I'LL PINCHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH...!"

BAM!

"IT'S BURSTING...! IT'S BURSTINGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGG...!!!"  
The Ancient One's body was spasming intensely right now. It was as though he was undergoing some sort of full body attack.

'ARGH....!!!' That tragic cry was majestic, as it rang out through the entire sky.

"Hmph, Ancient One! Do you truly think that this is the end? Oh, we're just starting here!" Lin Fan's eyes shimmered. He had never felt so unbridled ever! If he were to let go of this chance right now, he might never be able to face such an opponent any longer!

'Black Tiger Steals Heart! GO...!'

Lin Fan gripped both of his fists as his eyes flashed with dominance.

BAM! BAM!

Lin Fan struck out at the Ancient One's chest. This massive strike sent a new amount of energies surging through the body of the Ancient One once more.

'ARGH...!' The Ancient One could not stop yelling. "HOW COULD THIS BE? MY CHEST...!"

Expanding...!

It was rapidly expanding!

'Ding...Black Tiger Steals Heart experience points +...'



Lin Fan was on a roll right now. Both of his arms were like Gatling guns, as he shot out at a rate of a few hundred times per second. By now, Lin Fan had already lost track of everything else. He even forgot how massive the chest of the Ancient One was becoming.

After all, the only thought on his mind right now was this, 'HAVE THEM BURST FROM BEING TOO BIG!'

"STOP IT...!!!" The Ancient One screamed out insanely. However, his body was no longer under his control. With pain surging from both ends of his body, the tormented Ancient One could barely even raise his head right now.

How was it like feeling pain for the first time in his entire life?

The Ancient One had never known the existence of pain. Even when he was severed into pieces, he had never once felt the sensation of even a stinging pain. But to think that even a simple move such as this could cause him to be in such a tormented state!

"I'LL WHACK...!"

Every single last bit of strength from Lin Fan burst out at this instant. Twisting Heaven and Earth and Black Tiger Steals Heart were completely bugged moves to begin with!

And the only person capable of enduring both attacks at one go was none other than the Ancient One.

If one were to ask what sort of sensation this was, even Lin Fan would be hard-pressed to give an answer. After all, the Ancient One should be the only candidate who could properly describe the arduous torment right now.

...

Those masses in the distance, who were fending off against the beasts, had long stopped everything they were doing, and were staring at Lin Fan's fight with agape mouths.

Those beasts, who weren't afraid of death, had stopped at that instance as well.

At that moment, the Heavens and Earth were completely silent.

"HOLY F\*CK...!" Yao Wuxie was totally dumbfounded by the scene before him.

Zong Hentian had long known that these skills of his Junior Master Lin were strong, but he had never expected things to turn out as such!

To think that the imposing Ancient One from before was actually ballooning right now like a gigantic ball! If one had to use a word to describe how big this was, that would be... Erm...big... Very big... VERY VERY VERY VERY VERY VERY VERY VERY VERY BIG.

"Oh Ancient One, you truly mustn't begrudge me for any of this. After all, you've asked for all of it yourself. If you hadn't tried to regrow that donger, you wouldn't have given me this chance at all. Therefore, it's really all your fault, you know?" Lin Fan's fighting intent was unparalleled right now. He had not imagined that he could take down the Ancient One at all.

"I...!" The Ancient One wanted to speak up, but he was entirely overwhelmed by this ridiculous pain. He was repressed so badly that he couldn't even manage a full sentence.

Lin Fan wiped the beads of sweat from his forehead. Looking at this giganormous chest of the Ancient One, he was pretty speechless as well.

The Ancient One was not the Ancient One for nothing. Any other human being would have long exploded from this! To think that the Ancient One could balloon to such an extent without bursting apart! That was pretty amazing in its own sense.

...

"Ancient One, take my attack!" But even after all this, Lin Fan's combo was not done just yet.



# Chapter 439: Let Loose, My Small Little Universe!

---

"What is Little Fan really trying to do?" Looking at the scene in the distant skies, Senior Elder Wuya and the others were absolutely befuddled. They could not understand just what was happening that was causing all the disturbances over there.

Zong Hentian shook his head...

Grandmaster Yan shook his head...

Amongst this group of people, there were only two people who could comprehend the situation. Mie Qiongqi and Flame Overlord were the only people here who had been trained by Lin Fan before.

Back when they were being trained, they had felt that it was a form of humiliation. However, ever since their training was completed, they had discovered a deep secret longing for that marvellous sensation.

The two of them glanced at one another with looks of reminiscence in their eyes. At the same time, they could not contain this bubbling jealousy and envy over the fact that the Ancient One could get to enjoy this training right now.

How pleasurable was that sensation back then? How wonderful! It was a feeling which left one intoxicated.

Ever since they had been trained up, they had always hoped that they would get to experience the same sensation once more. However, they never ever got the chance again.

"Ancient One, Yours Truly is going to train you up today! It's time for you to understand that this place is not one where you can act so brazenly!" Lin Fan himself had gone into full brazen mode.

Right now, the Ancient One was like a fish on the chopping board, ready to be sliced into sashimi. If the Ancient One could

endure through this, Lin Fan might as well uninstall his system and surrender. He could even stretch out his neck for the Ancient One to chop off or play as he willed.

But, with the Ancient One fallen right now without any room for resistance after receiving Lin Fan's three grandest moves, this was the best scenario Lin Fan could ever hope for.

No matter how strong one was, they had better submit obediently under the three grand moves.

Lin Fan initially had intentions to smelt the Ancient One. However, he decided against it eventually.

If something weren't his, it still wouldn't be his at the end of the day.

The Eternal Arm, for example, had been smelted completely, yet the Ancient One could still manage to snatch it back from Lin Fan.

What if the mummy of the Ancient One turned up one day and said sh\*t like, 'The Ancient One was born from me and shall always be mine...!'

If something like that happened, then Lin Fan would be bloody shift\*cked!

BUT, if the training were to work out and he could keep the Ancient One under his wings, then things would be really easy from here on forth.

The Ancient One was still howling terribly. Each time his eyes glared at Lin Fan, they were filled with extreme hatred, as though he could not wish to tear this person apart. But in that instant, those expressions had disappeared. In their place was a blankness and dazedness, as though he had lost every single last bit of hope towards this world.

A sense of melancholy began to emit from the Ancient One's body, and encompassed the Heaven and Earth.

In that instant, Lin Fan's eyes sparkled.

The final ultimate technique of training had pretty lofty requirements.

One's focus needed to be at its utmost peak in order to properly unleash that final ultimate technique to its fullest potential.

With a long whip in his hand, an aura that depicted Lin Fan's superiority in this world burst out from his body.

"Ancient One! Be prepared to enjoy the best moments of your life in this world! A single whip from Yours Truly would definitely bring you an immense pleasure! In fact, you may even start to doubt the meaning of life itself! However, you shall never get the same chance to enjoy this ever again!" Lin Fan burst out laughing as he struck a pose.

Pulling on the whip with both hands, he swung his arm.

'One Whip To Rule The World!'

In that instant, Lin Fan danced in the air. To think that he would unleash the ultimate move straight away!

BAM!

As if it had a life of its own, that long whip covered the entire sky. Right now, it seemed that the sky was filled with only that dancing whip.

Seeing this, everyone on the other side of the battlefield were stunned. They had never seen a skill like this in their life! In fact, they didn't even know what sort of a move Lin Fan was going to employ to destroy this Ancient One!

"DAMN IT...!" The Ancient One howled. But at that moment, the whip had landed on him.

Like an electric current surging out, it coursed its way through the Ancient One's body.

'AHHHH...!' The Ancient One moaned. This voice alone had Lin

Fan shrugging in cringe momentarily. To think that the Ancient One would make such an indecent sound!

PSCHHHHHHHHHHHH! PSCHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!  
PSCHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

The dancing whips cracked as they landed on the body of the Ancient One repeatedly.

The Ancient One was being trained up by Lin Fan's wanton whips. At the same time, the heart of the Ancient One was struggling with immense turmoil and resistance.

Coiling itself in the air, that whip spun repeatedly before coiling itself on that giganormous chest of the Ancient One tightly.

Lin Fan's jaws nearly dropped apart. Since when did this move exist?!

But, Lin Fan was not in the state to ponder about this anymore. As long as he could train up the Ancient One completely, it was all worth it.

"INSOLENT...!" Even though the Ancient One was rendered helpless by that ridiculous pain, he was entirely riled by the way this human was humiliating him!

"Eh? You still wanna talk back? Seems like you're not being schooled well enough. Time to turn it up a notch!" Looking at how the Ancient One still dared to be impertinent, Lin Fan was going to go all out.

After all, everything that Yours Truly was doing was for the sake of Dongling Continent! Lin Fan knew that the Grandmaster and the others would definitely understand his intent.

Lin Fan turned around and faced the masses on the other end of the battlefield. However, all he saw was everyone covering their eyes with a single hand. It was as though the show that they were watching was too blinding for their innocent eyes.

Yet, curiosity still got the better of them, as they were peeking out from the gaps of their fingers.

‘Hais...’ Lin Fan shook his head. How could they not understand him at all? While Lin Fan could not help but acknowledge that this WAS a little cringeworthy, it was all for the sake of justice!

Lin Fan then adjusted his mental frame once more as he focused all his attention on the training.

As he continued the training session, he was discovering new ways and methods to carry out the training as well.

The Dao of training was one that was varied and fluid. Filled with all sorts of difficult moves, every single one of those stances were unleashed to their fullest potential with Lin Fan’s Trainer ability.

In fact, Lin Fan could even bring in the knowledge of training from his previous life and employ it here and now.

Seemed like the effect wasn’t that bad indeed. After all, the Ancient One was howling repeatedly.

Even though he seemed enraged and riled by all of this, Lin Fan knew that the Ancient One must still be feeling really good about this on the inside. It was just that he had yet to come to terms with himself.

"Ancient One, you must face yourself! Slowly relish this feeling in your heart! Do not resist. The more you resist, the more shame you will feel unnecessarily." Lin Fan replied calmly.

"YOUR MOTHER’S FART...!" The Ancient One continued to holler. Yet, he did not have any bit of resistance left. In the hands of this detestable human, he was nothing more than a puppet to be tortured, humiliated, and whipped.

"Holy f\*ck...! Ancient One, it’s alright. You don’t have to trust in the words of Yours Truly. Yours Truly will make you see the light!"

"And I WHIP!"



"And I BIND!"

"And I LEASH!"

"And I TWIST and TURN!"

"And I go for your ROOT!"

"And finally, I'll show you the WAY! All the way DOWN!"

...

Lin Fan was giving it his absolute all. The strain on his body was huge as well when he used the Trainer skill. In fact, it was constantly depleting his True Energy from within. However, in order to tame this Ancient One, Lin Fan could use nothing but the strongest of skills.

No matter what, he had to break through the defenses of this Ancient One!

In that instant, the skies changed...

There was nothing but the cracking of whips in the air.

Of course, along with those tragic wails of the Ancient One.

Lin Fan's eyes were absolutely cringing right now as well. However, for the sake of justice, for the sake of everything...no matter how cringeworthy this was, he had to carry on!

Looking at how the expression of the Ancient One was gradually changing, Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy.

The time was now!

'ONE WHIP TO RULE THE WORLD!'

"Ancient One! Face yourself! This is the true you!" Lin Fan looked at the Ancient One, who was being whipped up, down, left, and right.

"I-I...I...!" The Ancient One's breathing was getting hurried. He wanted to spit at this human.

Yet, the craving in his heart was getting ever stronger.

It was begging him.

‘No...’

‘Don’t stop...’

‘Please continue whipping me...’

# Chapter 440: Heavenly Emperor Yuan

---

"The final whip...!" Lin Fan's chest huffed. This was the toughest opponent he had to train up so far. But, no matter how hard it was, Lin Fan had to ensure that this Ancient One would submit completely under his whip of love.

'Twisting Heaven and Earth', 'Black Tiger Steals Heart', 'True Origins Crushing Kick' and 'Trainer' were the four truly great and devious skills that Lin Fan possessed right now in his opinion. Each of them was a boundless existence in their own rights.

But, if one really had to make a choice to choose the sickest of them all, it would undoubtedly be Trainer of course.

'PSCHHHHHHHH!'

Ripping through the void, the crack of the whip rang through the entire sky. The whip's tail gleamed with a bright glow, landing on the body of the Ancient One, as though it was about to tear through the Heavens.

The Ancient One's body shivered uncontrollably, as a heaven-shattering sound boomed out across the world.

"Seems like it's finally done." Looking at the state the Ancient One was in right now, Lin Fan finally heaved a sigh of relief.

The Ancient One only had himself to thank for all of this. After all, if he hadn't done himself in recklessly, Lin Fan wouldn't have gotten this chance to make a comeback.

Even if he were able to survive under the mighty blows of the Ancient One and continuously improve the state of his physical body, there would still only be one remaining outcome: Both of them unable to take down the other.

But now, things were different. It was the uprising of the commoner right now. What an elegant and pleasurable feeling this was!

From this battle, Lin Fan was also enlightened about a deep meaning of life: 'One must never push themselves to the edge recklessly.' And of course, this Ancient One was none other than the Reckless King right now.

As the final whip landed on the body of the Ancient One, Lin Fan heaved a great sigh of relief.

It was all over.

"No...don't stop...please go on..." Suddenly, the Ancient One's voice groaned out. There was a hint of desperation in his tone, as though he couldn't bear to leave this training session.

The moment Lin Fan heard this, he was stumped. However, he let out a long sigh right afterward, "Oh well, you've been such a respectable and admirable opponent. It's good that you're finally able to face your true inner self and become the true you you were meant to be."

PSCHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

In order to satiate the needs of the Ancient One, Lin Fan disregarded his own personal fatigue and continued whipping down one after another.

Between the Heaven and Earth, the sounds of the Ancient One were continuous and unbearable. That imposing and mighty figure was no longer existent in this world right now.

In its place was an Ancient One who was reborn, a new man who was true and honest to his own feelings and emotions.

Looking at how much enjoyment the Ancient One was deriving from this, Lin Fan could not help but wonder, 'Was it really THAT pleasurable to be trained? It did seem a little tempting to be able to be trained up for a good round right now.'

But alas, it was a pity that he couldn't employ the same skill on himself. What a tragedy!

...

Time passed by the seconds...

"Alright, the training shall end now. I'm almost dead beat right now." Lin Fan plopped his bum down onto the ground. Keeping the whip back into his storage, he breathed heavily.

'Ding...Congratulations on training up the Ancient One whose strength is only at 1%.'

'Ding...Experience points +5,000,000,000'

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Ding...Utmost Celestial Full Cultivation state.'

...

Upon hearing the announcement of his leveling up, Lin Fan was exhilarated. At the same time, he could not help but be reminded of how strong the Ancient One was with just 1% of his original powers. If this guy were to truly regain all of his strength, what a terrifying existence he would be!

He wondered how the Supreme Being and the God of War managed to sever this guy's body apart back then.

The Ancient One glared at Lin Fan begrudgingly, evidently lusting for more pleasure. However, looking at those two gigantic lumps on his chest, he couldn't help but sigh out, wondering when the swelling would finally go away.

"Everyone, come on over. It's all over." Lin Fan shouted over to the distant battlefield in an exhausted tone.

Those who were in charge of fending off against the beast army were bewildered, not knowing the meaning behind Lin Fan's words. The Ancient One was still alive and kicking right there! How could he say that everything was over?!

But just then, they realized that the Ancient One was laying there lifelessly. He no longer had that fearsome outlook from earlier on.

With that, they set their hearts at ease and headed over to Lin Fan.

‘CUCKOO...!’ Chick, who had recovered by now, was the first to leap over to Lin Fan’s side. He then hopped up onto his favorite spot on Lin Fan’s shoulders and rubbed his head against his Master’s cheek. Looking over at the Ancient One, he tossed his little chicken head, snorting coldly in complete contempt.

‘How dare you whack Your Chicky here! Look where you are now? Still subjugated by my big old bro obediently!’

...

"Little Fan, just what’s going on right here?" Grandmaster Yan asked in bewilderment.

"Oh, it’s nothing much. This Ancient One had never ever experienced the feeling of parental love since he was young, as he was an orphan. I have converted him over with the power of love. He now knows of his wrongdoings." Lin Fan replied.

"?!?!?" Grandmaster Yan’s face was stumped.

"Ancient One, do you acknowledge your mistakes?" Seeing the look of disbelief on Grandmaster Yan’s face, Lin Fan shouted over to the Ancient One.

"Yes, I do." The Ancient One was laying there silently, slowly reminiscing the pleasant feeling from before.

"Grandmaster, see that? I told you, I’ve converted him over. Do you believe me now?" Lin Fan replied with a straight face.

Grandmaster Yan could not keep his gaze away from those two gigantic lumps on the Ancient One’s chest. He then looked at Lin Fan and sighed eventually.

Only a dumbass would believe those words of his. But it was alright. Everything was fine now. He did not have to ask what went down exactly any longer.

"Brother Lin, you’re truly too cool! I, Yao Wuxie, have never

submitted to anyone in my life before. But to you, I'm hands down with respect!" Yao Wuxie circled around Lin Fan and blew his horn.

Lin Fan chuckled, "Seems like you've gained quite a bit in the period of time I haven't seen you, eh? I'm sure you know about the situation back home by now, eh? Don't blame me. It was all for your own good."

"Brother Lin, don't say that. I know all about it. If not for you, there wouldn't be the me of today. Perhaps, I might still be lazing around at home, awaiting death." Yao Wuxie had already returned home and found out the truth about everything. As for the position of the Yao Family's Head, Yao Wuxie had no intentions of taking over at all. All he wanted was a casual life. Furthermore, all those brothers of his were really chummy with him right now.

After he had his fill of fun here outside for a little longer, he would head back home and return to his life of lazing around and awaiting death.

"Little Fan, now that all of this is over, shall we head back?" Grandmaster Yan commented.

Lin Fan shook his head. "No, it's not over just yet. There's still one final person to deal with."

Everyone paused for a moment, apparently shocked and confused. Now that even the Ancient One had been subjugated, who else could there be?

"Heaven's Will, come on out! After watching the entire show for such a long time, shouldn't you show some manners?" Lin Fan hollered into the skies.

'Heaven's Will?' Everyone was stunned for a moment, as the color drained from their faces. They had a really ominous feeling about this.

"He is not the Heaven's Will." He Yuhan stood out with a solemn

face, "Heavenly Emperor Yuan, come on out!"

...

BOOM!

Suddenly, the Heavens shook. Within the boundless void, lightning crackled and boomed as a massive resolute willpower pummelled down from the Heavens.

"HAHA...Entertaining... It was a really entertaining show indeed." The voice that boomed out shook the entire world.

"You despicable sh\*t, Heavenly Emperor Yuan!" He Yuhan's tone was frosty.

Back then, in order to receive his help to take down the Ancient One together, she had agreed to allow the Heavenly Emperor Yuan access into the inner cores of the Heaven's Will. That move allowed him to access the limitless pool of energy between the Heaven and Earth, forcefully limiting the cultivation state of the Ancient One.

But little did she expect that once the Ancient One was severed into pieces, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan would take the chance to devour her! What a damned move that was!

"HAHAHA...! If not for the fact that the Supreme Being had discovered my scheme and stopped me earlier on back then, you wouldn't even be talking right now. Alright, stop hiding yourselves now as well, Supreme Being, God of War, God of Battle, Reincarnation Emperor! All of you, get the hell out! I know that you guys have been keeping your consciousness alive to secretly live on ignobly for thousands of years. It's time to put an end to all of that!"

Gradually, illusory figures appeared in the void one by one. Before long, those figures started materializing as well.

Upon hearing these words, Lin Fan was started to feel tense.



With that, a frightening scene occurred...

# Chapter 441: All Of You Have Got A Point

---

Within that group of people...

Suddenly, a burst of an abstruse aura burst out from Mie Qiongqi and Meng Hao. This aura was full of vicissitude and was long drawn.

BOOM!

Thousands of miles away, the tribute statue of the Founder Ancestor of Glory Sect began shaking tremendously. A beam of light shot out from the Tribute Sculpture, all the way into the Heavens, tearing through every single layer of void it passed through. In the blink of an eye, it appeared right in the face of everyone right here.

Looking at the scene before him, even Lin Fan was astounded.

The God of Battle, Meng Hao.

The Reincarnation Emperor, Mie Qiongqi.

And to think that the Founder Ancestor of Glory Sect would be the God of War!

As for the Supreme Being...

‘Ving...’

Lin Fan realized at this moment that the Supreme Being Token was vibrating violently within his storage, desperately trying but unable to get out.

Lin Fan chuckled before taking out the token.

As a bright light flashed, the Supreme Being Token floated before everyone, as an illusory figure appeared gradually.

Lin Fan looked at the two illusory figures behind Mie Qiongqi and Meng Hao, shuddering within his heart at the same time. Just that aura alone was enough to raise everyone’s goosebumps.

At that moment, everyone awaited with bated breath. They were completely dumbfounded by the scene before them.

This feeling of shock was especially profound for Grandmaster Yan and Senior Elder Wuya. The moment they caught sight of the illusory figure of their Founder Ancestor, they had an urge to prostrate and kneel down in respect.

To think that their Founder Ancestor was lying within the tribute sculpture all this while!

And at this moment, Grandmaster Yan finally understood the reason why the tribute sculpture could continue to impart down skills and items. This was the very reason behind it.

...

"HAHAHA...! Look at the four of you living such miserable lives! Even the great Reincarnation Emperor, who was rumored to have an indestructible consciousness, couldn't escape the eventual outcome of falling." Within the void, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan, who had devoured the Heaven's Will, burst out into a wild laughter. He looked at the four of them in absolute mockery.

For a moment, there was a reminiscing look in his eyes. But that was replaced by those jeering eyes almost immediately.

"Heavenly Emperor, what's your purpose with all this?" Even though the Supreme Being was only a single strain of consciousness right now, he looked up into the sky at the Heavenly Emperor Yuan with dominance.

"Purpose? Hope, of course! Look at all of you guys, submitting to a fate of living as cowards and wimps... Willing to live life eternally just like a bunch of spineless worms trapped in this world, only able to survive ignobly in secret!" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan was extremely emotional right now.

"Heavenly Emperor, it's enough...can't you see the facts before your very eyes? Those are not existences that we can hope to fight

against. We've fought through so many trials and tribulations just to make it back here from the Upper World and lay down all these restrictions and confinements. What was all of that for? THAT was to retain this last bit of hope we have!" The illusory figure of the God of War spoke out.

"SHUT UP! You have battled through eternity, never looking back even once. You were never someone who would bow down to adversities! But, look at you now! You're not worthy to even carry the title of God of War any longer! You're weak now... WEAK! You're no longer the God of War I used to know! Today, my aim shall be to break through all of these confinements right here and now! I shall take the human race with me to re-enter the Upper World once more, so as to build a brand-new future!" The Heavenly Emperor glared at the four of them.

...

Lin Fan was totally stunned right now. He could totally catch any balls in this conversation these guys were having.

"ALL OF YOU GUYS SHUT UP!" Lin Fan just had to interrupt in. He was getting a big headache just hearing out these guys.

That holler surprised all five people who were arguing, as they stopped their conversation and cast all of their glances at Lin Fan.

"Junior, this is not an affair in which you can interfere." The Reincarnation Emperor looked at Lin Fan, his voice mighty and authoritative.

Having experienced the path of life, death, and reincarnation time and again, it was as though this man had already attained the peak of the Dao, and could understand every single logic within the Heaven and Earth.

"Forget it man. The four of you are just a strain of consciousness each, aren't you? What do you guys want? This guy here has devoured the Heaven's Will... DEVoured. He's a whole, full being

right now. If he wants to kill you guys, you would be right in the palms of his hands!" The thing that Lin Fan hated the most was other people acting out bullsh\*t right in front of him.

And to him, each and every one of these people right here was going overboard with their bullsh\*t.

A God of War.

A God of Battle.

A Reincarnation Emperor.

A Supreme Being.

And one more Heavenly Emperor Yuan.

What the f\*ck? Each of their titles was even more imposing than the other.

Thinking of how he didn't even have a title for himself, Lin Fan was feeling a little sad. Seemed like if he had the chance, he definitely had to give himself a really cool title as well.

"HAHA...!" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan laughed maniacally in the sky, "Look at the four of you! You can't even see the facts as clearly as a single young man here! He's right. All of you guys are just a single strain of consciousness each! None of you guys can stop me if Your Majesty wants to break through this world right here and now!"

"Young man, fight with me against the Upper World! The human race needs hope, and these guys here no longer have any bit of courage left. They're wimps! They can no longer remain as the hope of the human race, nor are they the glorious saints that should watch over the human race any longer. These guys are pathetic worms who're just struggling to protect their pitiful lives, sh\*tty cowards who're struggling in this world..." The Heavenly Emperor Yuan glared at Lin Fan fervently, his heart burning with anticipation.

"Alright..." Lin Fan replied calmly to the Heavenly Emperor Yuan.

"HAHAHAHA...! FINALLY! SOMEONE GETS ME! THERE'S FINALLY SOMEONE WHO UNDERSTANDS MY THOUGHTS! The four of you aren't even comparable to a single young man right here! You guys have truly lived your hundreds of thousands of years of life for nothing! You fools...!" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan reared his head back and laughed.

The four supreme beings glared at Lin Fan and shook their heads helplessly, "Do you know of the consequences of breaking through the barrier of this world? That means that if anyone were to break through beyond the greater celestial full cultivation state in the future, they would be able to enter the Upper World. That Upper World is the land which nightmares are made of! Humans are nothing but mere ants there! That place shall be the place where all humans are annihilated!"

"SHUT UP, YOU FOUR COWARDS! How could the fate of Xuanhuang World be controlled by sh\*ts like you guys? Do you know why all the other races of the other worlds are able to head up to the Upper World repeatedly without being sealed off? That's because they understand the true meaning of rebellion! They know that they've got to fight back! But, all you guys know is to avoid and hide! Look at all these other people here! They've all been shrouded in ignorance, unable to choose their own fates for all of their lives! The very reason for that is the selfishness of the four of you! How dare you impose your own ideals forcefully on all of these people?" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan yelled.

The four supreme beings gripped their fists tightly, "Heavenly Emperor, what you're trying to do is to push Xuanhuang World into a treacherous abyss! Don't you know that that will only serve to hasten the annihilation of Xuanhuang World?"

"Out of the multitudes of worlds out there, do you know how many worlds have been destroyed?! The Jingang World! Dragon

World! Dancheng World...! DON'T TELL ME THAT YOU DON'T KNOW ABOUT THE DESTRUCTION OF ALL THESE OTHER WORLDS AS WELL!?" By now, the Supreme Being was howling at the Heavenly Emperor Yuan in rage.

"Cowards are cowards. All of them have died with no regrets. That's because they've died trying. THEY'VE DIED FIGHTING, while the four of you are playing with this world in your palms just because of your own selfish intents. At the end of the day, people here wouldn't even know why and how they were destroyed! They would die in the dark without any single bit of struggle or resistance...!" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan replied.

...

Lin Fan did not want to reply too much. No matter who was right or wrong, none of it mattered to him. No one could judge either of the two parties in a situation as such.

If Lin Fan truly had to choose, he felt that both sides had their own rights and reasons.

Fate was meant to be seized by one's very own hands and not escaped from. If one were to be escaping fate continuously just to buy themselves a little more time, they might as well fight to their deaths and duel the fates.

However, the supreme beings had their case as well. If one knew that it was a dead end no matter what, why bother resisting? They should just let it end as such as well.

If he had to endure watching everyone close to him die tragically, Lin Fan could definitely not accept that fate either.

"That's enough, Heavenly Emperor Yuan. Return the Heaven's Will to me." At this moment, He Yuhan, who had remained silent all this while, had finally spoken up.

She was manifested from a single strain of the Heaven's Will's consciousness. There was no one else in this world who knew

about Xuanhuang World better than her. In order to seize back the Heaven's Will, she had purposefully chosen a man to be blessed by the Heavens. The reason for grooming him was all so that she could make use of his strength.

The Heavenly Emperor Yuan looked at He Yuhan, "Heaven's Will, how have you fallen like this? For your own sake, you would rather choose cowardice along with these four people?"

"Polluting the Heaven's Will is a crime punishable by death. Just that action alone would render every single last bit of your intents wrong." He Yuhan stepped forth, one step at a time.

She turned around and looked at Xia Youtian. That petite face of hers could not help but reveal an apologetic look.

"Brother Xia, I'm sorry. I hope you do not blame me for this." Suddenly, He Yuhan's body rose into the air and turned into a bright glow of light.

"Sister Yuhan! What are you talking about...!" Xia Youtian could feel his heart wrenching right now. It was as though he could sense that his Sister Yuhan was about to leave him.

As though he was interlinked with He Yuhan, the energy from Xia Youtian began to leak outwards as well...

...



# Chapter 442: The Shameless Lin Fan

---

"Brother Xia, I'm sorry...I've just been using you all this while... I've got my calling to follow..." Streams of tears poured down from both sides of He Yuhan's eyes. However, even that did not stop the motion of her hands; she had to seize back the Heaven's Will no matter what.

"No...I don't blame you. Everything I have was given to me by you. No matter what you do, I'll never ever blame you for it. BUT PLEASE, I'M BEGGING YOU, DON'T EVER LEAVE ME...!" Xia Youtian cried out towards He Yuhan. He could gradually feel an important part of his heart disappearing by the second.

It was as though once this portion had dissipated entirely, Sister Yuhan would disappear from his heart entirely as well.

"Brother Xia..." He Yuhan turned around to look at Xia Youtian's heart wrenched face, and could not help but reveal a look of reluctance as well. Memories of their time together for the past tens of years began to scroll through her mind like a movie reel.

Bit by bit... Back from when they were kids all the way till now...

"Yuhan, after you leave, I won't live in this world any longer either. I like you. I truly do. Have you ever felt the same for me?' Xia Youtian was more of an oblivious guy when it came to matters of the heart usually. However, he was exceptionally sober right now. If he did not spill out his feelings right now, he had a feeling he might not get the chance to again.

Upon hearing these words, the tears began pouring down the beautiful face as she nodded repeatedly, "Liked... I loved you. And even now, I love you more than ever. It's just that I..."

**BAM!**

Suddenly, something shocking happened.

Someone had punched the living daylights out of the emotional

He Yuhan, sending her flying towards the side of Xia Youtian.

"Bloody hell! How f\*cking touching was that? Even Yours Truly is nearly touched to tears by you lovebirds! Since you like him so much, then don't bloody leave!" Lin Fan could not resist appearing right before He Yuhan and punching her towards Xia Youtian.

"What are you doing?!" Looking at the half swollen cheek on his fainted Sister Yuhan's face, Xia Youtian hollered out to Lin Fan.

"Oh! It's alright! Don't worry about it! You don't have to thank me for it! This is something I feel I ought to do! Just take care of her nicely... That'll do for repayment!' Lin Fan waved his hand dismissively. Of course, one should not harbour the need for gratitude when one did good deeds.

Looking at everything, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan let out a grin, "Indeed, you're the man I have chosen."

Lin Fan took a look at the Heavenly Emperor Yuan. He then turned around to the four supreme beings.

"Well, I think all of you guys have got a point. Both sides have their reasons." Lin Fan said while standing in between both parties.

"Heavenly Emperor Yuan, you said that the four of them are cowards. But to me, that's not the case. All of them are working hard and diligently in their own ways. Otherwise, why would they be grooming these future generations and descendants of Xuanhuang World, right? As for your stand, I agree as well. One should definitely fight for their own fates. Otherwise, I'm sure everyone would be indignant dying without even knowing the reason how or why they died."

"But, I've just got one thing to say. Lin Fan isn't a man who would push those that he wishes to protect into the dangers of the abyss, and watch them struggle from within. Therefore, I am going to shoulder this burden on my very own and fight against fate. At

times, quantity doesn't matter. No matter how many people you bring along with you to the Upper World, it's useless. All you need is a single peerless prodigy that the world might not produce even in a billion years to face it all."

"And of course, I've got to humbly admit that I am that peerless prodigy genius that even a billion years may not produce. Return them the Heaven's Will. I shall follow you along to the Upper World and fight against this tragic fate." Lin Fan replied confidently.

Upon hearing these words, every single person's jaws dropped entirely.

They had seen all sorts of shamelessness in their lives. But for someone to be this blatantly bullsh\*ttingly shameless?! This was a first!

Even boasting should have a limit, shouldn't it?!

A prodigy genius that the world might not even produce in a billion years...! This...!

The Heavenly Emperor Yuan stared at Lin Fan in absolute daze, then finally burst out laughing, "In-interesting...! INTERESTING INDEED! HAHAHA! But on what grounds am I to believe you?"

"Oh, on the basis that I, Lin Fan, alone, have tamed the Ancient One. Let me ask you... Without borrowing the strength of the Heaven's Will, is the current you even a match for the Ancient One?" Lin Fan asked.

Heavenly Emperor Yuan glanced over at the Ancient One, who was behaving weirdly in the distance, before turning his head back to Lin Fan. His brows creased, as though he was deep in thought

"Heavenly Emperor Yuan, you don't even have to think about it. Come, I'll just let you have a bout with my Ancient One to let you understand. At times, the only way to resolve a dispute is through a good fight. You're someone from the Xuanhuang World. Thus, I

believe that your intents and actions are all for the sake of the Xuanhuang World as well. The only difference is your standpoint. This is just an issue of an ideological difference, that's all."

"Furthermore, it's been 10,000 years since you last entered the Upper World. I'm sure even you yourself would not know how the situation is like up there right now. Even if you break through the Heavenly Barrier right now, all you'll be doing is sending everyone to their deaths needlessly. On the other hand, I, Lin Fan, am willing to head up there with you to check out the situation." Lin Fan continued.

"Ancient One, come here." Lin Fan beckoned over to the Ancient One, who was laying on the ground.

BOOM!

"Yes, Master?" Instantly, the Ancient One flipped his body over and leaped before Lin Fan, asking with a look of pandering.

Looking at how the terrifying Ancient One would bow down respectfully towards a human, Heavenly Emperor Yuan's mind was riddled with thoughts, as his face could not hide his disbelief.

Lin Fan looked at the Ancient One before nodding his head in acknowledgment. Patting his storage, a large amount of Biggras flew out and entered the tummy of the Ancient One.

BOOM!

Instantly, that Biggras that entered the Ancient One's body released their medicinal effects.

The initially calm Ancient One instantly turned berserk. That pitch-black skin of his was flushed tomato red right now. Even those eyes that were filled with flattery were now replaced with immense desire.

"HUFF...HUFF...!!!" The Ancient One breathed heavily and hurriedly before Lin Fan. Each breath was steaming hot.

Lin Fan was really pleased with the state of the Ancient One right now. After swallowing this many Biggras, his fighting strength should be doubled at least.

But under the effect of the Biggra, if he didn't release this strength, the Ancient One might truly go mad.

"Okay, go and penetrate him...!" Lin Fan's finger was pointed at the Heavenly Emperor Yuan in the sky, whose face was long petrified.

'GRAWWWWWWWHHHH...!!!' The Ancient One howled out and shook his head fervently.

In the eyes of the Ancient One, that mighty and imposing Heavenly Emperor Yuan was nothing more than a deep, dark, boundless cave right now.

It was a really alluring and attractive cave, seducing one to enter at all costs.

In that instant, the Ancient One's massive body leaped towards the Heavenly Emperor Yuan wildly. At the same time, those two gigantic lumps of meat at his chest swung left and right, slamming against each other and giving off a pleasant bouncing sound.

The fusion of sweat and water.

The clashing of strength and Dao.

This was going to be a moment of a HUGE RELEASE.

Looking at the state of the Ancient One, all four supreme beings let out a look of disbelief, unable to comprehend the scene at all.

As for the Heavenly Emperor Yuan, his heart could only pound furiously while looking at the rapidly approaching Ancient One.

...

Lin Fan turned his gazes towards the four supreme beings, "The four of you should calm down as well. There's always a way to

resolve issues. If you guys had really gone head-on with him just now, this battle might truly have been unavoidable."

"Reincarnation Emperor, God of War... The two of you are not thinking of taking over their bodies by leaving your strains of consciousness within them, are you?" Lin Fan chuckled while asking.

"What sort of beings do you take us as! We're only grooming them. Once everything is settled, our consciousness will gradually dissipate." Upon hearing that question, the God of War spoke up immediately. He was the great God of War after all. How would he be doing such evil acts that veered off from the path of the righteous?

"That's good then." Lin Fan laughed before looking into the distance.

The scene that was about to unfold would definitely be spectacular.

The Ancient One, who had popped down all those Biggras, no longer wanted to kill.

All he wanted to do was to poke someone.

Poke and pound harshly, releasing every last bit of desire within his heart.

Lin Fan wondered if the Heavenly Emperor Yuan could take it.

# Chapter 443: A New Hope Or Despair

---

At that moment, a situation was unfolding over at the side of the Ancient One.

"JUST WHAT IN THE WORLD IS HAPPENING? WHY HAS THE ANCIENT ONE TURNED THIS WAY?!" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan was yelling madly, trying his best to dodge fully. The current Ancient One was leaving the Heavenly Emperor Yuan in fear.

This was a complete beast here!

Why had the mighty Ancient One, who had conquered over the ancient times, become as such?!

BAM...!

With a maddened howl, the Ancient One slapped his palms together, trapping the Heavenly Emperor Yuan within.

"HAHA...! I'VE GOT YOU NOW... HEHEHE...!" Those burning red eyes of the Ancient One were sparkling brightly.

Like an agile snake, his tongue, which was filled with lust, made its way towards the cheek of the Heavenly Emperor Yuan. Ever so lightly, he gave it a gentle lick. But, this single lick was like a downpour of rain for the Heavenly Emperor Yuan.

The Heavenly Emperor Yuan was completely petrified right now. Since when had the Ancient One turned this sick?! He was practically a savage right now!

Within those burning eyes of the Ancient One, Heavenly Emperor Yuan could make out the boundless desire.

This was not good...! The Ancient One was definitely having stray thoughts right now!

Suddenly, a big lumpy object appeared before the eyes of the Heavenly Emperor Yuan.

"Mmm...!" The Ancient One had placed the head of the Heavenly

Emperor Yuan in between those swollen lumps that were created by Lin Fan and, having him motorboating between them.

"HOLY F\*CK...!" In the past 10,000 years, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan had yet to spout out any vulgarities. However, he was completely blown out of his mind by the situation right now.

VING!

The void vibrated as the Heavenly Emperor Yuan managed to slip out through a crack in the void. He glared at the Ancient One warily.

Even though the cultivation state of the Ancient One was far from its peak, his physical body state was still way too strong! So strong that it could disregard practically any attack!

"DON'T RUN! I WANT TO POKE YOU...!"

The Ancient One screamed as his tongue flickered in the air. He then leaped out towards the Heavenly Emperor Yuan once more.

...

The Supreme Being and the others were completely confounded by now. They could not bear to believe everything that was happening before their very eyes. This was way too piercing for their minds!

What happened to the Ancient One?!

That tongue of his, which was spraying saliva left and right, seemed to be filled with limitless seduction. To think that it would lick at the Heavenly Emperor Yuan despicably!

And what was worse was the fact that towering pillar at his crotch was totally erected. It was as though it was ready to wreak havoc on the bottom of Heavenly Emperor Yuan, poking the entire world out of his body.

...

Lin Fan was watching this spectacular and entertaining show



with extreme interest. The Ancient One was the Ancient One indeed! To think that every strike of his would be like a tiger pouncing out with complete accuracy.

If not for the fact that the Heavenly Emperor Yuan was so good at running, he would have long been 'pokey pokey-ed' by the Ancient One.

"ASK HIM TO STOP! MAKE HIM STOP...!" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan could take it no longer. The Ancient One was like a frenzied demon chasing him relentlessly from the back.

In fact, the most terrifying thing for the Heavenly Emperor Yuan right now was the object at the groin of the Ancient One. Like a wild animal, it had enlarged massively, and was striking out at him!

There were already a few close shaves where he was nearly poked by that gigantic object!

"ANCIENT ONE, DON'T YOU GO OVERBOARD!" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan was howling madly right now.

"I WANT TO POKE YOU!"

"HOW CAN YOU DO THAT?!"

"I WANT TO POKE YOU! POKEY POKEY POKEY POKEY!"

...

"HURRY UP AND MAKE HIM STOP! I DON'T WANT TO FIGHT ANYMORE!" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan was sweating bucket loads right now. Even though he had fused with the Heaven's Will, the Ancient One's attack style seemed to have gone so crazed that it was unfathomable!

"Do you believe that I'm a genius prodigy that even a billion years may not produce now?" Lin Fan asked up into the air at the Heavenly Emperor Yuan.

"Yes, I do! Yes...! Please hurry and make him stop!" The Heavenly

Emperor Yuan's eyes shone with fear. Even though the Ancient One's strength was definitely incomparable to his past self, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan was only barely able to dodge everything, even with the strength of the Heaven's Will put into use.

"Hehe...!" Lin Fan chuckled. He then shouted over to the Ancient One, "Ancient One, that's enough! Go and poke the ground yourself!"

The Ancient One, who was hot in the chase behind the Heavenly Emperor Yuan, was stunned for a moment. With a look of disappointment on his face, he went down to the ground alone and started humping up and down.

POKE! POKE! POKE! POKE! POKE! POKE! POKE!

This sound was like a woodpecker, loud and repetitive. The entire world shook under its tremendous force.

"This...!" Looking at the Ancient One, even the Heavenly Emperor Yuan's eyes were fraught with disbelief.

This was one of the eight utmost beings of the Upper World. To think that it would be committing such a despicable act right now!

Let alone the Heavenly Emperor Yuan, even the supreme beings watching this scene were glad that their consciousness was not a physical entity. Otherwise, they would definitely spit out blood and die right now.

Lin Fan looked at everyone and started chuckling, "Alright, now that everything's over, we can sit down for a good discussion. After all, this concerns the fate of Xuanhuang World. This isn't something that can be easily gone through with just a couple of words."

"Heavenly Emperor Yuan, are you still insistent on your ideals?" Lin Fan asked him.

"That's right." Finally able to calm his heart, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan replied.

"Supreme Being, God of War, Reincarnation Emperor, God of Battle... Are you guys still insistent on your beliefs as well?" Lin Fan asked them.

"That's right. We'll definitely not allow people from Xuanhuang World to send themselves to their deaths for nothing."

Lin Fan looked at the four of them, then at the Heavenly Emperor Yuan. He did not have too much of a reaction. After all, the final decision right now was on the Heavenly Emperor Yuan.

With the Xuanhuang World being split into two, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan had only devoured 3/4th of the Heaven's Will of Xuanhuang World. However, Lin Fan believed that if the Heavenly Emperor Yuan dared to appear before them as such, this meant that he must have the confidence of tearing down the Heavenly Barrier for sure.

Thinking back on the deal he made with Ye Han, it was evident that he wanted to use the Blood World as a stepping stone to directly break through this layer of the barrier.

But, the fact that the Heavenly Emperor Yuan had not done so immediately and was willing to sit down for a proper discussion was evident of his intents to resolve this issue as well.

"If I had to stand on the side of the greater picture, I would agree with the four of them. However, if it were based on my personal selfish ideals, I would agree more with the thoughts of the Heavenly Emperor Yuan."

"If one did not fight, then what difference did one have from a dead fish? No matter how tough the road ahead may be, we must never shirk from the fear of danger, and be a cowardly tortoise. We must always be ready to head forth and duel the fate." This was the first time ever that Lin Fan had made such a fair speech.

Even though on the surface, Heavenly Emperor Yuan looked like the bad guy, Lin Fan knew that all this bad guy wanted was to

release everyone from the shackles they were trapped with.

"You are different from them. At the same time, I understand your concerns. That's the reason why I did not tear down the Heavenly Barrier straightaway and chose to place my faith in you." The Heavenly Emperor Yuan looked at Lin Fan. He then turned his gazes towards the four supreme beings.

"All of you no longer have the same hearts you had in the past. Back then, I was the weakest amongst all of you. However, even if all of you were to regain your full strength right now, you wouldn't be my match at all. After all, power stems from the heart. Your feeble and cowardly hearts have caused all of you to be weak."

...

"You...!" The four of them glared at the Heavenly Emperor Yuan, speechless. Eventually, they gave a cold snort and refused to continue talking.

"Kid, the fairest thing we could do now is to actually tear down the Heavenly Barrier. That's the only way to allow the entire Xuanhuang World to break free. Everyone should be able to train up and fight together against the Upper World. We shall break free from that fate of being trampled upon." The Heavenly Emperor Yuan continued.

Lin Fan shook his head, his expression grim. "No. Just like the Supreme Being and the others, I have my own selfish intentions."

"I have precious people that I care about deeply, and do not wish to lose. Even though I may release them of this shackled fate, that is nothing compared to their lives. I would rather see them keep their lives than to have them chase after that fate where the probability of death is nine out of ten."

"Even though that's selfish, isn't that the basic trait of all humans?"

"I can choose to suppress and take you down while you're tearing

down the Heavenly Barrier, but I will not do that. That's because I know of the difficulties that lie ahead. In order to protect all of them, I've got to be stronger. I've got to get so strong that I can fend against all odds."

The Heavenly Emperor Yuan looked at Lin Fan before he burst out laughing, "HAHA...! Humans are indeed the most complex of all living beings. We were every bit like you back then, wanting to be strong in order to protect more people from suffering. However, we failed, and resorted to running away with our tails between our legs. But finally, I understand right now. One must depend on oneself. Back then, I had chosen to devour the Heaven's Will, but right now, I'm choosing to place my faith in you. I've already waited for tens of thousands of years. I don't mind waiting for one last hope."

"Thank you for your faith. Yours Truly has never let anyone down till now." Lin Fan beamed confidently. Even though his heart was in turmoil, he had to be resolute and firm.

"HAHA...!" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan reared his head into the skies and laughed out, tears streaming from both his eyes.

It was as though he was finally letting go of every single bit of resentment and emotions he had kept in all these years.

Was this a new hope or a new despair...?

## Chapter 444: Ascend (End of Act 2)

---

"Release the Heaven's Will then." Now that everything was settled, Lin Fan was also obligated to head up to the Upper World.

How long did greater celestial full cultivation beings live for? Probably just a few hundred years.

If one did not break through to a higher cultivation state, then the end result would still be death after those few hundred years. The purpose of cultivation was to defy the Heavens, to steal life itself away from the fates. But to think that at the end of it all, the Heavens were sealed itself. Therefore, no matter how hard they cultivated, they would be met with a threshold.

Wasn't this just lying to oneself then?

In actual fact, Lin Fan's personal thoughts were in line with that of the Heavenly Emperor Yuan.

"Alright, I'll return the Heaven's Will to her then." The Heavenly Emperor Yuan had chosen to place his faith in Lin Fan. In this young man, he could sense a resolute and firm belief. He had an unwavering heart that was determined to duel against the fates itself.

"No, don't give it to her. If you give it to her, this physical self of hers that has manifested will no longer exist." Lin Fan remarked. Using his hand to tear through the void, he summoned over the Heaven's Will of Cangling Continent.

"This...!" Upon looking at this elderly figure before him, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan was stunned.

"He is the remaining 1/4th of the Heaven's Will." Lin Fan explained.

With that, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan frowned, "If I were to return to him the rest of the Heaven's Will, based on the ideals of the Heaven's Will, he would forcefully tear through the Heavenly

Barrier as well."

"Relax. He has already been tamed by me. He wouldn't do something like that." Lin Fan assured him.

At this moment, Lin Fan was even more certain about the character of the Heavenly Emperor Yuan as well as his words.

Based on the personality of the Heaven's Will, who had complete disregard for human life, he would have definitely torn through the Heavenly Barrier set up by the Supreme Being. Knowing that the Heavenly Emperor Yuan was worried about this, Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief.

The longer one lived, the more lies one would tell.

But evidently, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan didn't seem to be someone as such. With that, Lin Fan had a newfound respect for this man.

Also, Lin Fan's mind could not help but wander over to the Seven Saints. Just where in the world had that fella gone to? Ever since he had found a new host, it was as though he had disappeared entirely from the rest of this world.

But it didn't matter. That old dog shouldn't be able to trample upon anything great.

Upon hearing the words of Lin Fan, everyone's face was dazed.

To think that he could even tame the Heaven's Will! What COULDN'T he tame?!

"Alright..." The Heavenly Emperor Yuan nodded his head. In that instant, a bright glow appeared within his palms. "This is the remainder of the Heaven's Will."

Lin Fan looked at that ball of light and nodded his head, "Heaven's Will, slowly absorb it in. Also, you're not allowed to destroy the Heavenly Barrier of this world."

"Understood." The elderly figure of the Heaven's Will nodded his

head. Holding the ball of light in his palms, he began to take it in.

...

"How much time do I have?" Lin Fan asked.

"One day." The Heavenly Emperor Yuan replied.

"What?! So little time?!" Lin Fan was stunned on hearing the reply. To think that Yours Truly would have to depart after a single day! Wasn't that way too fast?!

"After a day, all of their consciousnesses are going to disintegrate. In order to breach a small gap through the Heavenly Barrier, we would need to make use of their consciousnesses." The Heavenly Emperor Yuan explained.

The four supreme beings looked at the Heavenly Emperor Yuan with a strange expression. Eventually, they sighed. "Forget it, let's forget about everything before. Heavenly Emperor, it's been 10,000 years since we've last been together. Let us cherish this last day that we have and enjoy a good chat, shall we?"

The four supreme beings have come to a state of acceptance. They could understand where the Heavenly Emperor was coming from as well. They wanted to use these final moments to reminisce about everything they once had together.

"Alright." Looking at the four of them, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan nodded his head.

...

Lin Fan sighed within his heart. He only had one day. How was that enough...?

Glory Sect...

Lin Fan arrived at Nameless Peak. Looking at everyone gathered around him, he could not help but feel a deep sense of melancholy within his heart.

"I knew it! Master is the best! Any sort of problems turn into no



problems in the hands of our Master!" Zhang Ergou exclaimed while looking at Lin Fan with a look of respect.

"That goes without saying! Everyone has got to know whose Master he is. Right, Master...?" Cai Zhiqiao, that cute little brat, was hugging and sticking with Lin Fan tightly while boasting proudly.

Lin Fan smiled as he fondled Cai Zhiqiao's little head. He then burst out into laughter brightly, "Alright, since I'm in a pretty good mood and all our Saint Devil Sect disciples are gathered, Yours Truly have got some good news to announce as the Grandmaster of Saint Devil Sect!"

"What good news?" Xuan Yunxian looked at Lin Fan with an expression of happiness on her face.

"It's got something to do with you..." Lin Fan said mysteriously.

"Huh? With me?" Xuan Yunxian was startled for a moment before she grinned, curious about what was to come.

Mie Qiongqi stood silently on the sidelines. Looking at his Master, his heart was filled with grief. He wondered when the next time would be when he could even see his Master once more.

But of course, he was tactful enough to let it show on his expression.

Lin Fan held on to the tender hands of Xuan Yunxian and continued, "It's been tough on you. After all, I've never ever given you a name or a status. Let us get married today, right here on Nameless Peak. All my disciples shall be my witnesses."

"Huh...?" Xuan Yunxian looked at Lin Fan with a face of disbelief. She had not thought that it would be something like this! She then whispered, "What's wrong with you today? Why do you sound so different?"

"It's an affair that has to be done sooner or later. Besides, if there's someone who comes after you, wouldn't that make you the

big wife then?" Lin Fan chuckled teasingly.

Upon hearing these words, Xuan Yunxian's face flushed like a tomato, "Tsk! There are kids around!"

Lin Fan held onto Xuan Yunxian's hands tightly and gently patted the back of her hand, "I've longed for a soulmate, and time shall never separate us. At times, fate is truly a strange thing indeed. Believe in me. I'll definitely protect all of you."

"Yes..." Xuan Yunxian had never once heard such words. With that, her gentle heart fluttered as she laid her head on Lin Fan's shoulder in complete bliss.

"OH...! MASTER'S GETTING MARRIED!!!" That little brat Cai Zhiqiao began hopping around excitedly.

His second disciple, You Jiuling, beamed happily, while hopping around with Cai Zhiqiao as well.

...

It was a simple affair without any guests nor grand stages. Everything was just plain and simple. But to Xuan Yunxian, all she ever wanted was that simple sentence to account for her... A promise.

Nightfall...

That in-depth interaction between her and Lin Fan before his final departure had left her tired, and thus, she headed off into bed early.

Lin Fan donned his robes. Looking at the sky and stars above, he disappeared from that place in the blink of an eye.

The next moment, Lin Fan had arrived at Jiuxiao Sect. He found Xinfeng, whose hair were getting whiter, and was busy handling the affairs of the Jiuxiao Sect.

Looking at the arrival of Lin Fan, Xinfeng was naturally overwhelmed with joy. Ever since he had known of Lin Fan's

revival, he had been filled with emotions.

That night, those two men conversed deeply. Xinfeng was so excited about seeing his brother once more that he did not notice anything strange about his Brother Lin.

As dawn broke out, Lin Fan left the Jiuxiao Sect.

He then found his 14 Sand Bandits. These men had followed his absurdities of the Dao of robbery, and had insistently carried on his will. Looking at them, he could not help but sigh with a peaceful exasperation. He left a strain of his power, protecting and watching over these 14 fools.

Lastly, Lin Fan headed back to the Cangling Continent and conversed with those students of his. He imparted some skills over to them, and had them work hard on their own.

This was not the way Lin Fan had planned his script to turn out.

Towards this place, Lin Fan was filled with all sorts of reluctance. But what could he do about that? In order to take control of the fate from here on forth, he had to continue working hard by all means.

This was a responsibility as well as a personal pursuit.

...

Standing on a distant mountain peak, Lin Fan looked over the boundless mountains and seas of this world. For a moment, he had a strong feeling of unwillingness to leave this place surge into his heart. But he suppressed it within to the bottom of his heart.

"Are you ready?" The Heavenly Emperor Yuan asked Lin Fan.

"Yes, I'm done. You can begin now." Lin Fan took in a deep breath and nodded. He then looked over to a group of people, "Grandmaster, please take care of Saint Devil Sect from now on."

Grandmaster Yan looked at Lin Fan before heaving a long, deep sigh, nodding his head eventually.

BOOM!

The four consciousnesses of the supreme beings exerted their final burst of strength. This burst of energy surged through the entire Heavens and Earth.

Suddenly, Lin Fan's face turned pale. He noticed that even the Heavenly Emperor Yuan's lifeforce was gradually turning weaker!

"Heavenly Emperor Yuan, you...!" Lin Fan exclaimed in disbelief.

"Kid, you are the hope... And I have chosen to believe in this hope. Do not let me down." In that instant, the lifeforce of the Heavenly Emperor Yuan erupted out as well. That massive amount of energy pierced through the Heavens, as though it was paving a new path.

The sacrifice of his life was the so-called hope of the Heavenly Emperor Yuan. Towards this decision, he did have some regrets before. But, he managed to let them go.

After all, there was only a single hope. If he missed this opportunity, it might never come again.

Lin Fan looked at the Heavenly Emperor Yuan and the four supreme beings before nodding his head.

Just then, a small thin passageway appeared in the void. Even though it was minuscule, this passageway was practically the symbol of hope right now.

BOOM!

In that instant, Lin Fan's body entered that passageway and disappeared entirely...

The Heavenly Emperor Yuan's body turned into dust and scattered into the universe.

As for the consciousnesses of the four supreme beings, they had reached the threshold of their limits, and had dissipated completely as well.

Nameless Peak...

A lone figure stood with a forlorn look on her face, glancing into the distant skies.

"I've longed for a soulmate, and time shall never separate us. I'll await your return, definitely..."

# Chapter 445: A Bunch Of Bewildered Geniuses

---

"Just where is this place? Goodness, that passageway was seriously way too messed up! I was spinning so much, I'm totally nauseous right now." Lin Fan's stomach was churning like the seas right now, as though he could vomit out the entire Han River from his mouth at any instant.

'Sniff...sniff...!'

"This is the smell of air. And by the smell of it, it's pretty fresh. This must be the so-called Upper World then. Eh...? There's a sound beside my ear. Is there someone else here beside me?" Within that pitch-black passageway, Lin Fan's vision was temporarily blinded. Therefore, he was struggling to regain vision facing this tremendous brightness upon leaving the passageway.

A few figures were moving about before Lin Fan. Even though it was blurry, they looked similar to humans. However, the aura seemed a little off.

Gradually with a bit of time, Lin Fan's vision recovered.

"And you are?" Upon catching sight of the figures before him, Lin Fan was astonished. They were extremely similar to human beings, yet they were somewhat different.

A human with a single horn on his head.

A human with 3 eyes.

A human with wings behind his back.

While all of them looked exactly the same as humans, there was a demonic aura within their auras...

Just what sort of people were these?

Lin Fan's heart was momentarily stunned, as he was bewildered.

He surveyed his surroundings. He was in a dense patch of forest right now. Before him were some wild plains with valleys on both sides, leaving only a single path in between.

Within the skies, there were 3 layers of raging flames. However, Lin Fan could not even feel a slight bit of heat from them.

"Fellow brother there, did you just ascend in?" Just then, the single-horned man, who was completely nude, walked beside Lin Fan. Using his firm hands, he patted Lin Fan's shoulders and asked.

"That's right. And you are?" Lin Fan was trying his best to soothe his heart. This was not the moment for him to lose face and act like a country bumpkin. He needed to remain calm.

As for this single horned nude man, his aura was dense. The aura within his body was rumbling as well; he was definitely a strong person. Even though his system of cultivation might be different, if Lin Fan were to gauge him using the cultivation system of Xuanhuang World, this person should probably be a greater celestial full cultivation being.

"I am Jiao Niu from the Horn World. Greater celestial full cultivation state." Jiao Niu clasped his fist together and greeted with an upright stance.

"I am Lin Fan from Xuanhuang World." Lin Fan was wary of his surroundings. In this unknown Upper World, he had not let down his guard for even a single second.

Lin Fan continued the conversation in bits and pieces. At the same time, he was trying to pull out some information from Jiao Niu's words to find out more about this world.

But to Lin Fan's disappointment, Jiao Niu was just like him. He had zero knowledge of this world.

But there was something weird that he garnered from their conversation. The Upper World that Jiao Niu had heard about was

totally different from the one that Lin Fan was told of.

Heaven on Earth? The holy grounds of cultivation?

This was the legend that was passed down to Jiao Niu from his world. This was the holy ground that everyone from his world was striving to arrive in.

But the Upper World that the Heavenly Emperor Yuan and the four supreme beings had described was a treacherous place where it was survival of the fittest!

What in the world was going on?

Lin Fan looked around and gauged the number of people around him. There was roughly hundred or so of them. Each and every one of them was a greater celestial full cultivation being. At the same time, they weren't really old. The youngest amongst them should only be 17 or 18 years old while the oldest was only in their 30's.

From what Lin Fan could tell, all of these people were the various geniuses of their very own worlds.

Just then, there was a disturbance within the group of people. Someone was suggesting that they should leave this place.

However, there was only a single path ahead of them, the path in between the valleys.

Lin Fan wanted to stay here for a little while more and wait out things while he figured out just what the situation was like in this world. However, there was a mysterious force from the unknowns that was forcefully pushing him to leave this place.

It was as if every single second they remained in this place would cause them to feel immense suffering and pains gradually.

"Why does it feel like it's getting harder to breathe? No, I've got to get out of here!" The young man with a pair of wings said.

"I'm getting the same feeling!" Another girl, who had a tail



behind her, commented. She was extremely gorgeous and alluring. However, the colour was gradually draining from her face.

In that instant, everyone began to get out of the place.

The moment Lin Fan stepped out of that patch of forest, that feeling disappeared immediately.

Stepping his foot on the firm mud ground before him, a sense of reality gushed up into Lin Fan's heart. It was as though he had finally completed his transmigration into this world.

But, Lin Fan did not have the luxury to overthink things nor comprehend just what was going on in this world. All he could do was to follow the crowd.

"The Upper World is beautiful indeed! The aura of this world feels much denser than the one back in mine!" A young man remarked excitedly.

"HAHA! This world was definitely prepared for me! Even that bottleneck from my world seems to have been loosened at this moment!" Feeling a released form of energy surge through his body, yet another young youth burst out in happiness.

All of these people here were greater celestial full cultivation beings. Hence, they were extremely sensitive to the energy of their surroundings. As for Lin Fan, he was already an utmost celestial full cultivation being right now. Therefore, he wasn't as sensitive to the surroundings as them. However, he could definitely feel the energy in the air around him being denser than that of the Xuanhuang World.

Just as everyone was walking on the path, a sudden ominous feeling burst out in Lin Fan's mind.

"HAHA...! Not bad! Seems like there's quite a number of people who have ascended up this time around!" Just then, a maniacal laughter boomed out from the void.

By the time everyone could react to this, a gigantic cage that

covered the entire sky had descended upon them, trapping everyone within it.

"What's going on?"

"Who's there?!"

All of these geniuses, who had just ascended into the Upper World from all their multiverses and different worlds, were busy celebrating and feeling excited. But, this sudden change of things had them in a panicked state.

However, they had some talent to be able to reach their cultivation states, as their panicked hearts were only disordered for a split second before they managed to calm back down.

Lin Fan's heart was thumping furiously though. Could it truly be the way Heavenly Emperor Yuan and the other supreme beings had mentioned? Was this so-called Upper World truly a Hell where everyone was doomed to suffer tragic trials and fates?

"HAHA...!" Just then, a bunch of figures appeared on the top of the valleys.

Lin Fan focused his gaze over and frowned. These guys were ugly beyond measures. At the same time, they had a berserk aura that seemed to be filling the world around them.

"May I know who you guys are? We have just ascended into this place. If there's any way we've offended you guys, please pardon us." Jiao Niu was the first to step forth, clasp his fists together to apologize.

BAM!

Those bunch of people atop the valleys leaped down with tremendous force. Those violent eyes of theirs surveyed the masses in the cage as they smirked coldly.

Lin Fan observed this bunch of ugly people. Their attires were the same; there must be someone leading them.

And just then, a figure walked from behind this group of hideous looking people. That figure was towering and pitch-black, just like the Ancient One. However, his body was nowhere as strong as the Ancient One.

"All you bunch of fugly sh\*ts! You had better let go of me! Don't you know who I am?!" Just then, a man beside Lin Fan hollered out furiously.

"That's right! I am the genius of the Fire World, the Great Flame Emperor! All of you fugly sh\*ts had better let go of us, or I shall have you guys suffer the terrible torment of being scorched!" This red-haired man continued yelling.

Within the Fire World, he was the renowned Great Flame Emperor, who enjoyed the adoration of everyone else. To think that he would be captured by these fugly sh\*ts after entering this Upper World! How could he tolerate that?

With that, the masses began to clamor out loudly as well, evidently dissatisfied with this treatment.

Standing at a corner, Lin Fan's heart was filled with shock instead.

The reason for that was because he could see through the cultivation states of these hideous underlings. To think that each and every one of them was at the utmost celestial cultivation state!

As for that leader right there, his cultivation state seemed to be even higher than utmost celestial!

This bunch of fools around him were just courting death with their actions!

Lin Fan could not help but sigh exasperatedly in his heart. What sort of a damned world was this?

Why the hell did something like this happen the moment he came out?

Heavenly Emperor Yuan! Why hadn't you explained things clearly before?!

Lin Fan was thoroughly exasperated...

## Chapter 446: Ancient Race

---

"Sir! We've captured a total of 98 ascended beings this time round!"

"Hmm... not bad... not bad. Round it down then. I'll let you guys have the extra eight to share amongst yourselves." A cruel glint shone from the eyes of the leader.

The way he looked at Lin Fan and everyone else in the cage was as though he was looking at food.

"Hmph, what Great Flame Emperor and whatnot? How dare you act so brazen in front of me? I'll eat you up first then!" The leader snorted coldly. As his pitch-black hand stretched out gradually, the entire void rippled.

"H-how come I'm unable to move? Let me go! LET ME GO!" The Great Flame Emperor, who was still hollering earlier on, was struggling right now. That so-called strongest flames of his were burning on the body of that leader. However, there was no impact on him at all.

As the arm of the leader reached out, the Great Flame Emperor, who was trapped within the cage, was lifted by his neck like a chicken.

"I AM THE GREAT FLAME EMPEROR! YOU FUGLY SH\*T! HURRY UP AND LET GO OF ME!" The eyes of the Great Flame Emperor were filled with fear right now.

To think that those powers he was so proud of were absolutely useless in this situation!

"HAHA...! Genius of the Fire World? Not bad... not bad... You must definitely taste delicious!" The leader of the pack looked at the Great Flame Emperor and smirked coldly.

Opening his mouth widely, he chomped down on the body of the Great Flame Emperor.

‘ARGH...!!!’ A tragic cry rang out from the Great Flame Emperor. With his feet dangling above the ground, he repeatedly struggled to get out of the grasp that arm. But gradually, his aura grew feebler by the second as that burning body of his began to wither non-stop. Eventually, he turned into a dried-up corpse and was tossed aside by the leader.

"That's a really pure taste! Succulent and smooth aftertaste!" The leader stuck out his tongue lustfully and smacked his lips. It was as though he had just enjoyed a scrumptious feast.

With that, every single genius who had ascended was left absolutely dumbfounded.

They had not expected such a situation to unfold!

Each and every one of them had witnessed the strength of that Great Flame Emperor earlier on! Even they themselves might not have been a match for him! But to think that he was gripped in the palms of this hideous creature with such ease and then devoured in a single bite!

That was the epitome of terror...!

Lin Fan felt his heart jerk for a moment as well. This was even more horrifying than what the Heavenly Emperor Yuan had described!

There was absolutely no chance of survival at all!

Even if one were to play a game, there ought to be a safe point or safe zone for preparation! However, ever since they entered this Upper World, there was no such place at all! They were doomed the moment they entered this place!

‘ARGH...!’

Just then, all sorts of tragic cries rang out from all directions.

Yet another seven people had been dragged out by those hideous and ugly creatures.

The seven of them tried running away, yet, there was no escape for them.

Each and every one of these people here were geniuses and overlords of their respective worlds. To think that they would be toyed around like helpless lab rats right now!

Looking at the everything, Lin Fan could only shake his head helplessly.

At this moment, Lin Fan truly wanted to help them out. But he couldn't do anything.

The number of energy grid line chains that Lin Fan had gathered by now was already 500. He actually had zero regards for these feeble utmost celestial ants. In fact, even that leader, who had broken through beyond the utmost celestial state, wasn't someone that could faze Lin Fan at all.

But herein lied the problem. If even all of these small little ants were utmost celestial, what would happen to him if he struck out and there was an even greater being that was camping nearby? Wouldn't he be doomed?

"This is no Heaven on Earth! This is just Hell...! Tricked! I was tricked!" Out of those seven people who were dragged out, a young youth with wings reared his head into the skies and vented out his frustration. But those were his final words.

He had come to his place bearing expectations and hopes, only to find out that everything was different from what he had expected.

"ALL YOU B\*STARD SH\*TS! LET US OUT! EVEN IF WE MUST DIE, WE'LL FIGHT YOU TO OUR DEATHS!" The other 90 overlord level people who were trapped within the cages howled out. They could no longer bear to watch this scene any longer.

They used all sorts of powerful skills and tactics to strike at the cage that was cooping them in. However, it was useless. There wasn't even a single scratch on the cage.

"Ants, don't waste your strength anymore. The rules here are different from your worlds. Now that you're here, you can barely even exert ten percent of your strength. You must be daydreaming if you think that you can break out of this cage." The leader laughed coldly as his eyes glinted in mockery, as though he was toying with them.

"Don't come over...!" Amongst the seven that were selected, there was a single female who had a tail behind her. The moment she caught sight of one of those ugly creatures approaching her, she let out a high pitched scream.

She was a female empress back in her world, mighty and tall over the rest of the world. However, in front of this hideous creature, she had lost every single bit of image and was terrified.

"HAHA! What a beautiful body you've got. It's been a long time since I've had such a tender body!" That hideous creature's eyes shone with lust as he glared at that woman. It was as though he was having some really dirty thoughts in his head.

Lin Fan gripped his fist tightly as a flame of rage was burning within him.

Upon hearing the words of the leader, Lin Fan suddenly realized that even his own powers were restrained by this world.

Indeed, it was as he had mentioned. He couldn't even use up ten percent of his original strength!

This...!

"BRAZEN...!"

Suddenly, a massive amount of energy burst out from the distant skies above.

Lin Fan squinted his eyes and looked over into the distance. His face turned gleeful. There were people approaching!

Pierced by a single ray of light, that hideous creature who had



dirty thoughts about that female died immediately.

"Who's there?!" Realising that something was off, the leader's face changed.

"Ancient race, you guys are going overboard! All of you shall die here today!" Within the skies, tens of people appeared suddenly. Glaring at these ugly creatures with a furious look in their eyes, they proceeded to massacre these creatures.

'Ancient race?'

Lin Fan carved this name into his heart. Could these hideous creatures be that Ancient race?

The Heavenly Emperor Yuan did mention that the Ancient One was one of the eight utmost beings of this Upper World.

Evidently, he must have some relation with this Ancient race as well.

A massacre was what happened. Out of those tens of people, none of them were humans. All of them were from different worlds. Furthermore, Lin Fan could tell that these people possessed immense strength.

His cultivation state was sealed by this place right now, and he couldn't even exert ten percent of his original strength. But upon looking at these people, Lin Fan understood.

There must be some sort of way to bypass this. Otherwise, there was no way these people could be this strong.

In the blink of an eye, the leader of those from the Ancient race was killed by these people. At the same time, the cage that had shackled Lin Fan and everyone else within was broken apart by these people.

"This is a dangerous place. We shouldn't linger around. Follow us." Those tens of people swept their robes and brought everyone to escape with them.

By the time Lin Fan and everyone else opened their eyes, the scenery had changed entirely.

There was no sky above them, nor was there the green Earth before them. It seemed as though they were in some sort of cave or something.

This cave was extremely huge, and was lit up by flames on the sides of the walls.

All of those geniuses that had ascended from the different worlds heaved out a sigh of relief. At the same time, they were filled with bewilderment. Just what in the world was going on?

Those hideous creatures... What were they?

Checking out his surroundings, Lin Fan also heaved out a sigh of relief. Seemed like they were safe for now. Although, he wondered how long this serenity and safety net would last.

Lin Fan's priority, after all of this was settled, was to raise his power level immediately. Anything else meant nothing at all.

# Chapter 447: The Strongest System, Initiate!

---

All of the rescued people were discussing fervently about this foreign world. They were totally lost and confused. However, right now, a new hope laid before their very eyes.

That hope was these people who had saved them.

More than 90 people, each of them geniuses of their very own worlds... Even though they were all pretty confused, they heaved a sigh of relief when they witnessed the strength produced by these dozens of saviors. This was proof that they could get stronger here.

"Silence."

At that moment, a man with a single horn walked out of the darkness. His commanding voice filled the entire cave. With a repressing aura pressing down on everyone through that voice alone, everyone's faces changed as they struggled to resist that aura.

Lin Fan frowned. This man's strength was definitely much stronger than his own. Even at his peak power, he might not be a match for this person here.

But, this was nothing shocking for Lin Fan as well. This so-called Upper World should mean that this was a world above their own. Even though Lin Fan was an invincible force back in Xuanhuang World, he was already prepared for the fact that he might only be the weakest in this world.

Right now, his mind was only filled with questions and doubts, and nothing else.

After all, to Lin Fan, becoming strong was something extremely simple. All he required was effort.

He had no doubt that before long, he would definitely be stronger

than anyone else here.

"Do not speak or ask anything. Everything shall be explained to you guys in due time. Now, when I start calling out the worlds, anyone who has ascended from those worlds shall come forth and receive a Teleportation Rock from me."

"Horn World."

Jiao Niu patted Lin Fan on the shoulders before heading up front.

Looking at Jiao Niu, that lone horned man nodded his head. He then handed over a sparkling jade crystal into the hands of Jiao Niu.

"This is a Teleportation Rock. Drip your blood on it, and it will send you over to the area where people of the Horn World are residing in. Someone there will update you on the situation here.'

"Fox World!"

The girl who was nearly ravished earlier by that soldier of the Ancient Race stood out.

Even though her face was still slightly pale, she had mostly recovered from the shock from earlier.

"Thank you, Senior."

...

After that, with the help of the Teleportation Rocks, all of the people left the cave, all except Lin Fan, who was the only one standing there looking bewildered.

What the hell?

"What about me?" Lin Fan asked hurriedly.

The lone horned man looked at Lin Fan as his brows creased. It was as though he was trying to recall something but he couldn't no matter how hard he tried, "Which world are you from again?"

"Xuanhuang World, Human race." Lin Fan replied hurriedly.

"Xuanhuang World, Human race?!" The man was stunned, as though he was trying to remember something. But he shook his head, "There isn't anything for Xuanhuang World..."

"How could there be no Xuanhuang World! You must have forgotten, haven't you? There are tons of humans from Xuanhuang World over here!" Lin Fan was getting worked up right now. Were they going to dump Yours Truly here alone?!

He was totally foreign to this place. If he were to head out right now and bump into those from the Ancient race again, what was he supposed to do?!

And even if there truly wasn't a place, they ought to give him some advice, shouldn't they? At the same time, letting him know how he should settle the situation he was in right now should be their duty or something!

Goodness Christ! This sh\*t about getting his cultivation state suppressed was no joke at all man! If he could find a way to break out from these shackles of the world, he might still have a shot at survival!

"The human race has long fallen. Because of that, naturally, there is no longer a sanctuary for you humankind." Just then, another figure appeared before Lin Fan.

"I...!" Lin Fan was entirely exasperated. He wanted to cuss out at them. But on second thought, he let go of that idea.

This must be the doing of those four supreme beings, sealing the ascension of humans from the Xuanhuang World. In the past 10,000+ years, there hadn't been a single humankind who had ascended to this Upper World. Those humans who were living here previously must have known some sort of secret or something, and thus, they have stopped trying to receive anyone ascending from Xuanhuang World.

For a race as strong as the humans, there must definitely be no

issue for them to reproduce and sustain their race here.

And in fact, if someone like him were to make his way over there right now, he might be a black sheep for them.

"Seems like I can't help you with that. However, you're the only person I've seen who has ascended over from the Xuanhuang World in all these years. I'm sure everything you want to know is within here. Your life and death from now forth depends on you yourself." With that, that man tossed a booklet over to Lin Fan. With a bright flash, he left the place with a Teleportation Rock as well.

"Oi...OI! I'M NOT DONE TALKING!" Lin Fan tried calling after the person. But it was too late. All of these damned people had left.

Lin Fan was the only person left standing blankly in that entire empty cave.

"Holy f\*ck...! All you sh\*tstains have no single bit of love or empathy within you!" Lin Fan sighed before plopping down on his bum. Looking at this sealed cave, he could only sigh deeply.

Where was the path from here on forth...?

'No, there's definitely no way I can just wait for death right here. I've got to pick myself up and take out that mighty disposition I had in the Xuanhuang World! So what if this place is fraught with dangers? Yours Truly shall use these iron fists of his to break a brand new world in this place. All of those people shall regret not befriending Yours Truly earlier!' Lin Fan was cheering himself up inside his heart while laying down this grand promise at the same time.

"But, everything's got to have a start. Let's see what's inside this booklet. Hopefully, it answers everything that I need to know." Lin Fan sighed once more. While he still had no idea about anything in the outside world, he should just obediently read through and understand the circumstances here.

This booklet looked a little aged, and even tattered at the sides. Each and every single one of those words was handwritten.

In that silent cave, the only sound was of Lin Fan flipping the pages.

Time passed by the second and the minutes. Lin Fan did not even know how many days had passed. By the time he had finished reading the booklet, he had an urge to commit suicide.

He was really f\*cked this time around.

The name of this Upper World was called Ancient Saint World.

As for those creatures from the Ancient race, they were the indigenous people of this world. Vile, cruel and ruthless, they viewed everything other than their own race as food.

In fact, the dangers recorded within the booklet were not the Ancient race alone. There was a multitude of other ferocious, ancient beasts within this world.

These beasts were described to be extremely strong, so ferocious that they couldn't possibly be dealt with by ordinary folks.

With that, Lin Fan started to get a slight understanding. At the same time, the booklet had described some random things to be taken note of. However, nothing was complete, and so, Lin Fan still had to depend on himself to discover everything else.

But the most pressing issue on Lin Fan's mind right now was how he should assimilate into this world so that he wouldn't be repressed any longer.

From the booklet, Lin Fan understood one thing. Among the many thousands of worlds out there, each of them had a different system of cultivation. The Heaven's Will that existed in these worlds were different as well.

While the form of power that was harnessed in the Xuanhuang World was energy grid line chains, it wasn't the same for the other

worlds out there.

In this Ancient Saint World, for example, the power that was harnessed through cultivation was not energy grid line chains, but some sort of weird thing called Saint Spirit Qi.

"Sigh, forget it. Let's take things one step at a time. Time to just convert these energy grid line chains first." Lin Fan shook his head as he couldn't do anything else but accept the reality before him.

'Ding...Too damned bloody troublesome! Initiating the Strongest module. Begin assimilation!'

'Ding...Assimilation success!'

'Ding...Energy grid line chains conversion success!'

'Ding...Experience points numerical value exceeded. Rebooting calibration.'

'Ding...Calibration successful! Strongest module assimilated.'

'Ding...Your System is still the goddamned Strongest System. All you need to do is to slay sh\*t to get experience points and level up. It is no longer a dream to head up the path to greatness and attain a lifetime of absolute dominance.'

...

Lin Fan was leaping with joy in his heart right now. To think that the system would suddenly just decide to solve every single last problem for him right now!

Seemed like the system was not failing earlier on. It was just in a state of assimilation. And by the looks of it, it had successfully done so!

Seemed like it was time to check out what was up with the system right now.

Just what kind of playing field did this strongest module have to offer?



Seemed like even the system itself could not stand all this cumbersome and bothersome nonsense and decided to go berserk on its own. Ha!

# Chapter 448: Cleaving Down Everything

---

‘Name: Lin Fan.’

‘Cultivation State: Utmost Celestial Full Cultivation State.’

‘Experience Points: (0/10,000).’

‘Physical Body State: Imperishable Full Cultivation State. (Fused with Energy Grid Line Chains).’

‘Physical Body Experience Points: (7,000/10,000).’

‘Potential: Unlimited.’

‘Bloodline: Upper Firmament Bloodline (Unactivated).’

...

Looking at the panel of his personal information on the system, Lin Fan’s lips curled into a bitter smile.

Even though his physical body state had improved from Imperishable Lower Level to Imperishable Full Cultivation state, it was only a farce. While it might look stronger on the surface, he had actually gone down in terms of toughness.

‘Bloody hell! System! Were you suppressed by the rules of this world that made you so submissive as well? What sort of ‘strongest module’ is this? This is a complete acknowledgment of defeat!’ Lin Fan was almost on the brink of tears right now. To think that he had believed in the words of this system! He was so thoroughly f\*cked up to his granny’s house right now!

‘Ding...Congratulations on fusing 1 energy grid line chain of Xuanhuang World into your physical body.’

‘Ding...Physical body experience points +100.’

‘Holy sh\*t...!’

Lin Fan’s face changed as the energy grid line chain he had gathered fused within his body. Didn’t this mean that he could

level up automatically without being walloped?!

Lin Fan immediately pulled back the screen of his profile and took a closer look. The speed in which he gathered energy grid line chains was still as fast as ever!

He was only 3000 experience points away from leveling his physical body state once more. Given this current rate, that means that he would only require around 30 energy grid line chains!

He would be able to level by a month's time!

'Not bad, not bad...!' Upon hearing that notification, Lin Fan's lips grinned once more.

This was practically double insurance! To think that he could level up even without being whacked! This meant that given enough time, even his physical body state would grow to be unlimitedly strong! In fact, invincibility might not be out of the question as well!

"HAHA...!" With that, Lin Fan burst out laughing.

However, when he looked at how the billions of experience points required initially had now shrunk down to mere tens of thousands, he was a little not used to it. But, this was for the best as well. After all, this made things simpler to look at. The 'lower' amount of experience points required should serve as motivation as well.

At this moment, it was as though Lin Fan had regained his vitality. Those rules of the Ancient Saint World which were restricting him previously seemed to have disappeared as well.

Once again, he could feel the massive surge of his own powers returning to him.

Looking at his surroundings, Lin Fan beamed brightly once more, 'Seems like it's time to take a tour outside and chop down everything in this world!'

Upon knowing that he would have to ascend up here, Lin Fan had left Chicky behind in Xuanhuang World, because he did not know how things would be like up here.

If he were to meet with a strong opponent and fall here, that would be an absolute tragedy.

From the booklet, Lin Fan also found out about the cultivation states of this world and their increasing levels.

Utmost Celestial.

Earth Celestial.

Azure Celestial.

Desolate Celestial.

Divine Celestial.

But even then, Lin Fan knew that Divine Celestial wasn't the end point of it all. That was because the Supreme Being and the others were Divine Celestials as well, yet they were whooped like dogs by the Ancient One.

Therefore, Lin Fan had to set his expectations straight, and keep a low profile.

Lin Fan had no idea exactly how long he had spent within the cave. But right now, he was prepared to head out there and give it a good massacre. He had to grow stronger!

The moment Lin Fan stepped out of the cave and faced the bright, clear skies was a moment of strong battle intent.

‘GRAWL...!’

As Lin Fan stepped out of the cave and re-entered the forest, the sounds of the surrounding beasts increased in frequency.

And just as he was warily surveying his surroundings, a massive object leaped down from the skies. This dark figure was so huge that it covered everything above Lin Fan's head.

Lin Fan's face changed slightly as he shifted his body quickly, side stepping to avoid being crushed by the massive creature.

Looking at the being before him, Lin Fan could not help but take in a breath of cold air.

What a mighty giant ape!

'GRAWH...!!!'

That single-eyed giant ape howled into the skies. Using both arms, he repeatedly thumped on his chest, giving off dull thudding sounds.

That sole red colored swollen eye was filled with malice, as he glared straight at Lin Fan and roared.

'Ancient Beast: Cyclops Giant Ape. Utmost celestial full cultivation.'

Lin Fan's eyes squinted. All it took was a single look for all of this data to appear! This caused Lin Fan to be a little surprised.

Could this be the improved framework as a result of the system going berserk? Without even using his intent, he could observe and gauge everything automatically!

With that, Lin Fan took out the legendary weapon, Eternal Axe.

"Big chimp! Come at me!" Lin Fan taunted the giant ape and beckoned with his palm.

'GRAWH...!' The cyclops giant ape howled madly as he punched his chest repeatedly with the gigantic arms of his. It was as though he was infuriated by this puny little ant jeering towards him.

Just then, the cyclops giant ape lunged at Lin Fan with a fist of tremendous force. It was as though he was bent on killing Lin Fan.

"Heh, seems like you shall be the first beast Yours Truly kills after coming to this world." Wielding the Eternal Axe, Lin Fan slammed down at the fist of the cyclops giant ape.

‘Plop...!’

In that instant, the air was filled with a mess of meat and blood. That massive fist that the cyclops giant ape sent out was split into two by Lin Fan.

That mighty body retreated backward instantly. Within those malicious eyes shone a shimmer of fear. He then turned around and tried to run instantly.

"Heh, you think you can run after taunting Yours Truly? What a dream!" Lin Fan looked at the cyclops giant ape, took aim, and tossed out the Eternal Axe.

The Eternal Axe spun in the air as it sliced upwards from below, ripping the cyclops giant ape apart from his anus.

‘URGH...!’

Fresh, steaming blood sprayed into the skies and stained the ground all around it.

‘Ding...congratulations on killing cyclops giant ape.’

‘Ding...experience points +100.’

...

Lin Fan came before the body of the giant ape. Looking at the mess of blood on the ground right now, he grinned, "Little one, you think you can be insolent?"

Just as Lin Fan was about to leave, a notification startled Lin Fan.

‘Ding...Discovered demonic aura of cyclops giant ape. Absorb it within Demon City?’

This was a new phenomenon! Could this be a new effect after the system’s berserk as well?!

‘Absorb.’

Lin Fan did not know what it meant, but he just wanted to see what would come out of it.

In that instant, Lin Fan witnessed a green puff of demonic aura emanating out from the corpse of the cyclops giant ape. It was then absorbed by the system into his Demon City within his storage.

‘Eh...?’

Lin Fan suddenly realized that something was happening to that semi-finished, pseudo-legendary weapon, Demon City!

To think that this demonic aura could repair the Demon City! Could it be that these were just the things to allow the Demon City to evolve into a proper legendary weapon?

At the thought of this, Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy!

"Cyclops giant ape, don't blame Yours Truly! Yours Truly is a man who's starting from scratch right now! I had intended to leave your corpse there entirely. But seems like I can't do that any longer!" Lin Fan looked at both halves of the body that he had just cleaved. Waving his hand, he then tossed it into the Heaven and Earth Smelt and began smelting.

‘Ding...congratulations on smelting.’

‘Ding...congratulations on obtaining cyclops giant ape's essence blood. 10 drops.’

‘Not bad! Seems like this place is quite the treasure trove! Apparently, there's no hurry to leave. I should totally look for more ancient beasts.’ Lin Fan rubbed his chin and decided on his next course of action.

# Chapter 449: A Mythical Pill Which Would Anger Both Humans and Gods.

---

In the guise of the darkness of the night, a pair of shimmering bright eyes darted around the forest.

The nights in the Ancient Saint World were way scarier than those back in Dongling Continent, with the howling of beasts running rampant throughout the night.

Lin Fan did not know where he was or the type of powerful forces that he was being surrounded by.

However, with the way his power level was right now, Lin Fan felt that he still better be careful about things. After all, his cultivation state was practically the lowest in the Ancient Saint World right now. Even if anyone else could tolerate this, this was absolutely intolerable for Lin Fan.

The next level up after utmost celestial was earth celestial. No matter what, he had to hurry and make his way up there to be an earth celestial!

Lin Fan was standing on top of an ancient tree at this moment, preparing to take a short break. However, a sudden rumble from the distance managed to catch his attention.

That was the sound of an Ancient beast. Furthermore, by the sounds of it, it seems like there was a fight going on right now!

Lin Fan's heart was suddenly filled with hope! As the saying went, 'The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind it.' Lin Fan wanted to be that oriole!

To the current Lin Fan, any small fish in this world right now was like a gigantic whale of experience points for him to boost his power level! The Lin Fan who had gradually gotten lazier over time was finally starting to regain his initial diligence.



Entering Stealth mode, Lin Fan shiftily made his way over to the commotion.

The beasts in this world were exceptionally sensitive towards one's aura. Since Lin Fan's aura was hidden by the system, he couldn't be sensed by these creatures.

However, one still had to take extra precautions nevertheless.

The closer Lin Fan approached, the louder the commotion got.

But this only served to make Lin Fan ever happier. By the sounds of it, both sides seemed to be pretty formidable! Could it be two high leveled beasts duking it out?

That thought alone had Lin Fan's heart blossoming with flowers like Spring. This was indeed the sort of reaping that Lin Fan loved to come across the most.

Hiding on a big old tree, Lin Fan looked down at the scene below. But instead, what he saw nearly had him puking out blood.

A beast was riding on top of another beast, humping down rapidly.

And that commotion from earlier? Naturally, it was caused by these two.

To think that these two beasts would be conducting such indecent acts under the brilliant night skies!

'Hais...' Lin Fan gave off a long, exasperated sigh.

'Ancient Beast: Vixen Beast. Utmost celestial full cultivation.'

'Ancient Beast: Blue Eyed White Wolf. Utmost celestial full cultivation.'

...

"Forget it, two utmost celestial full cultivation beasts are better than nothing. Time to reap them up." Even though Lin Fan was a little disappointed, he took it in his stride. Even if this weren't the

perfect scenario he had visualized, so what?

Just as Lin Fan was about to take action, he stopped and let down his hands.

‘Hais, no matter what, I feel a little guilty for killing you two while you’re experiencing such great pleasure. Guess I’ll just wait for you guys to have your fill of pleasure before I chop you guys down.” Lin Fan thought in his head and just waited.

After all, he was a compassionate man.

At that moment, the Blue Eye White Wolf was grabbing the butt cheeks of the Vixen Beast with his claws. He gave off a wild howl as his entire body shivered, like he was firing off billions of bullets into the enemy fortress.

‘RAWR...!!!’ The Vixen Beast howled. Within those eyes was an evident look of displeasure, as she used her hind legs to kick the Blue Eye White Wolf away.

The Blue Eye White Wolf didn’t get worked up over this kick. In fact, he was closing his eyes blissfully, as though he was reminiscing over that wonderful sensation. After that, he got up and left slowly.

Lin Fan did not know what was happening. But just as he was about to take action, his face changed once more. He could sense another Ancient beast approaching from the distance.

BOOM! BOOM!

The stomping of the ground with the wild run was getting closer, as yet another fou-legged Ancient beast made its way over.

‘Ancient Beast: Azure Ghoul Tiger. Earth celestial lower level.’

"Eh? To think that it’s an earth celestial beast!" Looking at this tiger whose entirely body was gleaming with an eerie glow, Lin Fan grinned.

He had walked through the entire area during the daytime, but

he had yet to bump into an earth celestial beast! To think that he would meet one here. Now, this was worth waiting for!

Could it be that he had selected the wrong location to camp at, and thus he did not meet with any earth celestial beasts during the day?

Seemed like after he was done reaping these things, he would need to test things out further.

Just then, yet another shocking scene happened.

This Azure Ghoul Tiger wasn't the same type of beast as the Vixen Beast. However, just like the Blue Eye White Wolf, it leaped up and began humping that same portion of the Vixen Beast's body.

Lin Fan's jaws fell as he gaped at the scene below with a look of disbelief.

'Just what in the world is going on right now! Could there be the idea of bestiality even amongst beasts themselves?!' Lin Fan felt his own perception of life being refreshed entirely.

This scene of discovery was filling Lin Fan with curiosity.

Under the clear night skies, Lin Fan was like a peeping tom. Silently hiding in the trees, he engaged in voyeurism the entire night.

As time passed, Lin Fan finally understood what in the world was happening. At the same time, the feeling of elation within his heart only grew deeper.

He had found a new method to slay these beasts!

Even though he did not know what sort of a beast this Vixen Beast was, he knew that she had a special skill that could attract all the surrounding male beasts in the vicinity to head forth and bang her.

Even while these Ancient beasts came and left happily, Lin Fan

could tell the difference in the auras of these male beasts. It was as though some of their aura had been infused within the body of the Vixen Beast.

Seemed like this Vixen Beast was using their Yang to replenish her Yin!

Each time a male beast left, the Vixen Beast would stand there and howl once more. That single howl seemed to be the call of attraction for the nearby male beasts.

Entering Stealth mode, Lin Fan made his way slowly towards the Vixen Beast. The Nine Five Legendary Brick was ready in his hands.

He must definitely get his hands on this Vixen Beast! The rise of Yours Truly depended on this beast right here!

The moment Lin Fan revealed himself, he was discovered by the Vixen Beast as she gave off a furious roar.

"LIE DOWN, B\*TCH!"

BAM!

With a single knock of the Nine Five Legendary Brick, she laid down obediently. But just at that moment, Lin Fan heard some noises from the nearby forest. Keeping the Vixen Beast in his storage, he snuck up the big tree once more.

Just as Lin Fan hid himself in the tree, a stimulated male beast was rushing over here happily. However, upon the sight of the empty clearing, the beast was filled with a deep look of disappointment.

The beast surveyed his surroundings and growled out a few times. However, upon receiving zero replies, it left this place dejected as ever.

‘Whew! That was close! I was nearly discovered!’ Lin Fan patted his chest as he heaved in relief, beaming brilliantly. He had only

one thought on his mind right now. He had to start utilizing the special traits of this Vixen Beast!

Lin Fan rubbed his chin and lowered his head, deep in thought. Suddenly, his face blushed.

‘No, no! I can’t do that...! That’s really too evil!’

‘But this is the only chance to do so! Besides, no one else will know! It’s definitely going to work out!’

‘Aiyo! I am the mighty sixth Grandmaster of Saint Devil Sect! How can I do such a beastly thing!’

‘Forget it! If I’m a beast, so be it! No one will know anyways!’

...

At that moment, Lin Fan opened his storage and started searching for some suitable medicinal herbs.

He was ready to create it.

The most devious and evil pill in this world.

A pill which would cause the gods to feel wrath.

A pill which would cause all humans to feel ashamed.

A mythical pill.

# Chapter 450: This Is Poisonous...!

---

With Lin Fan's current standards of cultivating pills, he was extremely familiar with the effects of things like Xuan Yang Grass, Intense Yang Grass, and their combined outcomes. Therefore, there was no pill that Lin Fan could not create. The only limit was that of his imagination.

With Pills Through Thought, a single mythical flame burned on Lin Fan's palms. He then tossed the medicinal herbs within and began cultivating.

Within that mythical flame, the herbs began to melt and fuse into a single liquid. They then began to regroup continuously, giving off the aroma of pills.

This scent was fragrant. Just the aroma of it alone could let one tell that this was a superb pill for sure.

However, Lin Fan was the only one who truly knew what sort of a pill this was.

'Ding...congratulations on cultivating mysterious pill. Please name it.'

Lin Fan rubbed his chin and rolled his eyelids. What should he call it? Naming pills was a difficult task, that required deep knowledge and creative insight. The name itself could display the wisdom of its creator. However, it had to relate to the effects of the pill well.

'Alright then, it's decided.'

'F\*ck of Poison.'

'Ding...congratulations on naming success.'

...

'Hehehe...' Lin Fan sniggered, as he retrieved the Vixen Beast from his storage. Right now, the Vixen Beast was unconscious,

thanks to the wondrous effects of Lin Fan's Nine Five Legendary Brick.

Lin Fan pinched the pill, which burst into a cloud of powder in an instant. This powder landed on the butt of the Vixen Beast.

Once everything was done, Lin Fan placed the Vixen Beast back where she was, and headed back up to the tree alone, camping in his Stealth mode, biding his time.

One minute later...

'ROAR...!' The Vixen Beast jerked up suddenly. Those eyes were filled with caution as she gazed at her surroundings warily. However, she was confused to find no one else in her vicinity.

The Vixen Beast then raised her head and turned around, checking if there were any wounds or damage to her body. There was nothing.

Eventually, she tossed her head in bewilderment as she could not understand what had just happened.

Anything these beasts couldn't figure out would be just left to be. There was no point racking their brains over things like that.

'RAWR...!!!'

The Vixen Beast howled up into the skies. This single howl permeated through the night skies.

Lin Fan watched the scene with bated breath and extreme anticipation. He couldn't wait to tell if his drug had succeeded.

If it did, then this was going to be damn awesome, hehe...

STOMP! STOMP!

Just then, the racing sounds of a beast stamping on the ground from a distance rang through. Lin Fan's face tightened. This Ancient beast was the first tester for him to find out if his pill would take this beast down!

Lin Fan turned over to look at the approaching beast. Immediately, he couldn't hide his momentary disappointment. To think that this was just an utmost celestial middle-level beast! What a letdown!

But it didn't matter. No matter what cultivation state this beast was, the most important thing right now was to find out if the pill had succeeded.

Upon catching sight of that Vixen Beast under the beautiful moonlight, the approaching beast pounced over in happiness. Sniffing the aura on the Vixen Beast up and down, he let out a drunken look of intoxication.

The Vixen Beast looked over at this new beast and snorted a few times. She was evidently looking down on this beast in disdain! If Lin Fan could understand the speech of beasts, he would definitely have his mind blown apart right now.

'Your cultivation state is so low! Get the hell lost!'

'One time, please! Just let me do you one time! Please, pretty please...!' The beast howled pitifully a few times as he circled around the Vixen Beast, begging her for mercy.

The Vixen Beast then gave off a low gruntle, as though she had decided to take pity and agree with it.

Filled with happiness, the male beast leaped into the air! He then leaned on the body of the Vixen Beast with excitement in his eyes.

Lin Fan observed the entire show without losing focus, all the while muttering, "Go down...go down...go down...!"

This male beast was humping happily and excitedly when it suddenly stopped all motion. It retreated slowly on all four legs, its motion unsteady.

The Vixen Beast frowned and turned around to look at this male beast. Displeasure was written all over her face.



The eyes of the male beast were filled with disbelief, as his head started spinning into a daze.

BOOM!

Suddenly, the male beast collapsed onto the ground. The only last words on his mind were...

‘This f\*ck is poisonous...’

...

‘It worked...!’ Lin Fan held his hands together excitedly. It had worked! Yes! Now was the time to patiently await the arrival of more beasts!

This pill’s effect could last for a long time! He could definitely knock out more beasts with this!

Looking at this male beast that was laying on the ground, the Vixen Beast roared at it repeatedly. She then gave this beast a good, strong kick.

It was her way of expressing, ‘How dare you come so hard on me when you don’t even have any bit of stamina? What a waste of time...!’

The Vixen Beast cast a look of contempt at this beast that was motionless on the ground. She then reared her head up and howled out once more.

Not long after, yet another beast had arrived for a new round.

This beast was an earth celestial lower level beast. Lin Fan was pleased with this, as he nodded his head repeatedly in acknowledgment.

The male beast came before the Vixen Beast. Looking at that collapsed beast on the ground, he began to sniff around suspiciously. Yet, he couldn’t find anything amiss about this situation.

The Vixen Beast growled to the male beast, as though they were

conversing.

And just as Lin Fan expected, this male beast rose up to the occasion.

But not long after, this male beast gave off yet another cry. His body wavered as he collapsed to the ground with a loud thud as well.

The final thoughts of this male beast were the same as the guy before him, 'This f\*ck is poisonous...!'

Hiding on the tree, Lin Fan, who was observing this scene, was overfilled with glee in his heart. Two beasts down! This was a strong pill indeed!

But he wondered how strong this pill could get. What was the limit of beast cultivation that it could knock out?

Lin Fan lowered his head in contemplation. He could give this a shot.

After that, he disappeared from his position above the trees as he headed out to look for more beasts.

In the night time, many beasts were out, roaming actively. However, all of these ancient beasts had cultivation states that were too low for Lin Fan's likings. Given his current circumstances, he needed to make good use of this opportunity.

'Eh...there's a BOSS!' Lin Fan could feel a formidable aura appearing in the distance.

Under the guise of the moonlight, he shifted swiftly as he made his way over and soon arrived at the territory of this aura.

'Ancient Beast: Single Arm Berserk Ape. Earth celestial full cultivation.'

Right in front of Lin Fan was a colossal ape who was resting in his own hideout, shutting his eyes and napping. Just a single look at that massive body was enough to send shivers down one's spine.

If Lin Fan had to deal with this beast head-on, he was sure that he wasn't a match, and might end up even losing his life to it.

The Vixen Beast's howl was piercing in this silent night. However, it couldn't attract this Single Arm Berserk Ape in the least bit.

Lin Fan thought for a moment. Suddenly, he sniggered.

'It's okay if you're not interested. I'll make YOU interested. The rise of Yours Truly depends on you... Hehehe.' At that moment, Lin Fan took out a bunch of Biggras. He had the utmost confidence in his magnificent Biggras and their effects.

Lin Fan tossed the bunch of Biggras over to the Single Arm Berserk Ape.

Deep in his sleep, the Single Arm Berserk Ape suddenly jerked awake. He had sensed an intruder!

'Burst...'

Suddenly, all the Biggras burst into a tuft of smoke, encompassing the Single Arm Berserk Ape within.

With a single breath, the Single Arm Berserk Ape breathed in all of the mist into its tummy.

'ROARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR...!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!'

Suddenly, that initially calm and reserved Single Arm Berserk Ape literally went berserk as his eyes shone with madness. His towering figure stood tall under the night skies. It was especially so for that gigantic object between his crotch that had gone berserk.

Once more, the cries of the Vixen Beast rang over. This time around, the eyes of the Single Arm Berserk Ape shone brightly in excitement. It was as though he had finally discovered something. With a single leap, he burst over in the direction of the howl.

'HAHA...! Yours Truly is a genius indeed!' Looking at that figure running off, Lin Fan could not help but snigger.

But just then, something suddenly struck Lin Fan! This Single Arm Berserk Ape's body was so huge! Could the Vixen Beast withstand him?!

"HOLY SH\*T...!" At the thought of this, Lin Fan suddenly had an ominous feeling as he darted over.

This Vixen Beast was his legendary weapon for seducing beasts!

Holy sh\*t! Things would be bad if she was ravaged and toyed to death by that Single Arm Berserk Ape!

# Chapter 451: I'll Slay, and I'll Slay, and I'll Slay, and...!

---

Right now, the Vixen Beast was feeling extremely bewildered. Looking at the beasts that were lying on the ground one by one, she was extremely confused. Just what in the world was up with these guys? Why were all of them 'second' beasts!

Each and every one of these beasts collapsed after a few mere seconds! None of them had any stamina at all.

She hadn't even sucked up any Yang energy from them yet...!

Could it be because she was way too beautiful? Could they have all fainted over from her outrageous beauty?

At this point, that was the only thought that the Vixen Beast could think of.

'ROAR...!'

At that moment, the roar of a wild beast rang over. Looking at that tender body of the Vixen Beast, this new male beast's eyes were filled with immense lust.

Looking at the arrival of yet another beast, the Vixen Beast called out loudly. Her call was filled with the seductive tones that a beauty like her should have.

Upon hearing this sweet, sweet melody, the male beast's body shuddered momentarily. He then leaped over in a frenzy. He was determined to take this woman under his control!

Looking at how the large muscles of this beast compared to those from before, the Vixen Beast was excited beyond measure!

This time, this beast should be able to sustain for a much longer duration! If she did not collect enough Yang essence, her Master would definitely get angry at her!

The beast came before the Vixen Beast and sniffed around gently. He then stuck out his tongue and twirled it around with carnage lust, expressing the excitement in his heart.

And just as this beast was about to press down the Vixen Beast under his control, another wild howl boomed out from the distant forest.

The trees toppled down as the stomping from the footsteps got even closer.

**BOOOOOOM!**

A gargantuan figure had appeared before the Vixen Beast.

The Single Arm Berserk Ape's breathing was haphazard right now. Each breath that he huffed out was steaming with heat, evaporating the moisture in the air before him into mist.

Sensing the explosive aura of this Single Arm Berserk Ape, that male beast from before was petrified right now.

However, he had to maintain his image of a man before this Vixen Beast. How could he bow down in cowardice just because of this aura from the Single Arm Berserk Ape

'ROAR...!' The male beast growled back at the Single Arm Berserk Ape.

It was as though he was informing him, 'Follow the rules! No matter who you are, you've got to queue up accordingly!'

The Vixen Beast stared at this male beast in disbelief. To think that this weak little beast would show no signs of fear against the fearsome looking Single Arm Berserk Ape! Could it be that he was captivated by her beauty

**BAM!!!**

That single massive arm of the Single Arm Berserk Ape sent this male beast flying straight up into the skies.

Right now, the light in the Single Arm Berserk Ape's eyes was

bright and limitless. Even the Vixen Beast was starting to feel some fear right now.

‘RAWR...!’ With a single howl, the Vixen Beast started to run away!

This Single Arm Berserk Ape before her was simply way too massive! She was afraid that she couldn’t withstand him!

But of course, how could the Single Arm Berserk Ape allow this prey of his to just run away like this

There was a raging flame that was burning within his body, causing him to lose his sense of logic.

Release!

All he needed was an urgent release!

‘RAWR...!!!’ The Vixen Beast struggled, trying to break free. However, in the face of this Single Arm Berserk Ape, she was too small and puny.

...

Catching up from his chase, Lin Fan was stumped at the scene before him.

‘Shit, it’s over...!’

‘No one can save the Vixen Beast now!’

Now that Lin Fan had fed the Single Arm Berserk Ape so many Biggras, he had long entered a state of frenzy! The only thought on the Single Arm Berserk Ape’s mind right now was to pierce through any single gap he could see!

In fact, it was hard to say. This Single Arm Berserk Ape might even pierce Lin Fan himself after ravishing the Vixen Beast!

Standing atop the gigantic tree, Lin Fan could not bear to view the scene directly.

The tragic cries of the Vixen Beast boomed like thunder within

Lin Fan's ears. It was filled with sorrow and misery.

For the Single Arm Berserk Ape, the Vixen Beast was nothing but a Tenga Egg right now.

This was an unbearable sight to behold...!

Lin Fan covered his eyes as he couldn't bear it any longer. This was an eye piercing scene! So traumatic!

BOOM!

Suddenly, a loud booming sound rang through. That gargantuan body of the Single Arm Berserk Ape had fallen onto the ground suddenly. It tried strugglingly to get up, but it was weak and feeble. Eventually, it gave up and succumbed to the weakness, closing his eyes entirely.

Seeing the sight below, Lin Fan finally heaved a sigh of relief.

Seemed like the effects were still pretty evident. But, it was a pity that it was all over for the Vixen Beast now...

At this moment, the Vixen Beast laid on the ground. Her eyes were lifeless as she breathed slowly. However, Lin Fan knew that she was close to death's door.

'Hais, what a tragedy...' Lin Fan shook his head helplessly. He then took out his Eternal Axe to get ready for the reaping.

'Ding...congratulations on killing utmost celestial full cultivation Vixen Beast.'

'Ding...experience points +100.'

Since she was about to die anyway, he might as well reap her for himself.

...

At the very moment Lin Fan killed the Vixen Beast, in a campsite not far away...

A member of the Ancient race jerked his closed eyes wide open.



On that hideous looking face, a look of wrath burst out from within.

‘Who dares to kill my Vixen Beast! Hmph...!’

In an instant, the figure disappeared entirely from the campsite.

...

Looking at the beasts that had fallen around him, Lin Fan nodded in satisfaction. Even though this Vixen Beast had died a tragic death, she had done something that no other beast could have done for him.

What a respectable beast she was...

Dozens of beasts laid motionless in the area.

And the reason for this was that mythical pill which Lin Fan had created. However, to these beasts, this was a tragic day.

‘I’ll slay...!’ Raising his Eternal Axe, Lin Fan was like Jack the Ripper right now, his eyes shining with perversion.

He swung down.

‘Ding...congratulations on killing utmost celestial full cultivation beast.’

‘Ding...experience points +100.’

‘Ding...congratulations on killing earth celestial lower level beast.’

‘Ding...experience points +500’

...

Lin Fan was having an extremely relaxed life right now slaying left and right. All of these fainted beasts died without a single peep, as they were all converted into experience points for the strengthening of Lin Fan.

He collected everything along the way till he finally came to the Single Arm Berserk Ape.

‘Ding...congratulations on killing earth celestial full cultivation Single Arm Berserk Ape.’

‘Ding...experience points +4,000.’

...

HAHA! WHAT A SPREAD! The more beasts I slay, the more pleasurable it gets!

Absorb Demonic Qi...!

Flicking his robes, Lin Fan took in all of the Demonic Qi from these ancient beasts into his Demon City. Converting them into nutrients, he nourished and repaired that semi-finished, pseudo-legendary weapon, ‘Demon City’.

Lin Fan’s biggest hope right now was to raise his personal strength as well as repair his Demon City.

Lin Fan pulled out his information panel and took a look.

‘Bloody hell! I’m still short of 2,000 experience points!’

The experience points that he had gotten from reaping these beasts were plentiful indeed. However, he was still that bit of distance away from leveling up.

‘Seems like it’s going to be yet another restless night tonight.’ Lin Fan faced the skies and heaved out a long sigh. If he didn’t get his cultivation state up, he would definitely be pretty restless for the entire night.

‘Single Arm Berserk Ape, you fcking apesht moron! How dare you kill Yours Truly’s Vixen Beast! You’ve really caused Yours Truly a huge ton of frustration!’ Lin Fan huffed out in displeasure.

If he had the Vixen Beast, Lin Fan was confident that he could definitely wipe out this entire area in a short period of time. He could kill all of the beasts here easily for sure! But now, his capability to do that was no longer existent.

...

Hmph, so you're the one who killed my Vixen Beast...! Just then, a furious voice boomed out from skies as the voids rippled and broke apart.

Lin Fan was stunned. He had not expected that the Vixen Beast was somebody's pet!

Just as he was about to enter Stealth mode, a lone figure appeared before him.

'Ancient race...!' The moment Lin Fan clearly made out the features of this figure, his face changed.

This hideous creature beyond measures was someone from the Ancient race! Lin Fan had not expected to go against anyone from the Ancient race so soon! He wanted to make a break for it!

But, when he caught sight of the Ancient race being's cultivation state, Lin Fan flicked his robes.

Hands behind his back, he glared at this Ancient race being straight in the eyes.

That's right! Your Granddaddy here killed that Vixen Beast. What You're unhappy over it

Of course, Lin Fan would not forget about his true way of life

'Fck up the weak, fck off against the strong.'

# Chapter 452: Breakdown! Complete and Utter Breakdown!

---

"Human race?" The moment the Ancient race being caught sight of Lin Fan, he wasn't too certain at first. However, after further scrutiny, he burst out into laughter, "HAHA! To think that you truly are from the human race...!"

Upon realizing that Lin Fan was a human, that initially furious wrath of the Ancient race being disappeared entirely. In its place was a sense of excitement.

"What's wrong with the human race? Have you gone silly?" Upon looking at the expressions of the Ancient race being, Lin Fan was astonished.

"Don't tell me that the human race is your daddy? Is that why you're so happy? Because Daddy's here? But don't worry too much, kiddo. Your Daddy here already has a cheap son. Someone like you isn't qualified to my Your Daddy's new son." Lin Fan chuckled.

"HAHA! To think that the humankind still doesn't know that their race is on the brink of extinction. Seems like the gods of the Ancient Saint Heavens are blessing me, for me, Gu Hai, to be able to find a human! If I bring you back, I'll certainly get a huge amount of credit for it!" That malevolent face of Gu Hai was guffawing wildly.

His gaze at Lin Fan was the exact same as a predator watching its prey.

Lin Fan did not know what this guy was up to.

But by the looks of it, he DID seem pretty excited.

Could it be that the human race was pretty important to the Ancient race?

At this moment, Lin Fan sized up Gu Hai carefully. He was pitch-

black all over, with an extremely hideous face. Compared to the human race, he was around fifty percent taller, causing him to seem like a mini-giant. Those veiny muscles looked like they were about to burst out with power.

Other than that, he looked exactly the same as any other human.

But, if the Ancient One belonged to this Ancient race, then the Ancient One must have been the highest level of existence within this race. As for this Gu Hai, he was practically the lowest level of existence in comparison.

Earth celestial middle level.

This cultivation state wasn't that high. Lin Fan had the confidence in taking him down.

"Human, you better follow me obediently. Or, would you rather be dragged away by me after I turn you into an ic-cold corpse?' Looking at this human before him, Gu Hai placed a foot forward. That single footing contained a massive amount of energy, bursting out massively and covering the entire surroundings within it.

Now that he had discovered this human, he did not want to let him slip from his grasp. Hence, he had to ensure that he was well prepared for anything.

Lin Fan's current physical body state was at Imperishable full cultivation state. He was around 2,900 experience points away from leveling up.

If he had to make a comparison of cultivation state, his physical body should only be able to withstand blows of any being up to the utmost celestial full cultivation state.

However, Gu Hai was an earth celestial middle-level being. But, based on the situation, Lin Fan knew that this Ancient race being would most probably not deal any lethal damage to him.

Even if he decided to go lethal, Lin Fan wasn't that afraid either.

After all, it wasn't anything easy for someone to want to kill anybody like Lin Fan.

"Hmph, you wanna take me away? Well, we'll just have to see if you've got what it takes to do so then!" Lin Fan snorted coldly without a single bit of respect towards Gu Hai.

And as expected, Lin Fan's reaction had caused Gu Hai to fly into a maddened rage.

"Since that's the case, then you're courting your own death!" Instantly, that malicious face of Gu Hai revealed a cold smile. Disappearing from where he was, he teleported right in front of Lin Fan instantly and sent out a tremendous punch.

BAM!

Lin Fan used his hand to block this. Despite that, the massive surge of energy that was emanated from the punch caused Lin Fan to be sent flying into the distance.

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +200.'

"Hmph, know your place...!" Looking at this human who was sent flying by a single punch of his, Gu Hai's face was filled with contempt.

Lying on the ground, Lin Fan could not help but think that the punch's strength was pretty decent. Of course, a punch of this level couldn't probably cause him to bleed in any way. But, based on the circumstances right now, if Lin Fan did not spit out some blood of his own, this Ancient race being might take a blow to his confidence.

With that, Lin Fan held his breath and gradually spat out some fresh blood from his mouth.

Following which, Lin Fan 'struggled' to stand up. With a hand clutching his chest, he gave off a look of torment as he continued, "Y-your punch didn't hurt at all...!"

"HAHAHAHA! HUMAN! You're simply way too weak! In order not to kill you, I've only used 30% of my strength earlier on! To think that you would still dare to talk back and put on a strong front! I'll let you know of Gu Hai's true powers!" Gu Hai laughed maniacally as he rushed forth towards Lin Fan once more. A single fist which tore through the void appeared right before Lin Fan.

BAM!

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +200.'

Lin Fan flew away once more. Looking at the beautiful night skies while he was flying away, he could not help but sigh exasperatedly. Seemed like show business was a tough career for an actor at times.

'Urgh...!'

Yet another fresh mouthful of blood was spat out as Lin Fan pretended that he almost couldn't take it anymore.

Lin Fan shook uncontrollably as he stood up. He stretched out a single finger, and with a shine of unyieldingness in his eyes, he went on, "I'll never go down!"

"Hmph...! We'll see how long more you can talk back for then!" Looking at how this human did not know his place, Gu Hai revealed a cruel laugh. "You had better stay down obediently!"

BAM!

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +200.'

...

"I'll never submit to you!" Lin Fan was like a stubborn 14-year-old adolescent right now, yelling with absolute indignance.

"Shut up!"

BAM!

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +200.'

"Your fist can't kill me!"

"Shut up!"

...

"You bloody human! Since you're asking for death, then don't blame me!" Gu Hai was totally riled right now. To think that this human before him could be so resilient! How was he not dead after being walloped down so many times!

"LONG LIVE THE HUMAN RACE...!"

"YOURS TRULY ISNT AFRAID OF YOU...!"

"YOU CAN'T KILL YOURS, TRULY NOPE!"

...

"Can you bloody use some strength!?" Lin Fan had been enduring Gu Hai's punches all this while. However, now that his experience points for Eternal Immortality had stopped increasing, he leaped up suddenly and lashed out at Gu Hai.

"Eh...?" Gu Hai was stunned, totally bewildered by this human before him. Wasn't this fella half dead just moments earlier?! How was he revitalized in an instant?!

Lin Fan's facial expression changed at that moment as well. Sh\*t! Not good! He was going to be caught with his acting at this rate! No, but that was not for sure either. He looked at the Gu Hai. This person didn't seem to have a really high intellect.

Changing his face once more, Lin Fan spat out three mouthfuls of blood continuously. His finger then wavered and trembled, pointing outwards as though he was on the brink of death, "Y-you'll never kill me...!"

That stunned Gu Hai immediately recovered from his stupor as he hollered out, "Brazen! You had better lie down...!"

Looking at that fearsome punch of Gu Hai, Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy. 'Bloody hell yes! It's finally here!'



BAM!

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +300.'

'Ding...Congratulations on Eternal Immortality leveling up.'

'Ding...Congratulations on physical body state leveling up.'

'Physical Body State: Earth celestial lower level cultivation state.'

...

At this moment, Lin Fan's lips curled into a grin.

What an arduous trial he had to go through to finally have his physical body state level up!

"You bloody human! Just what in the world is wrong with you? Why can't you die...? Impossible...!" Gu Hai's punches were raining on Lin Fan's body like a torrent of water. Yet, it was as though this human could just not die, as he stood up time after time after every single punch.

In fact, each time he stood up, he was sent flying by Gu Hai's own punch!

But still, he stood up yet again!

This continuous cycle of ups and downs had Gu Hai's mind almost breaking down.

"You can't kill me..." At this moment, Lin Fan struggled to stand up once more.

"I-impossible...!" Gu Hai was almost breaking down entirely right now. Both of his hands were scratching his head furiously as he howled, "YOU GO AND DIE...!"

BAAAAAAAAAAAAAAM!

It was a 360 degrees roundhouse punch. Receiving this punch, Lin Fan sighed in exasperation once more. Seemed like Gu Hai was really on the brink of breaking down mentally right now.

How long had it been since he had caused someone such anguish?

Looking at this human who had fallen onto the ground, Gu Hai's heart was chanting furiously. 'He must now allow this human to get back on his feet once more! Definitely not!'

"Y-you can't kill me...!" Lin Fan stood up once again. In Lin Fan's mind, however, he was ready to reap in this guy by now.

"YOU...!" Looking at this resolute human who was standing firmly once more, Gu Hai stumbled back a few steps in absolute disbelief.

He was a noble warrior of the Ancient race! How could he not kill a single human?!

# Chapter 453: Nearly Got Kill Stole!

---

While Lin Fan was standing up against Gu Hai, two figures floated silently up in the quiet night skies.

They had been observing the happenings below for a really long time now. At the same time, they were pretty astonished at what they had been seeing.

They had not expected someone so resilient to appear in the Ancient Saint World. To think that he could retain such tenacity even while he was facing up against an Ancient race being!

"Just what sort of powers are backing that person?" Within the void, a young man mumbled to himself in utter disbelief.

"He said that he's from the human race. Perhaps that's the reason?" The girl beside her was fraught with astonishment in her brows as well.

It had been quite a while since they were up there watching from the void. Initially, they could not make out the situation at all. Hence, they didn't dare to make any noise. After all, the Ancient Saint World was fraught with dangers. One had to tread with caution in everything they did.

The fact that there was an Ancient race being below was especially precarious for these two figures in the sky.

Even though they were hesitant to head down and take a look, their hearts were starting to waver the more they watched.

The fact that this human race being wouldn't relent no matter how much he was struck down by the Ancient race being was especially heart-clenching. In fact, he was even hollering out.

'LONG LIVE THE HUMANS!'

'YOU CAN'T KILL ME...!'

Those words alone were like thunderbolts, striking away at the

insecurities within their hearts.

Their race once had the same pride as this man. However, in this cruel world, there were many traitors that had appeared in various races. These traitors backstabbed people of their own races and bowed down to the Ancient race, all in the name of survival.

"Someone like him mustn't die here." The woman beside the man spoke up.

"That's right. In the Ancient Saint World, a loyal man like him is definitely rare." The man replied.

"The aura of that Ancient race being is strong. He should probably be an earth celestial middle-level being. But, if the two of us don't mess up, we should be able to kill him." The man continued.

"Brother Xu, your Vajra Sword Will has reached a state of perfection, where it could meld entirely within the void. If this Ancient race being does not notice us, we can probably do it." The female carried on.

"Alright..." Zhang Xu nodded his head. In that instant, he waved two fingers. A flash of golden sword gleam sliced through the void silently and headed downwards undetected.

...

Looking at how the Ancient race being was about to breakdown, Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy. He had already gotten most of what he had wanted. It was time to slay this being!

"HUMAN! WHY DO YOU JUST REFUSE TO GO DOWN...?" Gu Hai howled madly into the skies. The amount of energy that was emanating from his body was wild. In fact, he himself was getting dazed and confused over everything!

"You..." Lin Fan's face was calm right now. However, just as he was about to hurl some insults in the face of Gu Hai, a razor-sharp force pierced down from the void above.

'Holy f\*ck! There's a kill stealer!' Lin Fan's face changed. Who in the world could tolerate this? This Ancient race being was about to be killed by him! Yet, someone had appeared and wanted to take this last hit for themselves?! Intolerable!

Whether or not he could level up depended on this Ancient race being!

That razor sharp and relentless sword will pierced through the void. Lin Fan was sure that this Ancient race being would definitely be sliced into two if he did not dodge this sword will.

But looking at the situation before him, it was evident that Gu Hai had not noticed this sword will that was hidden within the void.

"You had better...STOP THAT!" Suddenly, Lin Fan leaped up from the ground. He rushed forward to Gu Hai and sent him flying in a single kick.

At that instant, that relentless sword will emerged out of the void with tremendous force right before Lin Fan as it slammed down deep into the ground.

"Whew! What a close shave...!" Lin Fan could not help but heave a sigh of relief. Thankfully, he had managed to reach there in time. Otherwise, if this Gu Hai had been slain by the sword will, then he would really have to bawl out in tears.

Seeing this, the expressions of both figures in the sky changed, "Hurry! Let's go! Those two must be working together to trick us!"

Looking at how the human had kicked away Gu Hai from his sword will, there was only a single possibility that came into Zhang Xu's mind. That human must not have been what they thought he was! There was a pretty high chance that he was working with this Ancient race being all along just to put on an act!

And just as both of them were making haste to escape, a voice rang out.

"I don't need anyone's help for this affair! This fella has humiliated my race! I have to kill him myself for the sake of my honor!" Of course, Lin Fan could say outright that Gu Hai was his experience points. If these guys were to kill him, Yours Truly would have lost all his efforts from before!

Zhang Xu's brows creased. The girl beside him felt the same bewilderment as well.

Gu Hai, who was sent flying by Lin Fan, shrugged his head and sobered up.

"DAMN IT...!" Gu Hai glared at Lin Fan. He then glared at the two figures up in the skies, as his face got ever more malicious.

"How dare you humiliate the human race? I shall kill you off today!" Now that there were observers around, Lin Fan could no longer fool around with this Ancient race being.

VING!

Suddenly, Lin Fan vanished from where he was. The next time he appeared, he was right before Gu Hai's face.

"What?!" Gu Hai was evidently in disbelief. How could this human suddenly turn this strong?!

"I'll slay...!" With the Eternal Axe in his arms, Lin Fan swung down massively.

BAM!

Gu Hai's pupils were dilated suddenly. He could not believe that he would die in the hands of a human. And one that he had half beaten to death at that.

"I am a Decanus of the Ancient race, and I'm blessed by the Heavens! You shall be tormented with a fate of being hunted down by the Ancient race for the rest of your life...!" With that, something shocking happened right before Lin Fan's eyes.

From the two halves of Gu Hai's body that were split apart by the

Eternal Axe rose a singular red light. Those eyes of Gu Hai's body glared at Lin Fan with a demonic gaze, as though they were carving his features into his memory.

In that instant, the entire flash of red light erupted outwards from Gu Hai's body and disappeared between the Heaven and Earth.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Earth celestial Ancient race being.'

'Ding...Experience points +2,000.'

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Cultivation State: Earth Celestial Lower Level.'

...

At that moment, Lin Fan was doused in the pleasure of leveling up, as he could feel the massive surge of energy entering his body. Even though this wasn't the first time he had experienced such a feeling, it was still great each time he leveled up again.

Up in the void, both figures were astounded as well. This human was so strong! Then, how was he walloped so badly by that Ancient race being earlier!

"My gratitude to the both of you for your help earlier on." Lin Fan cupped his fists together and thanked those two figures in the voids. At the same time, he was curious.

These two looked exactly the same as humans.

However, there was a sharp glow of light that surrounded their bodies.

The two figures slowly descended from the skies, "I am Zhang Xu from the Sword World. This is my fellow race member, Hai Lan."

"I am Lin Fan from Xuanhuang World." Lin Fan replied.

Indeed, the universe was infinitely large indeed. Seemed like

humans were not the only beings with their appearances. There were other beings from other worlds that possessed similar looks as well.

But, what was up with this Sword World and what not? Did it mean that they were always playing with swords?

Lin Fan naturally had to try to keep these two here. He had to dig out more information.

By the looks of it, these two must have been living in the Ancient Saint World for quite some time now. They must know a couple of things here and there.

Lin Fan then initiated the conversation with the both of them, asking the many questions that he had and did not know the answers for.



## Chapter 454: A Small, Humble Goal

---

"What?! You mean to tell me that I'm now a fugitive of the Ancient race? How could that be? No one even saw me killing him!" Lin Fan was lighting up a bonfire when he was stunned by the words of Zhang Xu.

At that moment, the entire woods fell silent, save for the crackling of the bonfire burning the firewood.

Lin Fan had wanted to live life as a wretched vagrant under the radar while he was a weakling! Before he got strong, he had to take every single step one at a time! But now that this Zhang Xu from the Sword World was telling him that he was a fugitive, how was he going to play his game from here on forth?!

"That's right. You remember that final howl of that decanus from the Ancient race? He was making use of the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World to imprint your image over to the rest of his Ancient race tribesmen." Zhang Xu nodded his head as though he was already long used to all this.

"The moment you kill one of them from the Ancient race, you're bound to a life of being pursued relentlessly. The only way forth is to turn stronger." Hai Lan, who had remained silent by the sides, finally spoke up.

"Does this mean that the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World is on the side of the Ancient race?" Lin Fan asked.

"No one knows for sure. But I reckon that your image should have already been spread out amongst those Ancient race beings nearby. You had better tread with caution from here on forth. The moment one of those Ancient race beings kill you, they'll receive the feedback from the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World." Zhang Xu continued.

"Does this mean that the more Ancient race beings I kill, the

more wanted I become in their eyes?" Lin Fan asked.

"That's right." Zhang Xu nodded his head. Looking over at Lin Fan, who was deep in his thoughts, Zhang Xu could not help but feel concerned for him. However, there was nothing he could do about it. He sighed eventually and looked up into the skies, "I wonder when we'll get to the end of all this."

Lin Fan was buried deep in his thoughts indeed. 'This method seems good!'

'Someone like Yours Truly, who likes to put on a grand show, will definitely become a godlike character in this world as well! But, what use will it be if Yours Truly can have the Ancient race submit to me without anyone knowing anything about it? How boring would that be!'

But to think that every single Ancient race being he killed would be recorded down, and he would be declared a fugitive by the Heaven's Will of this world...not bad! Not bad indeed!

There was definitely a need to glorify this matter and allow it to invigorate everyone's hearts!

"Brother Lin, it's getting late. It's time for us to leave. I hope that we'll have the chance to meet again once more." After staying for a while, Zhang Xu stood up and clasped his fist together, bidding goodbye to Lin Fan.

"Alright, we'll meet again if we get the chance!" Lin Fan liked to go solo anyways, as he didn't like parties that much. After all, once a party was formed, there would be rules to abide by, and things wouldn't go as easily as right now anyways.

What a pleasurable event it would be for him to run amok in the Ancient Saint World all by himself!

"That's right, there's something else I ought to let you know, Brother Lin. Before you turn stronger, you had better dodge away from the Ancient race beings if you bump into them. After all, if

you kill more of them, you might be targeted by some of the really strong ones from the Ancient race. At the same time, you need to be cautious of some other races aside from the Ancient race. That's all, goodbye..." Zhang Xu left his earnest advice as he disappeared together with Hai Lan.

"Bye bye...!" Lin Fan waved his hands towards both of those disappearing people.

'Cautious of some other races aside from the Ancient race?'

Lin Fan was slowly thinking through about these words that Zhang Xu had left behind. But soon after, he chuckled, 'That's right! Yours Truly is such a sinister person. In this dangerous world, who else can I trust other than myself? Hehehe!'

Zhang Xu and Hai Lan, for example, both of them did not trust Lin Fan entirely from the beginning. All they shared with him was information that was commonly known to most people.

Of course, Lin Fan could tell that from their reactions. That's why he did not bother asking them where they were headed for. After all, he knew he wouldn't receive a reply anyways.

...

Thousands of miles away...

Tribesmen of the Ancient race had many campsites and bases all around. Their bases were so huge that one could not even not even make out its boundaries. As for these bases, there were an uncountable number of these in this boundless Ancient Saint World.

Even though different races from the thousands of worlds out there would ascend over here, amounting to a significant number of beings, they still paled in comparison to the Ancient race. The difference in numbers was a gap as great as the Heaven and Earth.

Within a tent...

An Ancient race being was arranging some stuff. Suddenly, the void rippled as a booklet appeared before him.

The malevolent face of the Ancient race being frowned as he took the booklet into his hand. Momentarily, a light screen appeared in the air.

The image on the light screen displayed Lin Fan's final moments of killing Gu Hai.

'Lin Fan of the Human race has killed Ancient race decanus, Gu Hai.'

A line of words appeared in the air.

'To think that it's a human...!' This Ancient race being frowned upon reading those words. His face then grew ever more sinister.

"How dare someone kill my tribesmen in my territory which spans over a few thousand miles?! And to kill a decanus at that! Bloody damn it!" The Ancient race tribesman was filled with anger. Waving out his pitch-black hand, yet another few rows of words appeared.

'Whoever brings his head to me shall earn a place as a member of the Ancient race.'

PSHEWWWWWWWWWWWW!

"Pass down the orders! Kill this man!"

...

Carrying the voice of this Ancient race tribesman, a ball of light flew out of the tent immediately. The moment this ball of light flew out, another Ancient race tribesman entered the tent.

"Sir! Xu Wuxin of the Void World has killed his own father and brought the head over to us!" This soldier knelt down and reported.

"Good. Reward him! He shall be promoted as a centurion of our Ancient race!"

"Yes, Sir."

...

Now that Lin Fan knew that he was a fugitive of the Ancient race, he placed the matter slightly in his heart. At the same time, he gave himself a small little goal: Time to kill more tribesman of the Ancient race!

But based on the current situation, he had to take things steadily.

As he looked at the pitch black, dense forest, all he could do was rub his chin and give himself five words.

'Keep up the good work!'

...

Three days later...

"I'll slay...!"

'URGH...!'

Blood sprayed all over the skies as Lin Fan sliced a beast harshly into two parts.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing utmost celestial upper-level beast.'

'Ding...Experience points +50.'

...

'Hais. So bloody tough! So bloody tiring! I've been chopping down for three days straight now, such that even my wrists are tired of it! Why the hell were all of these a bunch of weak chickens?' Lin Fan was exasperated. Not only were the experience points limited, all of them were dodging and hiding away like little p\*ssies! It was difficult trying to find a beast these days.

He looked at his information panel and felt like crying thoroughly.

Name: Lin Fan.

Cultivation State: Earth celestial lower level.

Experience Points: (3,000/20,000)

Physical Body State: Earth celestial lower level.

Physical Body Skill: Eternal Immortality. Level 11.

Physical Body Experience Points: (600/15,000)

Potential: Unlimited.

...

To think that chopping down left and right nonstop for three days would only garner him a mere 3,000 experience points! He was still quite a distance away from leveling up!

The only consolation that Lin Fan had right now was that his energy grid line chains were still being gathered on a daily basis. At the same time, the moment they were gathered, they fused into his physical body state. With that, the toughness of his physical body was constantly increasing.

'Absorb...'

Absorbing all the Demonic Qi did some good to repair Demon City as well. To Lin Fan, this was the most difficult period of his life right now. But once he progressed a little more, that was when Yours Truly would truly shine.

Even though the Ancient Saint World might be the world of nightmares for all the thousands of worlds out there, a man like Lin Fan only had a small and humble goal.

'Chop down the entire Ancient Saint World.'

He had to let all these Ancient race tribesmen fear Yours Truly by just his name alone. The name of Yours Truly would be spread out across this world!

And just then, Lin Fan's brows twitched.

Someone had arrived.



# Chapter 455: Fan With All My Might!

---

"That human's location is nearby. I wonder if we can bump into him."

Six Ancient race tribesmen were treading along the dense forest. Each of these tribesmen was accompanied by a leashed beast.

The beasts' size wasn't that huge, and its features resembled a wolf. An eerie green glow emanated from their gazes.

"Hmph, if I bump into that human, I'll be sure to devour him and get a good boost of nutrients from him!"

"I wonder why our Lord would allow those small ants of the thousands of worlds out there join our Ancient race. For those races to fight alongside us is nothing but a humiliation for us!"

"Insolent! You dare to question our Lord's orders?"

"I-I'm sorry...!"

The facial expressions of these Ancient race tribesmen were all malicious and dark. As they made their way through the forest, they did not bump into any beasts. It was as though all the beasts were purposefully hiding away on sensing the scent of their aura.

Lin Fan entered Stealth mode and hid inconspicuously at a side while checking out the six of them calmly.

An earth celestial middle level.

Two earth celestial lower levels.

Three utmost celestial full cultivations.

This seemed like a strong combo.

Furthermore, each of those wolf-like beasts was an utmost celestial middle-level being. That was pretty fearsome in itself.

But, so what? To Lin Fan, these guys were nothing at all. He couldn't even give a hoot about them. He could squish bugs like



that to death almost by the second.

But of course, every single action he took required careful planning and a GRAND execution. Since these six had appeared here to court death, he couldn't possibly grant them an easy one.

He had to think up of a good way to give them a good whooping. That way, they would finally know what true horror meant.

As for the words of advice that Zhang Xu had given him, Lin Fan did pay heed towards them. However, how could one bow down in life? Since these fellas had turned up at his doorsteps, there was no way he could just let them off without slaying them!

To Lin Fan, they were nothing but experience points!

Lin Fan checked out his surroundings. After he took down these guys, it should be about time to leave this area. Since these six could track him down here, it meant that his rough location should have already been revealed out to them.

Hence, this place was not safe for much longer. It was time to make a quick escape after he was done with them.

'Oho! I've got it...Hehe...!' Lin Fan's eyes glimmered, as he thought of his perfect trick. This was a treasure trove right in front of him! If he didn't make a good reaping of bounties before he left, he would thoroughly be letting himself down!

...

"Where has this goddamned human run off to? These are a bunch of useless b\*stard pets. To think that they couldn't even track him down after so long!" The Ancient race tribesman hollered as he gave the wolf-like beast a kick.

Even though the beast howled in pain due to the kick, it did not dare to resist in any manner.

This type of beasts were the most sensitive to auras in this world. They could pick up the scent of their prey even from a hundred

miles away. Therefore, they were the pets of choice for the Ancient race tribesmen to use for tracking down the ants of the thousands of worlds out there.

However, they had been running circles around this place, yet they had yet to pick up any signs of the human at all.

'Growl...!'

Suddenly, the beasts started growling all at the same time and rushed off towards the same direction ahead.

Seeing this, all six tribesmen leaped with joy in their hearts as they chased after immediately.

...

The Ancient race tribesmen came to the location where Lin Fan was gathered earlier with Zhang Xu and Hai Lan.

"Seems like it has been some time since the bonfire has been extinguished. He should have been here earlier on." The leader of the tribesmen remarked.

'Growl...'

Suddenly, the beasts started growling once more. However, this time around, they weren't darting forth. Instead, they seemed like they wanted to escape.

"B\*stards pets! What are you sh\*ts doing?" Looking at the cowardly manner of these beasts, the Ancient race tribesmen were enraged, and lashed out at them using the whips in their hands.

However, no matter how hard these tribesmen lashed out, it couldn't stop the actions of the beasts. It was as though something was terrifying these beasts so badly that they wanted to get out of this place immediately.

...

"Decanus, take a look! What's over there?" One of the tribesmen suddenly pointed out at something. His face was pale, as he could

not make out what was happening.

All he could see was a huge cloud of mist floating over towards them from the forest ahead. The mist seemed to have covered the entire forest.

BOOM!

Suddenly, a loud explosion rang out, as the entire ground started trembling. A gigantic tree toppled over, as though it was destroyed by the massive force of some wild beast.

"What the f\*ck is going on?" The Ancient race tribesmen's faces were filled with caution as they eyed everything suspiciously.

'GROWL...!'

A series of wild howls from beasts rang through the skies.

"It's the Ancient beasts." The faces of these Ancient race tribesmen changed. By the sounds of it, could it be that all the Ancient beasts were approaching at the same time?

"Impertinent! We're tribesmen of the Ancient race! All of you b\*stard beasts, are you seeking death?" The Ancient race tribesmen had an innate aura that would cause the beasts to fear them. That was the reason why they could act so overbearingly in the presence of all these wild beasts.

But now that there seemed to be beasts approaching them, how could they not be furious over this fact?

The six wolf-like beasts broke out of their shackles and leaped away hurriedly. Disregarding these Ancient race tribesmen entirely, they escaped into the forest and vanished without a trace.

BOOM!

Just then, a towering colossal figure appeared from the skies, landing before these Ancient race tribesmen.

"T-this...!" One of the six Ancient race tribesmen stuttered out in disbelief at this scene. He could not believe or understand what

was going on with these beasts.

'Huff...HUFF...!'

One by one, wild beasts were surrounding these six Ancient race tribesmen. Every single last one of these beasts were heaving out heavy breaths, with steaming puffs of smoke coming out of their noses.

"B\*STARD BEASTS! GET LOST...!" The leader of these Ancient race tribesmen stood out as he carried forth a look of wrath on his malevolent face.

But, it was as though that single holler had no effect on these beasts. The eyes of these beasts were burning red, as though they were in a confused daze.

'GRAWLLL...!!!'

A series of mad growls rang out from their throats as they leaped out on these Ancient race tribesmen.

"BRAZEN...!" Their faces changing, the six Ancient race tribesmen sent out punches.

...

Far in the distance...

Lin Fan was wearing a cloth over his face, and wielding a gigantic fan in his arm, fanning with all his might.

At the same time, his three-headed and six-armed Faceless Sky Demon was floating in the skies before him. Holding onto a bunch of Biggras, the Faceless Sky Demon was tossing them outwards one after another. As these Biggras exploded, they turned into mist.

Each time Lin Fan fanned, a mighty gust picked up, causing this mist to be blown in the direction forward.

'I'LL FAN...!'

'AND I'LL FAN, AND I'LL FAN...!'

...

Lin Fan did not know of the actual impact his current actions would create. But he couldn't be bothered.

No matter what, he had to give it a shot.

Now that it was so difficult to find these beasts, nothing else mattered. Lin Fan refused to believe that his Biggra couldn't cause these beasts to appear.

"TOSS FASTER!" Lin Fan ordered his Faceless Sky Demon.

Right now, the six arms of the Faceless Sky Demon were like crazy windmills, spiraling intensely. One by one, these Biggras were tossed up into the air as though they were free of charge. As they exploded, the thick, dense mist was blown towards the forest intensely.

"AHAHAHAHA...! LET THE STORM BREW EVER STRONGER! FAN WITH ALL MY MIGHT...!"

# Chapter 456: An Extremely Tragic and Brutal Crime Scene

---

"DAMN IT! All of you damned beasts deserve to die!" The leader of the six Ancient race tribesmen smashed the head of a beast into smithereens with a single punch, sending blood spraying all over the skies.

"Decanus, what's up with these beasts? How are they so daring to attack us?!" Another Ancient race tribesman asked with fright.

If not for the fact that the Ancient race tribesmen were born with innately powerful bodies, they might have already fallen after being surrounded by these many beasts!

However, it was soon to be quite the tragedy for those three Ancient race tribesmen who were at the utmost celestial full cultivation state only.

"I've got no idea. Just kill our way out of this...!" The leader of the Ancient race tribesmen broke into a cold sweat. Waving out his hand, the entire void rippled. However, this did not repel off the beasts in the least bit.

And by the looks of it, all of these beasts looked absolutely frenzied.

...

"DECANUS, SAVE ME...!" Suddenly, an Ancient race tribesman called out tragically. He was being held down by a beast. Immediately, the beast pounced on the back of this Ancient race tribesman and engaged in some forceful grinding.

"ARGHHHH...!!! SAVE MEEEEEE...!" The tragic cries continued relentlessly. In fact, the Ancient race tribesman was not only held down by that single beast. He was surrounded by a couple of other beasts, as though they were waiting for their turns!

"BRAZEN...!" The decanus of the Ancient race tribesmen felt his heart jerk at this scene, and he struck out with immense force. By the looks of it, all of these beasts had gone entirely bonkers!

"DECANUS, SAVE ME PLEASE...!!!" Yet another member of the three weakest Ancient race tribesmen was caught by a beast. This time around, it seemed like it was a male beast!

And of course, the result of this was even more tragic than the other Ancient race tribesman from before. In fact, there were no words that could describe the extent of cruelty. Once this scene was etched into one's mind, one could never erase it for the rest of their lives.

An anus being torn wide apart, leaving nothing but traces of the debris of war.

...

Far in the distance, Lin Fan was still hard at work, fanning diligently. To Lin Fan, this was all an experiment. If this could really work out, then he would have a new killer technique to employ in the future!

"Hurry up and toss them out faster! Toss out ALL of the pills!" Holding on to his gigantic fan, Lin Fan swung with all his might. This was like a category ten hurricane. In fact, the ground was about to be ripped apart by it.

Lin Fan did not know how things were going on ahead. But now that everything had gone silent, he was a little speechless. Could he have failed?

That should not be the case though!

Obedying Lin Fan's words, the three-headed and six-armed Faceless Sky Demon tossed out all the Biggras in one go.

POP! POP!

One by one, the Biggras burst out into small explosions. Taking

in a deep breath, Lin Fan summoned a gigantic gust of typhoon and brought all the mist into the distant forest ahead.

'Whew...!'

Finally, Lin Fan stopped the movement of his arms. His arm was starting to feel sore now after that intense exercise.

Looking ahead, Lin Fan's heart was filled with bewilderment and exasperation.

'Brothers, make some noise! Just a little bit will do! At least give me some motivation to carry on!' Looking at the silent forest, Lin Fan was feeling extremely helpless right now.

He looked over at his Faceless Sky Demon and sighed gently, evidently disappointed. The Faceless Sky Demon looked back at Lin Fan blankly, wondering what that entire ritual earlier on was for.

'GRAWRRRRR...!'

'ARGHHH...!!!'

Just then, a tragic wail rang out from that dense forest ahead.

"Holy sh\*t...! What's happening? That cry sounded so tragic!" Just as he was about to accept failure, Lin Fan was startled by the sound.

He then leaped up and burst forth towards the forest.

"YES! It worked...! Yours Truly is a genius indeed! That's one small step for Lin Fan, a giant leap for mankind!" Lin Fan's only thoughts were to enjoy the show right now. This was definitely going to be spectacular!

...

"AHHH...!!! DECANUS...! SAVE ME! THESE BEASTS ARE HUMILIATING ME...!!!" The two utmost celestial Ancient race tribesmen who were captured were wailing out from the bottom of their hearts.



The only feeling they had right now was the stinging pain in their anus.

Looking at the scene unfolding before him, that hideous looking decanus of the Ancient race was incensed.

"YOU BUNCH OF...!" However, just as the decanus of the Ancient race tribesmen was about to lash out with insults, a nimble little Ancient beast darted into a shadow and leaped right in the face of the decanus.

Using its nimble long claws to grasp the head of the ugly decanus, its body started humping that hideous face repeatedly.

"FUCKER...!" The decanus immediately grabbed the nimble beast in his hands. With a single pinch, he decimated the beast instantly. It was a horrifying sight as the meat and blood splattered all over.

'Huff...huff...' Watching the entire scene, the decanus was filled with nothing but a fiery rage in his heart. What the hell was going on with these beasts? Why did they all seem to be going insane?!

Looking at the way his underlings were being treated, he was even more furious about everything.

"THE ANCIENT RACE IS THE NOBLEST OF ALL RACES! HOW DARE YOU F\*CKING BEASTS DO SUCH A DARNED THING? YOU'RE SIMPLY...!" But of course, these beasts did not give the decanus the chance to complete his sentence. Just as he was howling madly, they leaped over towards him again.

To these Ancient beasts, these ugly Ancient race tribesmen were the most beautiful creatures in this world right now.

"ARGH...YOU SHITS...!"

"LET GO OF ME...!!!"

"ARGH...!!!"

BAM! BAM!

Tragic wails.

Fearsome howls.

Cries of excitement.

All of these different sounds formed a perfect harmonic, which permeated through the skies.

Lin Fan leaped above from the forest. What happened to that utterly violent voice from before?

But when Lin Fan arrived at his destination, he was greeted by nothing but utter shock.

Every single thing he had known in his 21 years of life had been utterly destroyed in this one single moment.

The ground itself was trembling in fear under the massive happenings above it. The beasts were all huddled up together in small groups! As for those beasts that couldn't squeeze in, they were busy poking the ground!

By the time Lin Fan's gaze turned to those Ancient race tribesmen, he could not help but take in a long, cold breath of cold air.

"This is...cruelty beyond the Heavens. This sight is just..."

"Oh, you beasts...you degenerates... Just what sort of a b\*stard could commit such a sinful act that could shake the very foundations of morality itself...?' Lin Fan muttered in exasperation.

"Biggra, oh Biggra... To think that you're so ruthless! This is indeed a disruption of the world's harmony...a disruption indeed...!" Lin Fan had not expected things to turn into this wild orgy mess.

If one did not have a firm heart as he did, they would have long been puking non-stop at the sight of this scene before them.

'One...two...!'

'Other than those that were killed, there should be 20 beasts

here! Not bad, not bad. It's just a pity that there are only two Ancient race tribesmen left. Seems like the other four died a death that couldn't have been any worse earlier on. But no worries! Let Yours Truly release you guys from this nightmare!

Lin Fan took out his Eternal Axe. Entering Stealth mode, he burst out forward.

'I'LL CHOP...!'

'I'LL SLICE...!'

'I'LL SLAY...!'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing earth celestial lower level beast.'

'Ding...Experience points +500.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing utmost celestial upper-level beast.'

'Ding...Experience points +50.'

...

These beasts, who were consumed entirely by Biggra, had already long lost their sanity and sense of wariness. Right now, there was only a single thought in their minds: They wanted to release that pent up happiness within their bodies.

By the time Lin Fan chopped down the final beast, his experience points had increased by 2,500.

'Not bad. Seems like this small little wave of beasts brought me a decent amount of experience points. As long as I continue working diligently in this manner, leveling up is just a matter of time.'

'Absorb!'

Flicking his robes, Lin Fan sucked in all of the Demonic Qi within his Demon City.

He then came forth to the last two remaining Ancient race

tribesmen. Looking at the both of them, he shook his head helplessly.

"You are...!" The decanus raised his head to look at who it was. His face was filled with rage.

'Urgh...!'

Lin Fan slammed down his Eternal Axe cleanly.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Earth celestial middle-level tribesman decanus.'

'Ding...Experience points +2,000.'

...

"Y-you're the human...! I am a warrior of the Ancient race...! I'm not afraid of death...!" The last remaining Ancient race tribesman glared at Lin Fan feebly while seething out diabolically.

'Urgh...!'

"Oops, sorry! Whether or not you're afraid of dying, you've still got to die!"

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Earth celestial lower level Ancient race soldier.'

'Ding...Experience points +500.'

...

Lin Fan swept his robes.

Looking at the world around him, he could not help but shake his head melancholically.

'Hais, what a tragic sight of the world...! Look at how the harmony of Heavens and Earth has been destroyed...'

# Chapter 457: The Weird, Creepy Uncle and the Little Kid

---

"B\*stard...!"

Looking at the light screen from the base of the Ancient race, the Ancient race tribesman was enraged by the scene that was being displayed.

That damned human! How dare he humiliate their fellow tribesmen? He totally deserved death!

The sight of those Ancient beasts and their frenzied motions on top of their own tribesmen were especially infuriating.

With a maddened palm strike, he slapped down on the table, breaking it apart, "Soldiers! Hunt down that human!"

"Yes!"

The hideous face of this Ancient race leader was ever more sinister as he glared at the screen with intense hatred. He waved his hand.

"Whoever kills this man shall earn the position of a decanus!"

This was a reward, and at the same time, served as an incentive for everyone out there from the thousands of worlds to fight for. This was an opportunity many of them would try to snatch for the sake of survival.

...

'Just how big is this Ancient forest? How am I still not out of this place?' Lin Fan had managed to obtain a map from scavenging the body of that decanus he had slain. He then took a good look at it.

Based on his current location, he should be at the edge of the boundaries of this world. This was a desolate place that was devoid of humans. But to Lin Fan, this place was practically a sanctuary.

After all, the most dangerous beings in the Ancient Saint World would most likely not reside here. They would probably be gathered at the center of the Ancient Saint World.

Tearing through the void and traveling through it was out of the question for the current Lin Fan. He was bound by restrictions.

Due to the firm, resolute strength of the energy between the Heaven and Earth of the Ancient Saint World, Lin Fan could not produce those past feats with his current strength. He could not help but admit that this was quite a tragic thing.

'Seems like the only thing left to do is to appreciate the sceneries of the Ancient Saint World slowly bit by bit. Well, I wonder how the forces and factions of the Ancient Saint World are divided up.' Lin Fan was attacking wildly along the way. At the same time, he was pretty lost, not knowing where the roads were heading to.

A few days later...

When Lin Fan saw an entire valley of mountains ahead of him, he was completely stumped. Right after he had bashed through an entire forest, he was faced with mountains?! Where were the flatlands?!

Lin Fan gritted his teeth, 'Damn it, you vicious world! Yours Truly shall trawl through the mountains and continue pushing forth!'

PSHEW! PSHEW!

Suddenly, Lin Fan's eyes squinted, as a shadow had just darted by him!

"How dare you sneak an attack on Yours Truly! Asking for it!" Lin Fan slammed out with a punch.

However, when he caught sight of the figure, Lin Fan's face was stunned. He halted his strength immediately. Twisting his wrist, he changed the direction of his punch as the void nearby shook with the force of his redirected punch.

Suddenly, a cry rang out beside him.

'URGH...!' That figure was a small little kid. Wielding a purple dagger in his/her hands, that kid stabbed at Lin Fan's chest.

Clang!

That sharp clash of metal rang out. The moment the kid's purple dagger touched Lin Fan's chest, it came to a stop.

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +0.'

"H-how could this be?! I-impossible...!" That kid, whose face was filled with dirt, exclaimed out in disbelief.

"Hey, brat. Nothing's impossible." Looking at the kid, Lin Fan grinned. He then lifted up the kid with a single hand.

"LET ME GO...!" Being lifted into the air, that little kid attempted to kick at Lin Fan with his/her short little legs. However, his/her legs were so short that they couldn't even come close to Lin Fan.

"HURGH...!" Looking at how he/she couldn't get to kick at Lin Fan, the little kid chomped down hard on Lin Fan's wrist. However, that bite caused his/her entire face to flush red. He/she felt as though those pearly whites of his/hers were going to shatter at any moment.

'Lesser celestial lower level.'

Lin Fan could tell the strength of this kid in an instant. At the same time, this was curious. To think that a kid like this could have a cultivation state of a lesser celestial at his age here in the Ancient Saint World. That was pretty astonishing!

If this were the Xuanhuang World, this kid would be the genius amongst all geniuses!

But, Lin Fan knew that the Ancient Saint World had special properties. Even if one were to not cultivate at all, the Saint Spirit Qi of the world would slowly infuse within their bodies, raising their power level slowly but surely.

And of course, if this were the Xuanhuang World, this kid would still be quite a somebody. However, in the Ancient Saint World, he/she was nothing but cannon fodder.

"Oh no, no, no! Kiddo! Don't be afraid! I'm a good person here! I'll definitely not do anything weird to you!" With the face of a creepy old uncle, Lin Fan stared at this little kid that was dangling from his arm.

At the same time, he could not help but sigh in his heart. This kid did look pretty decent. Even though the kid's face was filled with dust, his/her features were really exquisite indeed.

"Eh...there's a tail." Lin Fan was startled when he noticed a furry little tail coming out from the back of the kid.

"Kiddo, you're from the Fox World?" Lin Fan chuckled.

"You horrid fellow! Let go of me!" The little kid's face was flushed red as he/she tried to struggle out of Lin Fan's grasp. But to Lin Fan, this kid was even weaker than a little chicken. He wondered how a kid like this could survive in such a desolate area.

"Oho, no can do. You've got to answer my question first." Lin Fan continued chuckling.

"Yes." Eventually, the kid stopped and stared at Lin Fan while gritting his/her teeth. 'C-can't you see my tail? You stupid idiot!"

"Oho! What a brazen little kid you are! Seems like Yours Truly would have to instill some manners into you today!" Looking at how daring this little kid was, Lin Fan could not help remarking at that moment. This kid didn't even know how dangerous the circumstances he/she was in right now!

Lin Fan loosened his grip and turned the kid around. He then dangled the kid in midair once more, this time round with his/her tail.

"Let go of me, you baddy!" The kid was totally flushed red right now. Hugging on to Lin Fan's thighs, he/she chomped down again.



But no matter how hard he/she chomped, Lin Fan felt nothing at all.

"Little kid, where are you from?" Lin Fan knew that there must be others around for this kid to be here. But he didn't know where this kid originated from.

"What?" The kid's face was confused before he/she continued struggling, "Let me go! Otherwise, I'll make sure you can't even walk up straight after I'm done with you!"

Looking at the bewildered face of the kid, Lin Fan could feel some curiosity brimming within him.

"Where are your parents?" He asked.

"Don't have..."

"Any other adults?"

"Don't know..."

...

Lin Fan was a little exasperated. No matter what he asked, the kid wouldn't respond. Seemed like this kid was trying to guard against him.

Suddenly, the struggling kid noticed that the other party had released him/her. He/she gave off a really confused face.

"Little kiddo, the outside world is dangerous here. You mustn't run out alone like this next time, alright? Go on home! Don't let your family members worry about you!" Lin Fan's expression changed into one of benevolence.

"Don't think I'm a kid! You just want to follow me, right?" The little kid raised his/her head and glared at Lin Fan suspiciously.

"Err...!" Lin Fan was startled. To think that he was found out! Seemed like this kid had got some little brains!

"How could that be? Do I seem like that sort of a person? Okay,

how about this? Let's play a little game! I'll close my eyes, and you'll run off to hide! Sounds good?" Lin Fan beamed.

Looking at Lin Fan, the kid nodded his/her head slowly, "Alright..."

...

Looking at Lin Fan closing his eyes for real, the kid heaved a sigh of relief and burst off into the woods.

Lin Fan grinned.

"Wanting to play hide and seek with Yours Truly with just that bit of smarts? Sigh, it's truly lonely when you're the strongest..."

Time passed by the second...

The kid remained hidden in the dense woods. Seeing as how nobody has caught up to him/her, he/she let off a sigh of relief. But for safety precautions, he/she should just wait a little longer.

But in actual fact, Lin Fan was squatted right in front of this kiddo, looking at him/her intently.

Lin Fan had long entered Stealth mode. But of course, it would be impossible for that kid to notice Lin Fan squatting before him/her.

The kid looked ahead. After ascertaining his/her safety, he/she grinned and ran off.

# Chapter 458: Seems Like The Human Race Is Pretty Famous After All

---

Looking at the little kid prancing away from the forest, Lin Fan could not help but grin. By the looks of it, this kid seemed pretty familiar with this place. He wondered where the kid would lead up to.

Before long, Lin Fan stopped in his tracks upon catching sight of the scenery before him. To think that a village would exist within these mountainous regions as well.

At the same time, there seemed to be some mysterious, invisible membrane surrounding the village, preventing any aura from being emanated out of it, thus avoiding detection.

This must probably be a safety measure set up by them.

At the entrance of the village stood an elderly man. He surveyed his surroundings anxiously with a look of worry. It was as though he was waiting for something.

"Grandpa...!" Just then, the kid who Lin Fan had been trailing leaped out of the woods towards the direction of the elderly man.

'What's up with this situation?' Lin Fan looked at the wings behind the elderly man. This was evidently a being of the Wings race. How could he be the Grandpa of his kid from the Fox race?

"Xuan Er! Where had you gone to? How could you run about like that?" The elderly winged man's face was solemn. However, knowing that his granddaughter was safe and sound, he couldn't help but heave out in relief.

"Grandpa, don't be mad, alright? Xuan Er knows her mistakes!" Xuan Er nodded her head.

As though she suddenly recalled something, she continued, "That's right, Grandpa! I bumped into someone outside!"

"Hmm?" The elderly winged man's face changed for a moment. "Ancient race being?"

"Nopes! He looked exactly the same as me, just that he didn't have a tail! He asked me where the adults were, but I didn't tell him anything!" Xuan Er giggled happily.

"Did he follow you back?" The face of the elderly winged man grew stern once more. He had a bad feeling about this. This was a really isolated part of the world. How would anyone appear in the vicinity?

"Nopes! That guy was really stupid! So silly, hehe...!" Xuan Er continued her giggles as she grinned with pride towards her intellect.

Lin Fan, who was in Stealth mode and standing behind her all the while, was helpless right now. To think that this little thingy would call him silly! That was unbearable, gosh!

"Little one there, it's not right to talk bad about others behind their backs, you know?" A voice suddenly rang out.

Xuan Er froze up on the spot. At the same time, the elderly winged man hurriedly pulled Xuan Er behind his back and called out warily, "Who's there!"

"Everyone, please be at ease. I mean no harm." Lin Fan appeared before the both of them.

"I-I obviously hid away from you! How could you have...?" Xuan Er was filled with disbelief right now. She had obviously left this guy behind! How could he have followed her back?

"Heh, little one there. You're too naive, aren't you?" Lin Fan chuckled. He then cusped his fists towards the elderly winged man, "I am Lin Fan, a member of the human race from Xuanhuang World. I have just ascended into the Ancient Saint World recently."

Looking at the suspicious look on the elderly winged man's face,

Lin Fan felt that it was better for him to announce his identity to put the man at ease.

At the same time, Lin Fan could not help but wonder just how treacherous the entire Ancient Saint World was for everyone to be consistently on their guard as such.

And indeed, the moment Lin Fan reported his identity, that grim face of the elderly winged man gradually eased. However, he was still slightly guarded against Lin Fan.

"Human race?" The elderly winged man seemed to be slowly reminiscing about something.

Suddenly, his face changed, "Please enter...!"

"Huh...?" Lin Fan was stunned. He did not understand what was going on right now.

"Grandpa, he bullied me just now!" Looking at how her grandpa was being friendly with this stranger, Xuan Er complained grudgingly.

"Xuan Er, do not be rude..." The elderly winged man patted Xuan Er on her head gently.

"Little one, I did not bully you, hoho." Lin Fan chuckled at the little kid.

Xuan Er tossed Lin Fan a glance and huffed out loudly before running into the village.

"This kid..." The elderly winged man shook his head exasperatedly.

...

Lin Fan then followed the elderly winged man into the village. The village wasn't too big. However, seeing the stranger Lin Fan, everyone's eyes were filled with surprise.

At the same time, Lin Fan was curious about these people as well.

There were all sorts of beings from different worlds here. What sort of a place is this?

Lin Fan then followed the elderly winged man into a simple looking house.

It was here that Lin Fan found out that the elderly winged man was the village chief. At the same time, this village had existed for a long time without any outsiders discovering its existence.

Within the house, Lin Fan accepted the tea that was served by the village chief as he nodded his head gently, "Village chief, just what sort of a place is this?"

The village chief looked at Lin Fan and sighed. "This is a place that was created just to avoid the strife of this world."

"Village chief, I noticed that you had relaxed immediately the moment you heard that I was of the human race. Could it be that you guys have some sort of connections to our race?" Lin Fan's aim right now was to look for more humans. Looking at how receptive this village chief was towards the humans, it seemed as though he had some sort of relationship with their race.

"No. In fact, you're the first human I've met in my life." The village chief shook his head.

"Then why is it that...?" Lin Fan asked in bewilderment.

"Tens of thousands of years ago, all the races from the various worlds were living in immense danger and threat under the powerful Ancient race. Back then, no one from any race would dare to even step out with any form of resentment or resistance against the Ancient race. Eventually, five great beings from the human race stood forth and engaged one of the eight utmost beings of the Ancient race in a duel to the death..." The village chief started.

Lin Fan's heart skipped a beat. To think that the Heavenly Emperor Yuan and the others would be so famous here! Seemed

like their feats had allowed the human race to hold a respectable position in the hearts of these people!

At the same time, Lin Fan finally understood why this village had people of all sorts of races. All of them were here to avoid the massacre of the Ancient race, as well as those traitors who had betrayed their own races and now served the Ancient race.

Even though Lin Fan wanted to dig out more information, the village chief had never ever left this place. Hence, he could provide nothing more than that.

Now that Lin Fan considered properly, it was easy to hide himself while living in these mountainous areas. At the same time, this place was surrounded by beasts as well.

Seemed like it would be a decent place for him to grind some experience points.

As long as he could get his power level up, anything else would cease to be an issue.

Respect.

Freedom.

These were things that were based on one's power level.

Without power, everything else would just be a dream.

"Village chief, I'd like to reside here for a little while. Once the time is ripe, I'll make my way out." Lin Fan requested after thinking for a little while.

"What? You still wanna head out? It's really safe here while the world out there is extremely horrifying! I hope you'd be able to live the rest of your life here without having to experience the terrors of the outside world!" The village chief remarked in astonishment.

"I do not fear the horrors. I bring with me the hope of the entire human race upon my ascension here. My purpose here is to open up a new path of hope for my entire race." Lin Fan replied with

absolute resolution in his eyes.

The village chief looked at Lin Fan before nodding his head in agreement.

"Thank you." Lin Fan expressed his gratitude.



# Chapter 459: A Little Girl's Shock

---

With that, Lin Fan began on his short stint at the village. At the same time, there was one thing that left Lin Fan pretty exasperated. To think that that small little kid would be a girl! No matter how he looked at it, she didn't seem like one. And she acted like a boy all the time as well.

Xuan Er did not have any parents. She was discovered by the village chief around the mountainous areas. By the time the village chief found her, her parents had already been killed by a mighty beast.

In those mountainous valleys...

"You little sh\*t, use more strength...!" A gigantic beast seemed like it was about to break down in front of Lin Fan.

This beast was having an easy and relaxed life initially. However, after meeting Lin Fan, it was as though his life had turned into a complete tragedy.

The beast had thought that he would be able to devour the person before him in a single mouth. To its dismay, it realized that this fella was tougher than a rock! He couldn't even bite down at all!

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +100.'

"Bloody hell! You're really too much of a trash!" Lin Fan was completely frustrated right now. He had thought that this earth celestial middle-level beast would give him quite a good workout. To think that he was only fearsome to look at but totally useless!

The experience points of Eternal Immortality increased by a pitiful 100 points each time. Based on this pathetic rate, how long would it take for him to level up!

'OWWWW!!! OWW...!!!' The beast no longer wanted to play with this fella anymore. At the same time, it cried out as though it was

begging for mercy and seeking settlement for this issue.

'Can you please let me go if I don't eat you up?'

"Stop your bloody cries! If you don't stop biting me, Yours Truly is going to mutilate you into pieces!" Lin Fan gave the beast's gigantic head a tight slap as he warned it fiercely.

The brutish looking eyes of the beast were filled with sorrow right now.

He was an Ancient beast! How could he be in such a tragic state right now?

Creak...!

The beast clamped down its massive mouth. That tasty looking delicious hand was stretched into his mouth. However, it was tougher than anything else. The beast was chomping so hard that even his sharp teeth were starting to crack.

'Ding...Eternal Immortality experience points +50.'

"Holy sh\*t...!" Seeing the drop in experience points, Lin Fan was stunned. Not only was this beast not being diligent, it was actually slacking off?!

'OWWW!!! OWWW!!!' The beast looked at Lin Fan pitifully. It truly wanted to leave. It had been at this for half a day now.

It could even feel its mouth getting numb and losing all the strength in its jaws now.

'Hais, trash...! You're simply too trash! What use do I have for keeping you alive? I'LL CHOP...!' With that, Lin Fan shook his head helplessly as he slammed his axe down.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing earth celestial middle-level beast.'

'Ding...Experience points +2,000.'

...

'Absorb.'

Once Lin Fan collected everything he could collect, he sighed helplessly.

The value of this earth celestial middle-level beast had been wiped clean by him entirely.

When he had first discovered this beast, he engaged it in a fearsome battle. Even though this beast was high in cultivation state than him, Lin Fan was the most experienced in fighting against things beyond his level.

Lin Fan kept the corpse of this beast within his storage.

To these villagers, their livelihoods came from these beasts.

Even though the cultivation states of everyone within the village wasn't too high, they could easily kill a low leveled beast with their combined strength.

"I've got to continue searching. I'm just this much closer to getting stronger! After all, I can't stay here for too long. Hence, if I want to get stronger, I've got to look for way tougher opponents." Lin Fan thought in his heart. He then disappeared between the mountainous valleys, searching for higher leveled beasts.

But at the end of the day, this location was near the boundaries of this world. The high leveled beasts would probably not take an eye to this area.

After chopping for half a day, Lin Fan had only obtained 3,500 experience points. But on the other hand, he had obtained quite a fair number of corpses.

Now that night was starting to dim, Lin Fan was prepared to head back.

Within the village...

Xuan Er was feeling pretty unhappy recently. To think that Grandpa would allow this fella to reside within the village. At the

same time, this fella was really uncooperative with the other uncles and aunties, and refused to work together with them. He was just a bloody leech!

They hadn't even seen him around for the entire day.

This damned fella! Grandpa must have been bewitched by him! But no worries, Xuan Er wouldn't fall for his lies and deception!

"Everyone, head out and get your share!" Just then, a voice rang into Xuan Er's ears.

"It's that fella!" Xuan Er ran over immediately. She had to see just what this fella was up to.

...

Lin Fan was standing at the village entrance and shouting out right now.

Everyone in this village had low cultivation states. Hence, it was difficult for them to kill the beasts alone or regularly. Hence, most of them just planted fruits and vegetables in the village.

Ever since Lin Fan arrived, the village chief had been really polite to him. However, he hadn't interacted much with any of the other villagers.

This was because in their eyes, Lin Fan was still pretty much an outsider. These people who had been through terrible times and torments were naturally wary of outsiders.

Xuan Er stood at a corner, pouting and looking at Lin Fan casually with one foot resting on the other. She then ran over and asked him in an unfriendly tone, "You skiving fella! Where have you gone for the entire day? This is not a place where lazy bums should come! Everyone here is working hard daily. We don't have extra food to feed someone like you!"

"Xuan Er, do not be rude." Just then, the elderly winged village chief walked over briskly.

"Grandpa, why are you always on his side? Look at him, he had disappeared for the entire day!" Xuan Er's face was flushed right now as she stamped her feet in a huff.

Looking at this little young brat, Lin Fan shook his head helplessly. He had only teased her a little. To think that she would bear a grudge till this day.

At the same time, Lin Fan was bewildered. All the villagers were standing near the entrance just staring curiously. None of them would dare to approach Lin Fan, as though he would eat them up.

"Village chief, I have toured around the vicinity today and slain some beasts. I'm here to share them with the villagers." Lin Fan smiled.

"Hmph! 'Slain some beasts'... RIGHTTTTTTTTTT. Just you? More like some small little animals, right?" Xuan Er refused to believe Lin Fan.

"Xuan Er...!"

"I know, Grandpa! Fine, I won't talk anymore!" She tossed her head and stood aside. However, her sparkly bright eyes were still filled with distrust.

"Little Fan, please don't put it to heart. Xuan Er didn't mean it." The village chief said apologetically.

Lin Fan waved his hand dismissively, "It's alright. I won't bear grudges against a kid."

"Hmph...!!!" Upon hearing Lin Fan's remark that she was a kid, Xuan Er pouted her lips and snorted even louder. However, looking at how her Grandpa was about to get angry once more, she lowered her head and stood there quietly.

Looking at this little brat, Lin Fan could not hold in his helpless chuckle. Patting his storage, the corpses appeared out one by one.

'THIS...!!!'

Looking at the densely laid out corpses of these beasts, the village chief was absolutely astounded. Those villagers were equally dumbfounded, unable to believe the sight before their eyes.

"T-this is the Spinal Beast! Upon maturity, it can hit even an earth celestial cultivation state!" The village chief remarked on seeing one of the corpses.

"Village chief, please let the villagers split these amongst themselves. Let's take this as my rental for staying here for the time being." Lin Fan chuckled.

Generally, Ancient beasts could be consumed as food. As for these beasts that Lin Fan had slain, not only were they edible, they were really delicious too!

"How...how can we accept this...?" The village chief commented in embarrassment. These were really important for the village!

"It's alright. I'm slaying beasts every day for cultivation purposes anyways. It'd be a waste to dump these corpses away." Lin Fan replied.

"Alright then. Let me express my gratitude on behalf of our villagers then. Guys, hurry and take the corpses to prepare for storage properly!" The village chief ordered to the villagers.

Xuan Er was frozen on the spot once more. Her little peachy mouth was open so wide one could pop an entire egg within it.

Lin Fan looked over at Xuan Er and smiled.

Catching Lin Fan's smile, Xuan Er stomped her feet on the ground and left in a huff.

# Chapter 460: I Wont Reject You!

---

Night time...

Lin Fan sat there cross-legged, immersed within his inner world.

The Mythical Parasol Tree was rooted firmly, deep within his inner world. Flourishing with green leaves, the lifeforce was gushing rapidly and boundlessly.

'Eh...Seems like yet another branch has grown out, and it is still sprouting out leaves. Seems like this Ancient Saint World is just a treasure trove after all. To think that the Mythical Parasol Tree could even take in the Saint Spirit Qi and germinate on its own through that.'

Lin Fan initially had no idea how he should groom this tree. However, after a period of time in the Ancient Saint World, he realized that the Mythical Parasol Tree was starting to grow by itself. And by the looks of it, its rate of growth isn't slow in the least bit! In less than a few days, quite a number of leaves had grown on it already!

By the order of things, this Mythical Parasol Tree was chopped down from the Ancient Saint World and fell into the Xuanhuang World. Now that it was back in the Ancient Saint World, that could be the reason why it was growing once more.

The boundless and limitless lifeforce produced by this was a vital treasure for Lin Fan.

Lin Fan was also hoping for the Mythical Parasol Tree to grow faster as well. Once it finally matured, there would be no place in this world he couldn't go to.

At the same time, he still could not figure out what the Firmament Blood and Heaven and Earth Sutra did. The only thing he could hope for was that it wouldn't be too absurd.

When he received the Eternal Axe, it was already in a damaged

state. But, if he were to follow the meaning of the God of War, the shards of the broken Eternal Axe should be somewhere within this Ancient Saint World as well.

If he could retrieve them and piece it all back together, it should be a true legendary weapon at that time.

And based on the hints of the God of War, he should almost definitely hope that he would not bump into any of the eight utmost beings of the Ancient Saint World before the Eternal Axe was repaired. Otherwise, the Eternal Axe would definitely deal no damage to them at all.

But of course, these were issues that were too far off Lin Fan's considerations right now, and he couldn't be too worried about them.

...

Within another house...

Xuan Er lowered her head, standing before her Grandpa. Those bright eyes were filled with grievances.

"Xuan Er, you need to respect him from now on, do you know that? You can't continue being rude the way you are." The elderly winged village chief was telling her patiently.

"Grandpa, why is that?" She lifted up her head.

"That's because he's a human. He is the same race as those heroes." The village chief replied.

"Hero? But Grandpa...you're the true hero in my eyes! If not for the fact that you've been defending this village tirelessly, all of us would have long died!" Xuan Er knew of her birth circumstances, that she was from the Fox race, as well as how her parents had died.

The village chief shook his head and fondled Xuan Er's head, "Grandpa cannot be considered a hero. Tens of thousands of years



ago, when the Ancient race was massacring all other races, none of us dared to voice out nor resist at all. It was because of the five fearless human race heroes who stood up against one of the eight utmost beings of the Ancient race that brought about a fearsome war, which darkened the skies and shook the Heavens..."

This was the first time Xuan Er had heard of this story. Hence, her heart was filled with curiosity as well. At the same time, she was filled with respect towards those five fearless heroes.

"Grandpa, what happened after that?" Xuan Er blinked with her long lashes.

"No one knew of the exact circumstances afterward. All we knew was that the utmost being who fought against them never appeared in the Ancient Saint World ever since. But you must remember that without the five fearless human heroes, this piece of world here would have never been released from their control. Without that, this village would have never existed either. After all, no one could live boldly in the open under the watchful eyes of the Ancient race." The village chief replied.

"Therefore, you must remember once more that he is from the same race as those fearless heroes. Even though it's been a long time since any humans have appeared, we must still carry a heart of gratitude. Do you understand? We must not let the humans be disappointed with us." The village chief explained.

Upon hearing her Grandpa's words, Xuan Er nodded his head eventually, "Yes, Xuan Er understands."

If the Supreme Being were still alive and had heard these words, he would have died of shame. It was the truth that they were heroes indeed. However, they had only drawn the Ancient One into the Xuanhuang World for that last bit of hope. While it was the truth that they did defeat the Ancient One eventually, it was also the undeniable truth that they had sealed up Xuanhuang World due to fear of the Ancient Saint World.

In the end, the Heavenly Emperor Yuan was the one who had an unwavering intent to return to the Ancient Saint World and continue their resistance against the Ancient race.

...

Within the house, Lin Fan was hard at work in cultivating pills. Under his extravagant usage, he was almost out of Biggras. Thankfully, he still had tons of herbs left.

Before he ascended to the Ancient Saint World, he had already prepared a lot of medicinal herbs to be used in times of need.

In fact, Lin Fan had swept the entire medicinal herbs storage within the Glory Sect entirely clean.

'Pills Through Thought.'

A flame rose in Lin Fan's palms. Even though the flame did not have any heat of its own, it was said that the inner temperature was something beyond anyone's absolute horrors.

'Biggra is already a miracle pill that I'm so used to right now. However, perhaps I should give it a makeover when I've got the time. After all, the cultivation states in Ancient Saint World are simply way too high. Our old pills may not have the capabilities to catch up with the prowess of the beings here soon.'

These were the thoughts in Lin Fan's mind as he took a look at the Pills Through Thought.

However, nothing had yet to come into his mind, as to how he could complement the effects of Biggra with other medicinal herbs.

Just then, Lin Fan flipped his palm over and extinguished the flame. He could feel the presence of someone approaching.

Knock Knock.

"Please enter." Lin Fan replied casually.

Creak.

Outside the door, the petite little cute Xuan Er stood under the gleam of the moonlight. Her little fox tail was swirling around behind her. Xuan Er's head was lowered with her fingers playing with one another, as though she was really nervous.

"What's wrong?" Lin Fan sympathized with the background of this little brat as well. He wondered how many other kids in the Ancient Saint World suffered the same fate as her.

Upon ascending into the Ancient Saint World, life and death were almost no longer in the control of anyone's hands. After all, no one knew what would happen in this place.

"I...I..." Xuan Er was nervous and embarrassed at the same time. It was as though she was finding it difficult to say the words out of her mouth. However, upon seeing Lin Fan's benevolent smile, she gathered her courage and said boldly.

"SORRY...!"

It was as though she had used up all her strength into saying this single word. At the same time, her entire face was flushed red.

Hearing this word, Lin Fan smiled. Just as he was about to reply her, Xuan Er sprinted off out of the house.

"What a cute little kid!" Looking at the small little figure that was running off, Lin Fan grinned. From the beginning, this little kid hadn't been friendly to him in the least bit. But, Lin Fan had never placed it in his heart at all.

After all, she was just a kid.

As he flicked his robes, that wooden door closed by itself once more.

In the depth of the night, the winged elderly village chief smiled to himself, heartened while witnessing the entire scene.

A few days later...

Lin Fan headed out into the woods daily to hunt down those

beasts. As for their corpses, he brought them back to gift to the villagers. The villagers no longer carried the same wariness they had towards him. At the same time, they had a newfound respect towards Lin Fan.

From time to time, Xuan Er would appear before Lin Fan as well, as though she was waiting for something.

This day, as Lin Fan headed back to the village from the woods and handed the corpses over to the villagers, he spotted Xuan Er in the distance once more, as he was ready to head back to cultivate himself.

Xuan Er lowered her head. However, her eyes would dart towards Lin Fan from time to time.

Seeing this, Lin Fan smiled.

Was this little brat trying to make friends with him but was kept from doing so due to the embarrassment of it all? Perhaps, she was trying to catch his attention by appearing near him from time to time.

For the first two days when Xuan Er did so, Lin Fan had no idea what that little kid was trying to do. However, now that he thought back carefully about it, that did seem like a plausible reason indeed.

Xuan Er was lurking around Lin Fan like a little ghost. At the same time, she was a little unhappy in her heart. Had he not noticed her?

"Xuan Er...!" This time, Lin Fan was the one who took the initiative to call out to her.

"Yes...!" Upon hearing someone calling for her, Xuan Er was elated with joy. She then skipped to Lin Fan's face.

"Did you call for me? Are you trying to be friends with me? If you truly want to be friends with me, I guess I wouldn't reject you!" She said with a look of anticipation.

Lin Fan looked at this one-meter tall brat and smiled to himself.  
What an interesting and cute kid indeed!

## Chapter 461: I Trust Uncle Lin The Most!

---

"What are you laughing at? Is it because you're feeling extremely happy over my acceptance to be your friend?" Xuan Er looked at Lin Fan with utmost anticipation. Kids had their own sense of pride as well. This was Xuan Er's own way of being bashful.

Lin Fan looked at Xuan Er and eventually relented into a smile while fondling her head, "Yes, that's right. I would very much like to be your friend."

Lin Fan had always had a soft spot for cute little kids. But of course, this had nothing to do with the weird fetishes of creepy uncles. It was just that beautiful things were always something to be admired in the world.

"Hehe...I knew it!" Upon hearing this reply from Lin Fan, Xuan Er beamed out into a wide smile immediately, as her furry tail swirled behind her as well.

"You're my friend from now on then! You can just call me Xuan Er! And don't worry about it! I'll always find you to play, so that you won't feel lonely!" Waving goodbye to Lin Fan, Xuan Er skipped her way off.

Looking at the back view of this kid leaving, Lin Fan could not help but break into a smile.

In this place, there were no emotional attachments for Lin Fan. In fact, it was extremely rare to even find a high leveled beast in the woods these days. It was as difficult as striking the lottery.

Lin Fan had originally had the intentions to leave.

At the same time, it was also because Lin Fan understood that he was now a fugitive wanted by the Ancient race. There was always the underlying threat related to that if he continued residing here.

With the events of Xuan Er right now, Lin Fan was even more certain that he had to leave this place as soon as possible.

This was a peaceful place that he shouldn't overstay at no matter what.

His target had to be always fixed on the Ancient race, and taking them down. That was the only way to bring peace to this world. Even if the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World was on the side of the Ancient race, Lin Fan had the confidence to take down the Heaven's Will of this world eventually as well.

So what if it were high and mighty? The Heaven's Will of Xuanhuang World was high and mighty as well. But it was taken down by Lin Fan all the same.

Within a small little house, Xuan Er laid on her warm bed and flipped left and right. Her cute little face was grinning ear to ear.

'I've got another friend now! I'm so happy...!!!' Xuan Er smiled sweetly to herself.

Next day...

At the break of dawn, Lin Fan woke up from his cultivation state. He packed his stuff and prepared to leave this place. The more peaceful this place was, the more he had to leave. He did not want to see any tragedy befalling this place because of him.

Just as Lin Fan opened his wooden door, he was greeted with a smiley face that was as bright as the sun itself.

"Uncle...!" Xuan Er stood at his doorway addressing him in a lovely tone. Hands behind her back, her tail wagged excitedly from side to side. "Could you take me out to the woods? Xuan Er really, really wants to go out there to see how things are like there! But because the beasts are way too strong, I've always been afraid to do so!"

Looking at Xuan Er before him, Lin Fan sighed helplessly. His face then turned into a smile, "Alright, no problem!"

Lin Fan shrugged his head, thinking in his mind, 'Oh well, forget it. Just this once then. I'll leave tomorrow.'

Looking at that happy face of Xuan Er, Lin Fan's heart melted at that moment. How could he not even accede to such a small request?

"Yay! I knew that uncle is the best...!" Xuan Er hugged Lin Fan's thighs happily, and rubbed her cheeks against Lin Fan's thighs endearingly.

Looking at Xuan Er's happy disposition, Lin Fan could not help but break into a smile. She knew how to please others from such a young age.

But of course, he wasn't that strong to deserve this amount of affection from her yet. Once he grew even stronger, that was when she would have really reaped the benefits of this.

...

As the villagers caught sight of Lin Fan walking by, they beckoned to him with friendliness. Looking at that happy little Xuan Er that was following behind Lin Fan, they broke out into laughter as well.

"Xuan Er, where are you off to now?"

All these friendly villagers teased Xuan Er. After all, they knew that she wasn't too friendly with this human just days earlier. But now, she was constantly behind Lin Fan's back.

Xuan Er looked around at the villagers and stuck out her little tongue. It was as though she was saying, 'Hehe, Xuan Er's not gonna bother with you guys!'

In the mountains...

"Wow! Uncle Lin! You're so awesome!" Lin Fan had placed Xuan Er to sit on a tall tree. From her position, she broke into a loud clap as she saw Uncle Lin slice down a beast with a single chop.

Lin Fan tossed his long hair and smiled naturally, "Xuan Er, keep a low profile. That's just a lowly common beast."



"No! It's not! Everyone could only barely kill a normal beast by cooperating together! But Uncle Lin can do so with such ease! Uncle Lin's the best!" Xuan Er clapped her hands as her eyes sparkled with excitement and pride.

Lin Fan could not have asked for anything more: A cute little audience who enjoyed his performances.

It was especially sweet listening to that tone of awe from Xuan Er.

Lin Fan's ego could not swell any bigger than this.

"Xuan Er, low profile...low profile. These are really just normal beasts and are not worth mentioning. Back in the days, I could take down an entire nest of Ancient beasts with just a single swing of my axe!" When Lin Fan started his bullsh\*t, no one else could compare to him. Xuan Er was also taking in the bullsh\*t like it was free.

To Xuan Er, there was no one more trustworthy than Lin Fan. Therefore, she just clapped her hands and exclaimed happily.

"Uncle Lin! That's too great!"

"Xuan Er, do you believe Uncle Lin?" Lin Fan smiled to Xuan Er.

"Of course! I trust Uncle Lin the most!" As though she was wound up by a spring, her head bobbed up and down repeatedly as she nodded fervently.

"Good! Come, I'll show you something more spectacular!" Lin Fan suddenly thought of a new way to attract beasts.

"Something more spectacular?" She asked curiously.

Lin Fan beckoned with his hand as Xuan Er leaped down from her tree happily

...

Lin Fan started explaining the circumstances to Xuan Er. To Lin Fan, this was the first time he was going to experiment with this.

He had thought that Xuan Er would be afraid and chicken out of this.

But of course, whether or not she chickened out did not matter. Lin Fan just wanted to show Xuan Er something more exciting, that was all.

But who knew that she would agree to it in a heartbeat. That did kind of surprise Lin Fan.

"Uncle Lin, I trust you the most! You're a hero! I know that you'll protect me!" Xuan Er looked at Lin Fan with her cutesy eyes as she remarked with seriousness.

Lin Fan looked back at Xuan Er and nodded his head eventually, "Alright. Good. I'll definitely protect you properly. I swear..."

Smooch!

Xuan Er hugged Lin Fan's head happily and kissed his cheek.

"Yepp! I definitely trust you, Uncle Lin!"

To be kissed by a small little girl from the Fox race did leave Lin Fan feeling a little embarrassed. This girl was just as cute as his little disciples back home!

Now that he had ascended for a period of time, he did really miss them. He wondered how they were doing right now.

"Uncle Lin, hurry up and hide! It's time for Xuan Er to perform!" Looking at Lin Fan who was deep in his thoughts, Xuan Er wrung at Lin Fan's arm.

"Alright...alright." Lin Fan chuckled and entered Stealth mode behind Xuan Er. He did not know whether or not the beasts would take the bait.

"Eh...Uncle Lin! Where did you go?" Looking at Lin Fan who had disappeared suddenly, Xuan Er called out curiously.

"Don't worry. I'm just right beside you." Lin Fan spoke out from his Stealth.

"Okay! Don't worry, Xuan Er isn't afraid...!"

...

# Chapter 462: The Final Day Before Departing

---

A series of cries rang out through the mountainous valleys.

This was no doubt a bait, a delicious piece of meat waiting to be savored by others.

Xuan Er was rubbing her eyes and bawling outright like a little rabbit that had lost her way. This was the moment where a big bad wolf should appear and devour this little delicacy into his tummy whole.

"Eh? Why is nothing happening at all?" Xuan Er rubbed her eyes and peeked out at the surroundings. Everything was silent and quiet, without any movements at all.

Hidden in Stealth mode, Lin Fan was all smiles for this little Xuan Er before him. In terms of acting skills, this kid was pretty darn good! That looked realistic as sh\*t!

He wondered how this kid did it. It was as though tears could just drop out of her eyes for free! What an impressive child this was!

Xuan Er raised the pitch of her cries ever louder at this moment. In fact, those cries only signaled helplessness within them.

PSHEW!

Suddenly, a sound rang out from the woods. It was as though something had darted nearby and was surveying carefully.

For a moment, that frail little body of Xuan Er shuddered for a moment. However, the thought of Uncle Lin beside her calmed her down once more as she raised her pitch yet another notch.

'BOOHOO...!!!'

Lin Fan looked around and grinned. To think that it would work! There seems to be a number of beasts now!

He wondered what their cultivation states were like.

But on second thought, he should just scrap that thought. This was near the boundaries, so there shouldn't be any beasts that were too strong lurking around.

"Uncle Lin, they seem to be here!" As the commotion in the woods grew, Xuan Er started cowering her fragile body a little again.

"Yes. Don't worry, I'm beside you." Lin Fan was smiling.

"Okay..." She nodded her head and bawled ever more helplessly.

To these Ancient beasts, that sound was absolutely delicious, baiting them in with alluring charm.

BAM!

Just then, an Ancient beast lunged out of the woods with tremendous force.

That muscular body and malevolent face gave Xuan Er a big shock.

'Ancient Beast: Moonlight Howling Wolf. Utmost celestial full cultivation state.'

Lin Fan knew that there were not many high leveled beasts around this area. The strongest they could get were mostly utmost celestials.

'RAWR...!'

The ground shook as yet another towering beast appeared right before Xuan Er's face.

'Ancient Beast: Single Eyed Giant Ape. Earth celestial lower level.'

Looking at the beast, Lin Fan was pleasantly surprised. To think that an earth celestial beast would be lured out. Not bad!

One by one, the beasts came forth.

It was apparent that the existence of this tasty little kid had

attracted their attentions.

'ROAR...!'

The Single Eyed Giant Ape hollered out at some of the surrounding beasts. It was as though he was saying, 'This is my prey! All of you get lost!'

'AWP...! AWP...!'

The other beasts yelled out in disgruntlement. However, the Single Eyed Giant Ape was way stronger than them. It was not as though they could snatch the food away from him anyway!

The Single Eyed Giant Ape smirked as he saw these tactful beasts letting him have his way. He then glared straight at Xuan Er.

Even though this prey might be a tad small, he could smell her delicious scent. This was a gourmet food for sure!

"U-uncle Lin..." Looking at these beasts before her, Xuan Er's face was pale. However, the sensation of a hand resting gently on her shoulders eased her small little soul immediately.

'That's right. But Uncle Lin is here. I won't be afraid!' Xuan Er shrugged her small little head. She then looked at these beasts and stuck out her tongue, "Come on...come on! I'm not afraid of you guys...!"

'ROAR...!' The Single Eyed Giant Ape howled. How dare this small little thing be so insolent! He then pounced out at her.

"Uncle Lin, he's coming...!" Looking at the leap of the Single Eyed Giant Ape, Xuan Er shouted.

"It's alright. You'll be fine..."

Just then, Lin Fan appeared out of his Stealth mode. With a bright flash of his Eternal Axe, he slammed down on the Single Eyed Giant Ape.

'URGH...!'

Blood sprayed through the skies. In that single instance, the Single Eyed Giant Ape was sliced clean by Lin Fan.

That towering figure fell to the ground with a thud, motionless.

"We won...!" At the scene before her, Xuan Er jumped up and down with joy. "Uncle Lin, you're just way too great!"

Looking at the elated look on Xuan Er's face, Lin Fan tossed his hair back and replied calmly, "It's nothing much. Watch closely now. This is all your credit."

Looking at how the Single Eyed Giant Ape was sliced in one single strike, the other beasts howled out in fear. Turning heels, they tried sprinting away from this place.

But of course, how could Lin Fan give them the opportunity to do so?

"All of you, stay here!"

Like a butcher's knife, Lin Fan's single slice with his Eternal Axe's swing reaped in the beasts one after another.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Earth celestial lower level beast.'

'Ding...Experience points +500.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Utmost celestial full cultivation beast.'

'Ding...Experience points +80.'

...

Lin Fan was in ecstasy right now. This was the best sort of feeling, the feeling of experience points gushing through his body.

"How was that? Exciting?" After Lin Fan had slain all the beasts, he turned around and took a look at Xuan Er.

"Yepp...!" She nodded her head repeatedly while her little heart was thumping furiously. "Uncle Lin! You're really, really the

bestest best! None of these beasts are a match for you!"

While Lin Fan only grinned lightly, his heart was brimming with pride.

That was for sure. If these beasts could be a match for Yours Truly, then Yours Truly would have been out in the pugilistic world for nothing!

"Xuan Er, you were the one who got us all of these beasts today! Let's head back and show them all to the village chief and the others!" Lin Fan smiled.

"Yepp! Xuan Er is not useless at all!" Xuan Er clapped her hands happily. She then raised her chin and beamed at Lin Fan with those pretty, cute features of hers.

Lin Fan kept the corpses in his storage and headed back to the village with Xuan Er.

Upon reaching the village and taking out the corpses, the villagers were filled with astonishment once more. After realizing that it was due to Xuan Er's credit, the praises were rained upon her as well.

This had Xuan Er leaping around in happiness with flowers blossoming in her heart. She could almost fly with every step she took.

Seeing this, the village chief was extremely heartened.

From Lin Fan's face, the village chief could tell that he was about to leave soon. However, he did not inquire him personally regarding it. After all, that was going to be a fact.

However, the fact that he had brought so many changes and joy to the village was something that the village chief was really comforted about.

"I'm not the strong one! Even though I can't deny that my credit is pretty significant, Uncle Lin did a lot too!" Xuan Er was now in



the center of everyone's attention. She beamed and commented to the villagers around her.

These villagers naturally knew of the truth behind it. However, they were all willing to play along and praise Xuan Er as long as this could cheer her up.

Breaking out from the circle of people, Xuan Er ran over to Lin Fan and beckoned to him.

Lin Fan bent down, allowing Xuan Er to whisper in his ears.

"Uncle Lin, see! Xuan Er isn't selfish! I won't take the praise alone! Did you see me asking them to praise you too? I'm such a good person, right?"

Looking at this cheeky little mischievous Xuan Er, Lin Fan could not help but grin.

Lin Fan then had Xuan Er stay within the village and headed out into the woods once more.

Today was the last day.

Once tomorrow arrived, he was going to continue forth on his journey.

A peaceful life could dull one's fighting spirit after all.

# Chapter 463: The Strongest System's Hidden BUFF

---

'Firmament...!'

BOOM!

A bright flash of light from the Eternal Axe dissipated in the skies. Under the formidable slash of the Eternal Axe, the beasts ahead were annihilated without any words.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing utmost celestial upper-level beast.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing utmost celestial full cultivation beast.'

'Ding...'

'Holy shit! That was dangerous! To think that I would land in a nest of beasts!' As Lin Fan treaded through the forest, he had no intentions of going easy on anything. After all, these beasts were ferocious beyond anything else. However, even though he did encounter plenty of low levelled beasts, the amount of experience points he could gain were pretty limited.

At the same time, Lin Fan was starting to realise an issue. Beasts that were earth celestial and above showed signs of intellect and wisdom. In fact, this very issue might be the reason why most of those high levelled and smarter beasts would leave the boundaries and gather in the central regions.

After all, places which were crowded were usually more affluent. This was something that these beasts sought for as well.

'Absorb...!'

The dense amount of Demonic Qi was all absorbed within the Demon City.

The core of this semi-finished, pseudo-legendary weapon, Demon City, was the big ancient demon. And the big ancient demon himself was the king of the Demon race. However, Lin Fan did not know if the Demon race was the same type as the Ancient beasts.

Or, could it be that they were once part of the Ancient beasts as well? They might have evolved to a point where they broke free and became an extraordinary race of their own.

Ever since he ascended to the Ancient Saint World, Lin Fan had come in contact with many different sorts of races. At the same time, he had learnt that there were all sorts of wonders in this world. Therefore, it was hard to say. The big ancient demon might indeed just be an evolved race that had originally stemmed from Ancient beasts.

Looking at the corpses of the beasts around him, Lin Fan flicked his robes and swept them all into his storage.

He had already made up his mind to leave tomorrow. Therefore, he was just putting in more effort so that he could kill more beasts and provide more food for the village.

Even though the villagers themselves couldn't be considered as absolute weaklings, they were still inadequate compared to the Ancient beasts. Therefore, each time they had to group up together to hunt down a beast was still a pretty dangerous task for them altogether.

Lin Fan was especially concerned about Xuan Er. This cute little fox brat, this sweet little young girl, she was the most adorable kid he had met since he came to the Ancient Saint World, and she was really loveable for the villagers as well.

Even though she might seem like a proud kid, that only served to enhance her cuteness to Lin Fan.

In fact, the thought of keeping her by his side as a disciple after he took down the Ancient race did cross Lin Fan's mind. With such

a cute little fox girl around him, life would definitely not get too boring.

Creak. Creak.

Just then, there was a little movement in the woods before him as the grass ruffled. Swinging out his Eternal Axe, Lin Fan cleaved a deep trench in the ground.

A rabbit-like animal stood froze in its tracks, as though it was completely rooted with fear by this scene.

'Eh? What's this thing?' Lin Fan took up this snow-white little thing. This rabbit-like thing was only the size of his palm.

Two long ears and red eyes! Wasn't this just a rabbit?

'Heh. Interesting. To think that there would be such beings in the Ancient Saint World as well.' Lin Fan looked at this little thing with immense curiosity.

Harmless... Even its claws weren't sharp. All four of its limbs were short and stumpy too.

'This looks really cute. Xuan Er should like this!' Dangling this cute little being, Lin Fan thought of her.

Kids were all prone to forgetting things. Perhaps the presence of this cute little thing by Xuan Er's side could ease the pain of him leaving her.

"Rabbit! You better be obedient, or I'll roast you over fire!" Lin Fan slung the Eternal Axe on his shoulders. At the same time, he headed back to the village happily while dangling the rabbit on his finger.

Even though it was still pretty early, he was going to leave tomorrow. Hence, he wanted to spend some time playing with Xuan Er while imparting some moves to her at the same time. After all, the Ancient Saint World was fraught with danger. It was hard to say whether anything bad would happen in the future.

The sun shone brightly in the skies. Lin Fan hummed a tune while he walked within the woods with ease.

...

'H-how...?'

Standing before the village entrance, that relaxed face of Lin Fan was no longer. All the blood drained from his face as he stood there motionless like a fool.

The ground was spilled with blood while flames raged everywhere in the village. Every single house was stained with blood stains.

Lin Fan's face turned extremely grim as he rushed in.

The village was extremely messy, as though it had just been pillaged.

The only things that were laying all over the village were the corpses of the villagers.

Each and every one of those familiar looking faces were now lifeless corpses spread out all over the place.

Lin Fan spotted a body ahead of him. That was the village chief.

He hurried forth, "Village chief! What's going on...!"

But it was too late. The village chief had long passed away. On that frail, elderly face was a look of fury. There was a deep wound in his chest, and all his blood was dried up.

'Ancient race...!' Lin Fan seethed.

He gripped his fist. His face changed as he suddenly recalled, "Xuan Er...!"

Suddenly, Lin Fan burst up from the ground and looked around anxiously.

"GODDAMMIT! NOTHING MUST HAPPEN TO HER!" Lin Fan was howling within his heart as he checked out the bodies one by

one.

"No..."

"There's hope..."

"Not this either..."

"Hope. Please give me some hope!" Lin Fan's body was shivering uncontrollably right now. The rabbit that was dangling in his hands was crying out because of Lin Fan's grip strength. But right now, nothing registered within his mind. His only priority is to find Xuan Er.

"No...NO! NO! NO! NOTHING! XUAN ER! WHERE HAVE YOU GONE TO?" Lin Fan screamed out in the desolate village.

"No...she must have been taken away by the Ancient race, that's all! There should still be hope...!" Thinking of how cute Xuan Er was, the Ancient race shouldn't do anything that harsh to her!

The moment this hope appeared in Lin Fan's mind, it grew stronger by the second. Lin Fan was so nervous that he was pushing this hope to be a truth in his mind.

"No...no! I must hurry and chase after them! Or it'll be too late!" Lin Fan turned around and prepared to head out immediately.

"Uncle...uncle Lin..."

Just as Lin Fan was sprinting off, a weak and feeble voice rang out from some bushes nearby.

"XUAN ER...!" Lin Fan's entire mind woke up with a startle as he moved away everything that was near the bushes.

"This...no...!" From the yellow ground beneath the bushes, fresh blood began to flow out downwards. Lin Fan shook his head massively and continued shoving the debris away furiously. But the sight before him caused his entire blood to run cold.

There was a half mooned crescent saber that was pierced through Xuan Er's body, as fresh blood gushed out from the wound.

"H-how could this be...?" Lin Fan reared his head into the skies as he shut his eyes close. He did not dare to believe the sight that was right in his face.

"U-uncle Lin..." That cute little devilish face of Xuan Er was now paler than a sheet of paper. Tears were dripping from those big, wide eyes of hers.

"Grandpa...he told me to stay here and not make a sound...but...it hurts...Xuan Er feels pain..." Xuan Er's face was squinting really hard as she bit down on her lower lips with her bloodstained teeth. It was as though she had been bearing the pain all this while.

"How could this be...?" Looking at the state Xuan Er was in, that firm heart of Lin Fan could not stop crumbling in sorrow. He tried his best to infuse lifeforce over to Xuan Er from his Mythical Parasol Tree.

However, the moment the lifeforce entered Xuan Er, it gushed out as quickly as it entered and dissipated out into the world.

"U-uncle Lin. Xuan Er is strong... Even though it...it hurts...Xuan Er did not make a single sound...! A-am I great?" The light in Xuan Er's eyes were gradually fading as she closed them gently.

"Yes! You're great! Xuan Er is the greatest...!" The only thing that Lin Fan could feel right now was pain, a deep, tormenting pain. It was a really, really long time since he had last felt pain like this.

The reason why Lin Fan had been working so hard to become stronger was so that he would never have to experience pain like this ever again in his life.

"U-uncle Lin..."

"M-me and...and you..."

"We...are...friends..."

Thud.

Those feebly, thin hands of Xuan Er's tried to caress Lin Fan's

cheeks. However, like a kite that has lost its strings, they dropped onto the ground lifelessly before they could reach him.

With that, the final shimmer of light disappeared entirely from Xuan Er's eyes.

"XUAN ER...!!!" Lin Fan could feel himself about to explode right now.

How could a cute, lovely girl as such have to go through such a tormenting life?!

"YOU MOTHERF\*CKERS OF THE GODDAMNED ANCIENT RACE! YOURS TRULY SWEARS THAT I WON'T F\*CKING BE CALLED A HUMAN IF I DON'T EXTERMINATE YOUR GODDAMNED RACE OF DEGENERATES!!!"

'Ding...The Strongest System's Hidden BUFF initiated: Berserk Ascension Sword. Time Limit: 1 day.'



# Chapter 464: What The Hell? All Of Them Are Candidates For Best Actors!

---

Within the mountainous valleys came a series of eerie voices.

A small little team of Ancient race tribesmen walked in the mountainous regions. That horrifying aura caused all the surrounding beasts to shiver in fear, hiding from this group of people.

"HAHA! To think that instead of that stinking human, we would find a village for ourselves instead!" One of the towering Ancient race tribesmen guffawed with his hideous features. Something was dangling on his fingers, which he had robbed from the village.

"That feeling of slicing those ants with a single blade was exciting indeed! It's just a pity that their cultivation states were way too low to do much for us." Another one of the Ancient race tribesmen laughed coldly. To him, massacring villages like this was just another casual event, just like having a meal.

Out of the thousands of races of the worlds out there, he had butchered a number of them thus far.

"But where the hell did that human go to? If I capture him, I'll be sure to devour him viciously."

"Oh, but one of the women from the Wings race just now was pretty feisty! But a pity that she was a weakling and went down after just a few hits."

"HAHA...! You think that's strong? Our decanus here took down the village chief with a single slice!"

...

To this ten-men squad, every single thing that came across their way would just be massacred and robbed. Nothing was left alive after they passed by.

The leader of this group was a decanus of the Ancient race. He was ordered to capture that human. However, upon reaching the woods, he found nothing but the bodies of his Ancient race tribesmen. After searching in this region for a few days, he came across a village instead. Now, that was something interesting to them.

"If that human were to bump into our dear decanus, he would definitely be so scared he would shit his..." But before this Ancient race tribesman guard had finished his sentence, an axe swung through the skies and cleaved his head off cleanly.

All the Ancient race tribesmen stopped in their tracks, stunned.

"Who's there!" The decanus surveyed his surroundings warily, shocked by that axe that had swung out of the void from nowhere.

"Decanus, there...!" An Ancient race tribesman caught sight of a shadow in the distance and exclaimed out.

"Okay...!" Looking at the figure in the distance, the Ancient race decanus frowned before bursting out into wild laughter.

"HAHA! Seems like we can spare our efforts now! Someone has sent himself to our doorsteps! Human, you must have devoured some tiger guts to dare to lay your hands on my fellow tribesmen!" Looking at the figure in the distance, the decanus remarked icily.

Upon hearing the words of their decanus, the other Ancient race tribesmen were elated as well.

Human...? Could this be THAT human that they were ordered to hunt down?

"Human! Cease and desist! Surrender now, or I shall devour you personally...!" The Ancient race decanus called out.

**BAM!**

Just then, that figure from a distance appeared right before their faces.

"I'll make sure I'll have you begging me to spare you some mercy and kill you later on." Lin Fan seethed the words out. This was a rage that he had felt long ago.

He looked around. Every single item that these Ancient race tribesmen were holding belonged to the villagers.

"Human, just you alone...?!" One of the Ancient race tribesmen guard barked at Lin Fan.

Thud.

A flash of light.

The four limbs of the guard who had just opened his mouth were severed entirely, as black blood gushed out from the wounds.

'ARGH...!!!'

A tragic cry rang through and pierced the skies.

The Ancient race decanus tightened his face and sent out a tremendous punch, "HOW DARE YOU...!"

BAM!

That punch which carried immense and boundless force found itself slamming on Lin Fan's body.

"Hmph! Human! You've gone beyond your place! I shall have you regret that today..." Feeling the sensation of his punch landing on its target, the decanus was overwhelmed with joy. However, his face changed in the next instance.

"How could this be...?!"

Thud.

Another flash of light.

That pitch-black arm of the Ancient race decanus flew up into the skies, as the same black blood sprayed all over the place.

"YOU...!"

The moment the Ancient race tribesmen guards saw their decanus's arm severed with a single move, they were completely stumped. However, these were warriors who were used to combat. There was no way back.

"None of you shall dream of leaving today." Looking at these Ancient race tribesmen, Lin Fan did not even harbor a single thought of toying with them. The only thing he wanted was to hack them to death.

Thud.

"ARGH...MY ARM...!"

"MY LEG...!"

"DAMN YOU, HUMAN! I'LL FIGHT YOU...!"

...

With raw power, Lin Fan suppressed the entire squad. Even the decanus of the squad was nothing in Lin Fan's eyes.

At this moment, the forest was a frightful place to be in, with tragic cries ringing out all over the place.

"HUMAN, KILL ME IF YOU'VE GOT THE GUTS...!"

The Ancient race decanus's face was filled with fear. To think that even the ten of them wouldn't be a match for this single person! And to think that this human would sever all their limbs, leaving them as a motionless log!

"Hmph, you want to die? Not so easy." Looking at these lifeless logs that were covered with blood, Lin Fan's lips curled into a grin.

He leaped into the skies and entered Stealth mode, waiting patiently.

The Ancient race decanus could not understand how this human would suddenly decide to spare them. However, he suddenly realized what was happening as he screamed out in fear.

"HUMAN! KILL US...!!!"

They belonged to the Ancient race. Therefore, beasts would naturally fear and stay away from them. However, given the state they were currently in, why would any of those Ancient beasts fear them?

'ROAR...!'

Suddenly, a wild howl appeared from the forest.

"Killing you is too much of a mercy for you guys. Today, you guys shall slowly experience what it feels like to be gnawed to death by beasts." Lin Fan laughed coldly.

One by one, the beasts appeared before this bunch of Ancient race tribesmen with their brutish auras. These Ancient beasts were the most sensitive to things like the scent of blood.

"NO...!" All the beasts lunged out towards these Ancient race tribesmen.

"HAHAHA...! ALL OF YOU DESERVE DEATH...!" Seeing the scene below, Lin Fan could not stop laughing wildly. And just as an Ancient race tribesman was being devoured, Lin Fan would swing down with his Eternal Axe, killing them.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Ancient race decanus.'

'Ding...Hidden BUFF activated.'

'Ding...Experience points +10,000.'

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Cultivation State: Earth Celestial Middle Level.'

...

"HAHAHAHAHAHAHA...!" Looking at the tragic state of these Ancient race tribesmen, Lin Fan's laughter was maniacal. "Xuan Er, rest in peace. I'll definitely seek out revenge for you."

...

Within that ruined village...

Tablets were laid all around the village.

As for Xuan Er's tablet, it was surrounded by fresh flowers. This once lively village was now eerily silent.

Just then, the void rippled.

"That's an interesting fella indeed." Just then, a figure appeared above the skies in the village. Looking down at the tablets laid around, she smiled casually.

"Xuan Er, how long more do you want to lay there for?" This figure in the skies was fleeting. It was as though her body itself was filled with a seductive charm.

If Lin Fan were present right now, he would definitely be stunned by these words.

One by one, those tablets began to vibrate. Those supposedly dead villagers crawled out from beneath their tablets.

Looking at her dirty clothes from the trench dug for her, Xuan Er pouted her lips a little unhappily. With a gentle shrug, all the dust and dirt disappeared in an instant.

"Master...!" Looking at who it was in the void, Xuan Er floated up happily to the other party.

"What's wrong? You're missing that Uncle Lin of yours?" Looking at this disciple of hers, the woman smiled cynically.

"Master, Uncle Lin is a good person. Why must we lie to him? Uncle Lin must be really sad right now!" Xuan Er's mouth was still pouting, evidently a little displeased.

The woman looked at her disciple before looking back into the distance, ignoring her question. However, she was laughing coldly in her heart.

"Young man, wasting too much time on bullsh\*tting. If I don't give you some motivation, then you'd really just take your own

sweet time."

But what this woman had not expected was that this fella would take such a liking to her own disciple. That was pretty unexpected.

But that was good as well.

Since he said that he was the hope, then he had better show some achievements. The state he was in right now was definitely far from enough.

# Chapter 465: What Level Of Silliness Is This?

---

‘The time limit is 1 day, right?’

The ten-men squad of the ancient race laid around butchered up by Lin Fan. The stench of their blood permeated the entire place. Under the frightful aura of Lin Fan, all the beasts started retreating silently as well.

But as for Lin Fan, his spirit was still extremely heated up right now. There was a burning rage that was swelling within his heart that he direly needed to release.

Wielding the Eternal Axe in his hands, Lin Fan looked into the distance from the mountainous valleys.

Right now, the only feeling he had in his heart was regret. He blamed himself for everything. He knew that he was wanted as a fugitive by the ancient race, yet he had resided within the village. He was the one who had brought their untimely demise.

A streak of light burst out, tearing through the skies into the distance.

From the bodies of the ancient race tribesmen, Lin Fan obtained a map that indicated a base site of the ancient race right up ahead. With all the frustration pent up in his heart, he knew that he wanted to murder every single ancient race tribesmen right now.

Furthermore, now that he had the BUFF on him, even though it was just limited to a single day, he had to make the most use out of it and level up. That way, he could tread forth with even more confidence in the future.

However, he was surprised that he had not bumped into a single ancient race tribesman along the way.

‘How could this be...?’

Wasn’t the Ancient Saint World supposed to be populated and



ruled by the ancient race? How could it be that he had not bumped into a single one of them all along the way?

Usually, when he did not wish to bump into them, they would appear one by one like a bunch of dogs. To think that now that he was trying to seek them out, it was as though they had vanished entirely.

From what Lin Fan could garner, the BUFF given to him by the system accorded him with more experience points per kill, and perhaps some other benefits.

However, if he used it on low-level beasts, there would practically be of no use at all.

After all, the difference in cultivation states affected the experience points gained way too much.

Any one of the ancient race tribesmen that were earth celestial cultivation state and above were the target groups that Lin Fan was hunting for right now.

Floating in the air, Lin Fan looked down at the Earth below. He hollered out in rage, "YOURS TRULY IS A HUMAN! WHO THE HELL CAN COME AND KILL ME...?"

This holler was like thunder that boomed out across the lands.

However, no matter how hard Lin Fan tried to shout out, the surroundings remained silent and quiet all the same, without being affected at all.

Lin Fan frowned, 'I can't wait any longer. If this is the case, I'll have to level up in the middle of combat then!'

Lin Fan did not know the number of ancient race tribesmen that resided within the base. However, he wasn't afraid in the least bit. The only way he could vent out this hatred in his heart was by taking the cheap lives of these ancient race degenerates.

PSHEW!

In an instant, Lin Fan disappeared from where he was as he darted ahead once more.

Right after Lin Fan's departure, a group of figures appeared in the skies.

"What's that fella up to?" That devilishly seductive woman looked in the direction Lin Fan darted forth. Her brows creased, unable to comprehend the actions of this man at all.

"Master, what's wrong with Uncle Lin? Xuan Er feels that if we continue to deceive Uncle Lin like this, Uncle Lin would definitely not like Xuan Er anymore in the future!" That cute and dazzling Xuan Er tugged at the woman's exquisite silk linens.

The original village chief of the village looked sharper than before in terms of aura, despite still looking elderly with white hair.

Looking at the way Lin Fan was right now, he could not help but feel a little worried. While he felt that his Mistress's actions might be a little off, he couldn't disobey her orders at all, as he was just an underling.

The woman looked at Xuan Er and patted her head gently, "Xuan Er, are you blaming your Master now?"

"Xuan Er isn't..." Xuan Er shook her head hurriedly.

The woman was feeling bewildered as well. What in the world was he up to?

There could never be growth with stagnancy.

She had wanted to use this small little example to rectify Lin Fan's view of this world, so that he could understand how weak he was in the face of things. But why did this guy seem so hurried, as though he was in a rush to do something?

The Ancient Saint World was divided into eight different districts. Each of these districts were helmed by one of the eight

utmost beings of the ancient race.

This district they were in right now was once helmed by the Ancient One. Back when the Ancient One had fallen, there was naturally no leader in this place anymore. However, it has been ten thousand years since then, and he had been replaced with a new utmost being in his position.

Even though this new utmost being was comparatively weaker compared to the other seven, he was still a force to be reckoned with.

Even if he were to appear in this district, he would have to tread with care. Otherwise, if any strife were to occur, the consequences would be unimaginable.

"Mistress, that area ahead seems to be a small base of the ancient race." That elderly village chief spoke up.

"Hmm?" The woman was stunned, "Yang Kun, what are you implying?"

The village chief, Yang Kun, looked back at the woman with uncertainty, "Nothing, Mistress. It's all just a guess of my own."

"It's right, don't bother with it. That's impossible. There shouldn't be anyone that silly in this world. Even though it's just a small base of the ancient race, the ancient race tribesmen within amount to millions of them. This is undoubtedly just courting death." The woman denied those thoughts immediately. Such a thing was definitely impossible.

"Master, can we please follow and check it out? Xuan Er doesn't want Uncle Lin to be hurt..." Xuan Er wrung the woman's slender hands and asked endearingly.

"Alright..." The woman nodded her head.

...

Lin Fan was rushing forth like a maniac. Finally, he caught sight

of the small base. This small base was akin to a dynasty back in the Xuanhuang World, with high walls in all four directions.

Suddenly, Lin Fan could sense a blood stench being emanated out. This blood stench originated from the base.

Those pitch-black walls of the base were filled with bloodstains, and there were bodies of different races hanging on them. It was as though they were announcing to the world that the ancient race were still the rulers of this world, and the other races were nothing but meat waiting to be slaughtered.

A series of tragic yells and cries rang out from within the city walls, piercing the skies.

Even if Lin Fan were quite a distance away right now, he could hear everything clearly. These were the voices of different races. All of those people were being tormented right now.

Upon hearing these voices, the image of Xuan Er surged within Lin Fan's heart once more. Even though he had not witnessed for himself the torture that Xuan Er had undergone when she was killed by the ancient race tribesmen, he could imagine it in his mind.

It must have been hell.

'HURGH...!' Spinning his body around, he burst down like a meteor that had broken through the stratosphere in the skies.

BOOM!

Lin Fan landed from the skies right in front of the city walls.

Looking at this base of the ancient race, Lin Fan did not have a single strain of fear in his heart. That was because he was being supported by a source of energy inside him.

"ANCIENT RACE, ALL OF YOU BETTER COME OUT TO RECEIVE YOUR DEATHS...!" Lin Fan's holler was like a typhoon ripping its way through the entire base.

Standing there, he gripped his Eternal Axe ever tighter.

One should bide time and wait for the opportunity to seek vengeance. But to Lin Fan, that was just an excuse made up by cowards and weaklings.

"Who dares to be insolent...!" Just then, a voice boomed out from within the base.

**BAM!**

The ground shook as the towering doors of the base slammed open suddenly. From within, a dense amount of pitch-black ancient race tribesmen gushed out in an orderly manner like locusts.

These hideous and ugly looking ancient race tribesmen line up with discipline beneath the city walls. With just a single glance over, there were at least tens of thousands of them right now.

The combined aura of their fiendishness was like a dark beam of light that pierced through the Heavens above. Standing there, Lin Fan could not help but gulp down his saliva. His hands were sweating right now.

From within that army of ancient race tribesmen, an exceptionally towering figure walked out.

This ancient race tribesman looked way more formidable than any of the others. His aura was bursting out, running rampant in a berserk manner. Catching sight of the figure before him, he burst out laughing maniacally.

"HAHAHA! I am the Centurion of the ancient race, Gu Tao! How dare you act so impertinently alone? You must be really, really tired of living!" Looking at that lone human before him, Gu Tao could not stop his guffaws.

...

Right now, everyone in the skies were absolutely dumbfounded.

"How could it turn into this...?" The woman stared at Lin Fan absolutely flabbergasted. To think that this fella would really come and throw his life against the ancient race!

Just what level of silliness should one have for them to do such a thing?!

Anyone in the right frame of mind would definitely not attempt something as crazy as this!

# Chapter 466: I'll Chop All Of You Down!

---

"Tired of living? HAHA...! Ancient race! Yours Truly shall put his words out straight up today! It's either you guys or Yours Truly who's going to leave this place alive today! Who's afraid of whom? Yours Truly shall use your lives to compensate as a tribute for everyone in that small village!" Lin Fan hollered out as his aura erupted out of his entire body.

Even though the ancient race tribesmen had the advantage in numbers, most of them were just cannon fodder. The only issue now was that Lin Fan did not know what the highest cultivation state amongst them was.

Even though he had declared a death bout with them, Lin Fan knew that he wouldn't die right here. After all, Rebirth through Blood should be able to help him fight them to the death.

At the same time, he could always retreat within the Heaven and Earth Smelt to hide.

Even though Lin Fan had made up his mind to fight them to the death, he had planned his retreat path as well.

After all, how could he just die right here? He swore that he wouldn't call himself a human if he didn't massacre the last of these ancient race tribesmen.

Those figures who were floating in the voids were entirely stumped by Lin Fan's words.

'To think that it's because of us...!' One of the men who had acted as a villager looked down at that lone figure below in disbelief. He had not expected this human to head here to challenge the ancient race to a deathmatch all for the sake of vengeance!

As for the village chief, Yang Kun, his heart skipped a beat as well. That elderly face of his could not help but crease up even more upon hearing Lin Fan's words.

"Since this human takes us so seriously, wouldn't you please save him, Mistress? There are so many ancient race tribesmen here! He's bound to die!" Yang Kun implored.

He did not wish for this human to die in their hands.

At the same time, his Mistress was a human too! How could she just watch her fellow human race member die like this?!

The woman looked down. Her face was bewildered right now as well, as though she was contemplating something.

"You guys don't understand..."

"Mistress, your powers are beyond the Heavens! It's definitely not impossible for you to rescue this human from their hands!" Yang Kun begged out once more.

"Master, please save Uncle Lin! Xuan Er begs you!" Looking at Lin Fan below, Xuan Er's face was anxious right now as well.

"No, the issue is not as simple as you guys may think. If I really do strike out, things would definitely be bad. And the outcome is not something that you guys can imagine." The girl replied with wariness.

"Master...!" Xuan Er tugged at her sleeves nervously. At the same time, her feet were twitching nervously with panic.

...

Below, Lin Fan took in a deep breath, "Trashes, cut the trash talk. Yours Truly shall chop all of you down today!"

BAM!

Suddenly, Lin Fan's figure disappeared from where he was standing.

'Firmament...!'

Within the void, the Eternal Axe's flash burst out, bringing with it boundless power as it rippled through the battlefield.



"Hmph, insolent...!" The centurion of the ancient race tribesmen, Gu Tao, snorted coldly on seeing this man's bold move. Those massive pitch-black muscles expanded rapidly as the sword in his arm danced in the skies. As if it were slicing through the void, it struck out in the direction of the axe's flash.

BAM!

'Earth celestial full cultivation state.'

Lin Fan could make out this man's cultivation state. It was higher than his own state by 2 levels. Even though it might be tricky, taking him down was not something that was entirely impossible.

Lin Fan glared at Gu Tao. Like a streak of lightning, he flashed by and headed behind to kill the cannon fodder within the army.

"All of you useless cannon fodder... Go to hell!" Lin Fan hollered out.

'Three-headed and six-armed Faceless Sky Demon!'

'Firmament Sword!'

In that instant, the three-headed and six-armed demon flew out, as an uncountable number of sword wills appeared in the skies, shooting out at the army.

Lin Fan hollered in rage upon realizing that this human had dodged him and was heading out to slaughter his fellow tribesmen.

"YOU B\*STARD! COME AT ME IF YOU'VE GOT GUTS!"

"HAHA! Once Yours Truly is done with these ants, I shall take you down! I'll chop...!"

'Ding...Congratulations on killing utmost celestial middle-level being.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing utmost celestial upper-level being.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing utmost celestial lower-level

being.'

...

At this point, Lin Fan was like a death god. Wherever he passed by, nothing was left alive. In his eyes, these ancient race tribesmen were nothing but ants.

Even though the experience points were limited, they were still pretty useful thanks to the BUFF.

"AH...! CENTURION! HELP US! THIS HUMAN IS TOO STRONG...!"

"CENTURION...!"

These ancient race tribesmen soldiers had not expected Lin Fan to be this strong! They didn't have any room for resistance!

"YOU B\*STARD...!' Looking at the scene before him, Gu Tao flew into rage and darted towards Lin Fan.

This guy's cultivation state was higher than Lin Fan.

If Lin Fan were to face him head on, he might not be a match for him yet. But, something like dodging was pretty easy for him nevertheless.

'Stealth...!'

Slicing down with a single blade, Gu Tao's force seemed to have sealed the entire area's void forcefully.

But...to think that the human had vanished suddenly! That caught Gu Tao by surprise. But just as Gu Tao was searching for his presence, tragic cries rang out from another side.

By some unknown means, the human had appeared at the other end of the battlefield, and was still slaying his ancient race tribesmen down mercilessly!

...

"S-strong...!" Looking down at Lin Fan from the skies, Yang Kun

could not help but gasp out.

Yang Kun had thought that Lin Fan would definitely stand no chance against the overwhelming forces of these ancient race tribesmen. To think that this guy would find so much comfort in the battlefield! It was as though he was a fish that had just discovered water! With every passing second, ancient race tribesmen were going down!

The woman's gaze at Lin Fan was fluttering as well. She realized that she had underestimated this fella here. However, she could not help but shift her gaze back within the base, revealing a look of worry.

Even though things were fine now, if the ruler of this base were to head out, things might not continue to go on as smoothly.

...

"You damned human! How dare you kill so many of my ancient race tribesmen? I shall have you lay down your life here today!" Looking at how many of his fellow tribesmen were being slain, a burning rage was boiling within Gu Tao.

"GO TO HELL...!"

Suddenly, Lin Fan frowned. He had noticed the sudden surge in the centurion's aura.

'HURGH...!' With a cold roar, Gu Tao's pitch-black body expanded massively. It was as though something was going to burst out of his back and was struggling continuously within.

BAM!

Suddenly, with a maddened howl, a pair of slimy wings burst out of Gu Tao's back.

"HUMAN! YOU DESERVE DEATH...!" Gu Tao's voice was hoarse right now.

Seeing this sight, all the ancient race tribesmen soldiers erupted

in cheers.

"HOORAY! THOSE ARE THE BONED WINGS OF OUR CENTURION! THIS HUMAN CANT ESCAPE FOR SURE NOW!"

"LONG LIVE OUR CENTURION...!"

PSHEW!

Suddenly, Lin Fan could feel a dangerous aura darting towards him. He gripped his Eternal Axe instinctively.

BAM!

For some reason, Gu Tao had suddenly appeared from the other end of the battlefield right in his face, and was already in the midst of slashing down with the sword in his hands!

Lin Fan frowned as he leaped backward. To think that this guy would be this strong!

He was not that far away from leveling up right now. He might have a chance if that happened.

Suddenly, Lin Fan's aura turned blurry as well.

'Nirvana Finger!'

The void rippled as the ancient race tribesmen who were before Lin Fan discovered to their horror that their bodies were tearing apart.

"CENTURION, HELP...!!!"

"B\*STARD! HOW DARE YOU CONTINUE MASSACRING MY TRIBESMEN...?" Looking at how the human was seizing the opportunity to slay more of his kind, Gu Tao leaped down with a massive cleave.

BAM!

Taking on the full blow, Lin Fan's mouth spewed out fresh blood. However, he let out a cold grin at the same time.

He had done it.

# Chapter 467: What About Me?!

---

'DingCongratulations on leveling up.'

'Cultivation State: Earth celestial upper level.'

Feeling the surge of power in his body from leveling up, Lin Fan was even more confident of his chances now.

The strongest BUFF was the strongest indeed. Even the experience points gained from slaying these weak creatures were way different from before.

But it was a pity that the BUFF could only sustain for a single day.

If it could last for a bit longer, Lin Fan was sure that he could definitely reach the top of this world in just that period of time.

"Human! I'll see how long more you can hold on!" Flapping out hard, the boned wings behind Gu Tao's back seemed to be tearing through the void. With a bright flash of light from his longsword, he appeared right in Lin Fan's face once more.

'BREAK!'

The razor-sharp longsword was flashing with brilliance and boundless power, as it sliced out towards Lin Fan mercilessly.

BAM!

'How could this be?!'

Gu Tao was stunned. To think that the human could stop his move!

Lin Fan fended Gu Tao's longsword away from him with his Eternal Axe, grinning coldly, "You can go to hell."

"I'LL CHOP!"

Wielding the Eternal Axe, Lin Fan slammed down hard at Gu Tao.

BAM! BAM!

One swing after another, Lin Fan cleaved down relentlessly.

Gu Tao was blocking the blows with his long sword. But to his surprise, the human seemed to have gotten stronger than before!

"B\*STARD!" Gu Tao howled, wanting to burst forth with all of his strength so that he could repel this human. However, his face changed as a red flash of light appeared.

'Nine Five Legendary Brick!'

Wielding the Nine Five Legendary Brick, Lin Fan slammed down at Gu Tao's head.

Gu Tao had not expected this human to pull out an unknown weapon all of a sudden! Even though this weapon did not have an aura, Gu Tao could tell that it was definitely far from ordinary.

BAM!

Gu Tao used his hand to block away Lin Fan's Nine Five Legendary Brick from touching him.

"HUMANYOU!"

'True Origins Crushing Kick!'

Before Gu Tao could finish his words, his face changed as the action in his arms came to a halt. That malicious looking face turned blurry all of a sudden.

That was a realization of pain.

"Howcouldthis" He stared at Lin Fan in absolute disbelief. To think that this human could be this despicable!

'ARGH!'

In that instant, an unbearable pain surged up into his head. An earth-shattering cry rang out from Gu Tao's mouth. His knees buckled under his weight, hands clutching his crotch. He glared at Lin Fan begrudgingly, "You!"

'I'LL CHOP!' Lin Fan did not have the time to waste bantering

with this guy. Therefore, he just swung his Eternal Axe straight down at Gu Tao's neck.

'DingCongratulations on killing Earth celestial full cultivation ancient race tribesman.'

'DingExperience points +60,000.'

'DingCongratulations on leveling up.'

'Cultivation State: Earth celestial full cultivation state.'

"HAHA!" Lin Fan reared his head into the skies and burst out laughing. Indeed! He could level up with a single slice! Who else could dare to face up against him?

Lin Fan lifted Gu Tao's head and called out, "Who else wants to step forth?!"

Suddenly, Lin Fan's imposing figure became ever so frightening in the eyes of the ancient race tribesmen.

"AH! THE CENTURION IS DEAD!"

"THIS HUMAN HAS KILLED OUR CENTURION!"

"DAMN IT!"

The ancient race tribesmen soldiers were in a state of confusion right now. They had not expected this outcome at all! To think that the centurion, who was the strongest in their eyes, would be slain by this human with a single cleave of his axe!

This!

Each time any of the other races from the thousands of worlds out there caught sight of the ancient race, they would be petrified and scared witless. No one had ever dared to behave impertinently before them!

But, this human had dared to come to their base along and kill their centurion right before their eyes!

Everythingeverything was way too surreal!

Everyone from the skies stared at the scene below with their jaws agape as well.

Even though this centurion might not be someone that could compare with them, they also knew that Lin Fan had just only ascended into the Ancient Saint World recently!

To think that he would already possess the strength to take down a centurion!

They recalled back to their own experiences back when they had just ascended to this world. They had to live a miserable life, and trained up for many years before they could even match with a centurion!

And the most shocking thing was that Lin Fan had dared to perform this feat right in front of an ancient race base!

There would be few with guts like him in the entire Ancient Saint World right now!

"Mistress, he!" Yang Kun exclaimed in disbelief. At the same time, he could feel his blood pumping. Even though he had aged considerably, these were the sort of things that he could only dream of achieving in his very own dream world. But, he never managed to muster up the courage.

While the ancient race massacred the other races brutally, these were facts they could only accept and not dare to fight against.

But, the sight of this scene right now had their adrenaline pumping madly!

It was as though a large pent-up amount of hatred had been released from their hearts!

"I'm seeing it" The woman nodded her head. Her eyes sparkled as well, acknowledging the incredibility of this scene right now. However, it soon changed into a look of worry.

It was because she knew that this issue was far from over. The



true horror had yet to begin.

...

BOOM!

Suddenly, thunder crackled in the skies. A frightening and repressing vile aura burst out intensely from within the base.

"Who is it?" A nerve wrecking holler came forth from within the base.

"JUST WHO IS IT THAT DARES TO KILL MY CENTURION? I'LL HAVE YOU PAY WITH YOUR LIFE!"

BOOM!

It was as though there was an ancient and dangerous creature that was hidden in slumber within the base all along, which had just woken up from the provocation of an outsider.

That tremendous aura shot forth from the base. In fact, it was so strong that even the Heavens were trembling against it.

Lin Fan's face changed. He could tell that this aura was horrifying, truly terrifying. Compared to the centurion from before, the difference was practically that between an ant and an elephant.

Lin Fan had thought that the other end would just send out yet another centurion. But by the looks of it, he seemed to have attracted the attention of the strongest being that resided within the base.

This was going to be a tragedy real quick.

Based on the normal novel routines, wouldn't there normally be a few small little generals before the main character grew stronger with time?!

Why the hell did the death of a single centurion trigger an existence like this?!

Lin Fan's heart skipped a beat as his fingers shivered slightly. If he continued waiting the way he did, he would definitely die right here.

Lin Fan took in a deep breath, pushing down that rising sense of fear in his heart. He then hollered, venting out all the rage in his heart.

"COME OUT IF YOU'VE GOT THE GUTS! YOURS TRULY ISN'T AFRAID OF YOU!"

Lin Fan was not going to leave. He was going to avenge Xuan Er.

Back in the Xuanhuang World, what sort of opponents had he not met? What sort of adversities had he not managed to scrape through? How could he be afraid of something just like this?

But, if he were to be frank about it, he did feel pretty nervous within his heart. However, none of those feelings were displayed on his face.

It was as though he was making a statement.

'This is the sort of cocky character that Yours Truly stands for!'

...

None of the people up in the void had expected something like this to happen. The woman's face was especially wary right now. The force of that aura that emanated from that base was definitely out of her expectations.

"Xuan Er, come back!" Suddenly, the woman saw her own disciple being revealed out of the void. She was caught by surprise as well. But it was all too late.

"UNCLE LIN! HURRY UP AND RUN!" Xuan Er appeared in the void all of a sudden and shouted out towards the figure below.

"Huh?" Lin Fan was stunned, as though he was hallucinating. He seemed to have caught sight of Xuan Er in the void above!

"Xuan Er!"

"UNCLE LIN! HURRY UP AND RUN! IT'S DANGEROUS!" Xuan Er was gripping her little fists and screaming out at Lin Fan, as though she was using up all her strength.

"Xuan Er, don't worry. I'll be fine. You just watch me from above. I'll definitely seek vengeance for you." Looking at that cute features on Xuan Er's face, Lin Fan rubbed his nose.

To think that such a cute little fox kid would die just like that. That was bloody heart-breaking!

To think that he would be in such depression that he would hallucinate about Xuan Er. But then again, Xuan Er loved him so much. She would definitely be watching silently from above.

Upon hearing these words, Xuan Er was stunned, "NO! UNCLE LIN! I'M NOT DEAD! NONE OF US ARE DEAD! PLEASE HURRY AND RUN!"

"Not good! Run!" Suddenly, the woman's face changed. She could feel a divine consciousness piercing through the Heavens and locking onto her! Flicking her hands hurriedly, she brought Xuan Er and the rest out of this place in an instant.

"AH! MASTER! UNCLE LIN! DON'T DIE! I'LL DEFINITELY COME TO LOOK FOR YOU!"

"Huh?" Lin Fan stared blankly at the skies above.

He had just seen some people

Even though Lin Fan's heart was overwhelmed with joy momentarily, he did not know what was going on. But one thing was for sure. Xuan Er wasn't dead!

At the thought of this, Lin Fan chuckled to himself happily. But this smile didn't last long, as it was replaced by a flabbergasted look.

He had realized a big issue

What the f\*ck was Yours Truly supposed to do with this situation

here then?

# Chapter 468: This Is All A Misunderstanding!

---

But honestly, Lin Fan was just completely stumped right now. Especially when he caught sight of that figure That was an image that was etched deep into his heart.

At the same time, he knew who that was.

"F\*cking mother\*cker of f\*cks! Yours Truly got played!"

Thats right, Lin Fan was completely sober right now. He finally understood that he had been taken for a ride! Even though Xuan Er, that little brat, was one of those who had joined in to trick him, Lin Fan wouldnt get angry at her.

After all, when he caught sight of that haughty figure beside her, he knew that face by heart.

"This sweet lord motherf\*cking Empress! What did Yours Truly ever do to you? All Yours Truly did was to kill one of your bodies in the lower world, and completely whipped your other body to full nude exposure, thats all! Because of that, youre playing out Yours Truly now?!"

"Alright, fine! Youve got me good and dandy this time around. But Yours Truly has you marked in his head! You better wipe that a\*s of yours clean! If Yours Truly doesnt f\*ck you to tears, Yours Trulys name will be Fan Lin instead!"

Lin Fan cursed into the skies.

At the same time, he was entirely exasperated by Xuan Ers actions. That act of betrayal was beautiful and perfect! Even though he knew she shouldnt have had a choice, she should have still given him some hints!

The Empress, who was trying to dodge that divine consciousness, heard Lin Fans chains of insults, her face turning green with a

helpless rage.

"What has it got to do with me! No one told you to be silly enough to come holler in front of an ancient race base!"

Okay, but no matter what, this grudge had been laid down.

At the same time, the Empress was a haughty person herself. She snorted coldly in her heart, Id like to see just how you can f\*ck me to tears! Hmph! Talk about it if you can even get out of this calamity right now!

...

"BrashIve really been too damned brash! Yours Truly has no choice but to acknowledge this myself! This is really a big damned f\*ck sh\*t trench Im in at this moment! How am I supposed to run now?" Lin Fan stood there absolutely dumbfounded. In his 21 years of life, this was the first time he was betrayed this badly!

Even though the saying was what goes around comes back around, retribution was never that sweet if it were on oneself.

At the same time, didnt this retribution come way too quickly? This was damn messed up!

No, he had got to get out of this safely today! At the same time, he would definitely have to watch his back from this point forth. This Empress had just fed him a sh\*tload of sh\*t from the dark. Who knew when the Namo Saint Emperor would pour some piss over him in the same manner one day?

Thinking back at how badly he had humiliated the strain of consciousness of the Namo Saint Emperor back in the Lower World, he was sure that this guy would definitely try his best to get back at Lin Fan himself.

**BAM!**

Suddenly, a figure bolted through the void and landed down massively.

"HUMAN! Were you the one who killed my centurion?" The fella who had appeared before Lin Fan wasn't that towering. In fact, one could even say that he was stumpy. Like a kid, his face and skin was snow white and tender. However, that cold and frosty gaze pierced through one's heart, striking fear directly within.

An expensive pitch-black fur coat covered his body. That only caused his appearance to look even more imposing.

Lin Fan looked at this kid before him as waves surged within his heart. He had not expected that formidable aura earlier on was emanated from this kid.

And by the looks of it, this kid was not even of the ancient race! This!

"A-ah! E-err! This is all a misunderstanding!" Immediately, Lin Fan stretched out his hand and held up the body of that centurion. He then hurriedly took up the head he chopped off and tried to piece it back on his neck.

"Look! There! It's done! This is really a misunderstanding!" Lin Fan pointed at that centurion whose body parts he had just put together, and laughed out heartily.

Thud.

Suddenly, the head that he placed on top of the centurion's body dropped onto the floor. Rolling slowly, that head rolled before the young boy's face.

"Err!" Seeing this, Lin Fan could not help but display some awkwardness.

That young kid lowered his head, looking at that hideous looking head that had rolled to his feet, as though he was attracted to it.

Those unfazed purple pupils were silent and steady. However, there was a really sinister aura emitting from them.

"HAHA!" Suddenly, the young boy burst out laughing maniacally!

That voice was clear and deranged. Lin Fan could not make out for the sake of his life what this boy was laughing about!

Biggra!

Lin Fan slapped his storage. Suddenly, a bunch of Biggras flew out into the skies and exploded into the midst of the ancient race army.

Pok! Pok!

A thick, dense mist covered the entire ancient race army.

Seizing the opportunity, Lin Fan turned heels and ran as far as he could.

Knowing that he was on the losing end right now, he definitely had to retreat!

Sprinting far ahead, Lin Fan turned around to check on that horrifying young boy. But to Lin Fan's bewilderment, that young boy was still standing there laughing maniacally, without any intentions of giving chase!

The mist that was formed by Biggra was blocked away from the young boy by a barrier he had created, unable to permeate within.

But the surrounding ancient race army did not have it as easy as the boy. They had all sniffed up the mist produced by the Biggra entirely.

HUFFHUFF!

The breathing of these ancient race tribesmen turned heavy. That initially malevolent faces of theirs were even creepier right now, as they glared around at their surrounding tribesmen with bloodshot eyes.

Looking at Lin Fan who had run off far into the distance, the young boy turned around. Dragging his heavy fur coat on the ground, he took step after step slowly towards the city. As for the frenzied ancient race tribesmen around him, he couldn't be



bothered in the least bit.

...

Lin Fan sprinted all the way, not knowing how far he had gone. At the same time, he turned into a sharp corner and hid with Stealth. For safety precautions, he had even hidden himself in a deep trench.

Bloody hell! I just cant figure out what the hell is going on right now! As he waited patiently, he didnt know if he had made it out of the dangers awaiting him yet.

He could tell that he was definitely no match for that weird looking kid just now. If the other party had struck out, he might not have died for sure, but it would definitely be impossible for him to escape.

A pity that the young boy was just laughing there insanely all the time. Lin Fan couldnt help but wonder what that laughter was for.

There was a towering building within the ancient race base. The boy who was draped in the pitch-black fur coat stood at the top of it, looking down at the vast and boundless execution grounds below. He was expressionless, as though he was used to everything that was happening.

Within that gigantic execution ground, thousands of races were imprisoned, subjected to torment day and night.

The cruel roars of the ancient race tribesmen soldiers rang through the entire base.

This entire place was filled with hopelessness and fear.

There was a sort of power in this world, a power called despair.

Night time

In that dark night, a pair of shimmering eyes pierced through the mud below and surveyed the surroundings.

Everything seems quiet. Seems like all should be fine now. Lin

Fan had remained hidden for a really long time for the sake of his life. One had to be cowardly when the time called for it. Safety measures should also be taken seriously.

And just as Lin Fan was about to head out, a voice rang from close by.

Holy sh\*t! Dont tell me theyve finally sobered up and decided to chase after me now!

But, when Lin Fan checked out these people, he found that they were not from the ancient race. They were from all sorts of other races.

Seeing that, Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief. As long as it wasnt the ancient race.

Lin Fan did not have the intentions to greet these races at all. After all, he was already f\*cked once in the morning. That had caused him enough fear for now.

He should just wait silently for them to pass by.

Lin Fan remained hiddenly helplessly under the blank night sky. The only thing that remained was a single hole that allowed him to breathe through. He wasnt bothered at all the conversation of these guys near him, only thinking about his path from here on forth.

But suddenly, something shocking happened.

A man with two horns on his head walked over to the spot Lin Fan was hiding at.

Pulling aside his robes, he whipped out his ugly little donger!

HOLY SH\*T! This guy is gonna take a piss! Lin Fan was stunned to the point of breaking down.

F\*cking mother of lords! If he didnt come out, he was going to get a full piss facial!

...

# Chapter 469: Righteous Party

---

This was a person from the Dragon World. He had grouped up together with a bunch of other people of different races but with the same goal: All of them wanted to resist the ancient race together. And, the reason for their appearance in this place was because they had caught wind of a certain piece of important news.

Upon thinking of the event that was about to unfold, this man was feeling pretty nervous. Because of that anxiety, he decided to take a whizz first.

They had looked around the area and determined that there shouldn't be any ancient beasts around. Hence, they looked for a good location to prepare themselves beforehand.

...

Lin Fan stared at the man standing before him. If he didn't come out right now, he was going to get an entire face of wee.

If a beautiful man that was the perfect combination of suaveness and talent such as himself were to be peed on the face by a man, this would be a big, big stain on the life of Yours Truly!

Just as Lin Fan was busy contemplating about these things, the expression on that man's face tightened slightly. It was as though the floodgates were about to open, sending down the pouring water gushing downwards.

Lin Fan did not want to make any contact with these people initially for fear of courting more hassle. But the situation right now was evidently pushing him into a single direction! The only other way was for him to remain there and receive a flood of pee on his face.

And honestly, for Lin Fan to have to endure that entire rain of pee obediently was worse than someone taking his life.

Looking at how the man from the Dragon World before him was

about to push his pee out successfully, Lin Fan jerked up from the ground with a massive thud.

"BUDDY! MERCY WITH YOUR DONGER PLEASE!" With a loud holler, Lin Fan appeared right in the face of the man.

This man from the Dragon World, who was in a relaxed state and ready to relieve himself, suddenly jerked back in shock on seeing this person who had appeared right before him. In fact, his little donger shrunk down immensely in shock as well.

'AHHH!!!' A high-pitched shriek rang out from the mouth of this man from the Dragon World.

It was one of the most pleasurable moments when one entered a state of peeing. However, the appearance of this random person had that man from the Dragon World in an absolute state of shock. In fact, he was so shaken that he was nearly frightened to death.

"Duan Ming, what happened?" Upon hearing the frantic cries of Duan Ming, a group of people hurried over. They were worried that something might have happened.

"Who are you!" The moment they caught sight of Lin Fan, all of them got worried.

In the Ancient Saint World, the ancient race tribesmen were not the only people one had to look out for. They had to be even more watchful against members of the other races.

After all, there were many who chose to backstab their own races in exchange for a position within the ancient race.

"Everyone, please do not get worked up and worry. I am by no means a bad guy!" Looking at all these cautious faces, Lin Fan had to explain hurriedly.

He didn't want to be chopped down just because of any misunderstandings. Even though Yours Truly wasn't afraid, there was no reason for one to court more trouble.

"What sort of a person are you? Why have you appeared here?" Just then, a middle-aged man from the wings race stood out and asked.

Lin Fan looked around at this group. There were more than 20 of them. There were members of various races, and some of them were from races that he had never ever seen before.

However, Lin Fan could tell that their auras were far from simple. It was evident that these guys had gone through the ritual of bloodshed.

Just a single glance over and Lin Fan could tell that the lowest cultivation state amongst them was earth celestial middle level at least.

"My name is Lin Fan, and I'm from the human race. I was hidden in this place, trying to look for lone ancient race tribesmen. But to think that this brother would suddenly appear before my face! Hence, I decided to give him a greeting. But who knew that this fellow brother would begin to scream out, scaring me in the process as well!" Naturally, Lin Fan would not tell them that he was only hiding in the trench because he was being hunted down by the ancient race.

After all, that would cause him to lose face.

Upon hearing the words of Lin Fan, this wings race person checked him out for a while before finally letting down of his guard. He then waved down all the people who were following him.

"Everyone, relax. This is just a misunderstanding." The wings race member told the rest of them.

Those people from the group heaved a sigh of relief almost immediately. The closer they were to the ancient race base, the more nervous they became. Any sudden movements or changes in the environment had their nerves wrecked almost immediately.

"I am Xia Zehua, the leader of this small party." Xia Zehua stepped forth and introduced himself.

Now that the misunderstanding had been resolved, Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief as well and began conversing with this man from the wings race before him.

The bonfire crackled throughout

Lin Fan had been conversing with Xia Zehua regarding issues of the Ancient Saint World the entire time. On the other hand, Duan Meng was seated nearby, looking at Lin Fan with a sorrowful look all the while.

He had truly been scared to death by Lin Fan earlier on. In fact, he could not even feel his little donger right now. It was as though his little donger had fainted from the shock earlier on.

He couldn't even cry out in such a situation!

By this point, Xia Zehua had just discovered that Lin Fan was a human who had only ascended recently, yet he had the guts to stand up against the ancient race. He patted Lin Fan on the shoulder with the utmost respect, "Bro, that's some good guts you've got there. It's really admirable."

Through this short conversation, Lin Fan had discovered that this Xia Zehua was relatively easy to talk to. At the same time, his personality was a little boorish. These were great traits for Lin Fan to befriend him!

"No, no! Compared to Brother Xia, I'm nothing but an amateur!" Lin Fan waved his hands and replied humbly.

"Lin Fan, don't be humble now. For anyone to be able to kill off a whole bunch of ancient race tribesmen singlehandedly that courage is extremely rare to come by!" Xia Zehua continued.

Even though the time of their acquaintance was short, they were already chummy like brothers. This speed of progression was pretty shocking indeed.

"Brother Lin, it's really dangerous for one to always fight solo. How about joining our Righteous Party here? If we join forces together, we'll definitely be able to fight for the freedom of more races out there!" Xia Zehua invited.

"Huh" Lin Fan was stumped.

He had not expected Xia Zehua to invite him to the party! And by the sounds of it alone, that party's name sounded really gaudy!

'Righteous Party.'

Why the hell did this name sound like that of a cannon fodder party? If this were a television series, this party would definitely not survive beyond three episodes!

"Brother Lin, we've received crucial news that the Marquis of Despair is severely injured, and is no longer as strong as before. Hence, our expedition forth is to get rid of the Marquis of Despair, so that we could release this area from their control! I, Xia Zehua, formally invite you to join our Righteous Party. Let us strive for the sake of obtaining freedom for the various races!" Suddenly, Xia Zehua stood up and looked at Lin Fan sternly.

Everyone sitting around turned their gazes towards Lin Fan as well. Even though they had not spoken any words at all, they had been listening in on the conversation of their leader.

To them, this human was definitely deserving of respect. Therefore, they acknowledged his qualifications to join their great family in fighting against the ancient race.

Lin Fan was completely flabbergasted right now, not knowing how he should reply.

Lin Fan had a good understanding of the sort of person he was.

Wherever he went, sh\*t would hit the fan.

If he were to join this party, then the chances of this party being annihilated would definitely have a humongous increase.

"This!" Lin Fan shrugged his head wanting to reject. However, when he looked at the look of anticipation in Xia Zehua's eyes, he was absolutely helpless.

Eventually, Lin Fan stood up and flicked his robes, "Alright, for the sake of freedom, I'll definitely have to lend my assistance. It's time for these ancient race tribesmen to know how strong we truly are!"

Xia Zehua was glaring at Lin Fan furtively as well, fearing that this respectable human before him might reject his proposal. However, the moment he heard his Brother Lin agreeing to it, he burst out laughing in happiness.

"Alright! In order to celebrate and welcome Brother Lin's joining of our party, as the party leader, I shall take out some of my valuable delicacies and we shall have a feast!" Waving his hands, a large amount of delicious food appeared on the ground.

"Power be to our leader!"

"Long live our party leader!"

Upon catching sight of the food, the party members started cheering excitedly.

"Heh" Lin Fan laughed awkwardly within his heart. He didn't even know if this were a good or bad thing that was happening right now.

Was this Brother Xia really silly or just faking it? To think that he would pull Lin Fan into the party after barely knowing him! It was quite the miracle for this party to survive this long with such a trusting leader as Xia Zehua.



# Chapter 470: Fugitive List Ranking

---

"Alright, everyone come and introduce yourselves to our new brother here. From here on forth, we are a family. Lets join forces and take down the ancient race, freeing this world in the process! For the sake of a brighter future!" Grabbing on to a big piece of meat, Xia Zehua chomped down on it as he rallied the party.

"I am from the Water world! Im a scout for the Righteous Party! You can call me Zhu Yun!" In front of them, a skinny person laughed while chomping down on a huge piece of meat as well.

"I am from the War world, and Im part of the combat squad for the Righteous Party! You can call me He Chenghan." Another man who had a gigantic hammer slung on his shoulder beside Zhu Yun laughed out heartily as well.

...

Looking at the people who were introducing themselves one by one, Lin Fan nodded his head in acknowledgment. Seemed like there were really people from all the worlds gathered together to fight against the ancient race.

"I am from the Horn World. You can call me Mu Liang! Also, Im someone on the fugitive list!" This Mu Liang with a lone horn bragged out with a smirk.

"Look at you bragging again, lad! Ever since you seized the opportunity to kill a decanus back then, youve been bragging all the way till now! Youre really a disgrace to us Righteous Party! Dont mind him, Brother Lin! This guy just loves to brag!" Even though Xia Zehua was griping about Mu Liang in his mouth, he was secretly heartened. After all, everyone in their party had a purpose of their own.

"Fugitive list?" This was the second time Lin Fan had heard of this. "Brother Xia, whats this fugitive list all about?"

"Oh, that's right. I forgot that you've just ascended into the Ancient Saint World not too long ago, Brother Lin! Therefore, you must not know about this! The fugitive list is formed after anyone kills someone from the ancient race. They will be sensed by the Heavens Will of the Ancient Saint World, and this information will be sent to the main base of the ancient race to be recorded down. Finally, it will be disseminated across the entire Ancient Saint World."

"The Heavens Will of the Ancient Saint World is despicable indeed. The purpose of this is to leave those who defy the ancient race with nowhere to hide. If anyone were to capture or kill anyone from the fugitive and submit them over to the ancient race, they would be rewarded by the ancient race. If the one who kills any one of these people on the fugitive list were of the ancient race descent themselves, they would receive an infusion of power from the Heavens Will itself." Xia Zehua lamented bitterly. But what could he do about this? This was just a one-sided war to begin with.

"I see." Lin Fan finally understood.

"Brother Lin, take a look at this." Xia Zehua took out a booklet from within his storage ring. "This is the fugitive list. The names of everyone who is wanted are recorded in here."

With a point of his fingers, a dense amount of content came out from within.

"These are the rankings. If you notice, everyone on the first page are the most wanted fugitives. But to all of us here, these people are just heroes in our hearts." Xia Zehua explained.

Lin Fan took over the booklet and inspected it closely.

He had no idea who the first 20 names on the first page were. However, following their names, there were descriptions of them and a record of the time of their ascension into the Ancient Saint World.

"Ill show you what happens when I key in my name to search for myself." Xia Zehua entered his name, and the contents of the fugitive list reassembled itself suddenly.

Xia Zehua, Wings race.

Killed 2 decanus. Killed 60 soldiers.

Reward: Ancient race decanus.

Ranking: 45,002,120

Lin Fan looked at the description of the contents. Every race was introduced carefully. The number of ancient race tribesmen they had killed and the reward for their arrest was clear as well. In fact, there was even a ranking for it. This Heavens Will of the Ancient Saint World was definitely a cocky fella in Lin Fans eyes.

"Hehdo you see that, Brother Lin? In fact, were not the only ones resisting the ancient race in this Ancient Saint World. There are many others just like us who are fighting as well! Its just that there are just too many of these ancient race beings! In fact, those of us who have ascended up into this world are barely 1% of their entire race!" Xia Zehua continued.

"Look at mine!" Mu Liang stood forth and entered his name as well.

"Mu Liang, Horn race.

Killed a decanus. Killed 30 soldiers.

Reward: Ancient race tribesman.

Ranking: 130,521,432.

Looking at his own ranking, Mu Liang raised his head gleefully as well, "See? Thats my ranking! Even though its low for now, Ive improved a lot since then. As long as I kill a few more ancient race tribesmen, Ill definitely pull up my rankings!"

"Youre really too proud right now, lad! Ive told you so many times, dont get cocky! You must be humble!" Looking at how Mu

Liang was getting elated once more, Xia Zehua felt the need to put down his ego.

"Alright, leader!" Mu Liang raised his head and replied proudly.

"How did you get your hands on this fugitive list?" Lin Fan asked him curiously.

"Oh, all of us got one when we ascended into the Ancient Saint World. Its right in our storage rings! Dont you know about that, Brother Lin?" Xia Zehua asked.

"Huh?" Lin Fan was stunned as he took a look at his storage ring. It had been a long time since he looked into this thing. Hence, he had not bothered about it at all. Opening it up, he found a booklet laying quietly within. Seeing that, Lin Fan sighed helplessly.

"This?" He took out this palm-sized booklet.

"Thats right! Thats the one." Xia Zehua nodded.

"Youve killed people from the ancient race, right?" Mu Liang looked at Lin Fan curiously. His ranking was the lowest within this party. Therefore, now that there was a newcomer, he had to display his might for a little bit.

"Yes." Lin Fan replied. But he had clearly forgotten about the number he had killed. It was just a lot of them, and that was all.

Leader, lets check him out!" Mu Liang grinned.

"Do you think I cant tell what youre thinking right now?" Xia Zehua stared at Mu Liang. He could tell this brats actions with a single look. This brat was just trying to show off in front of the newcomer!

"Leader, are you going to search or not? If you arent, Im going to do it!" Mu Liang had already decided firmly. If he didnt show off in front of this newcomer, where was the joy in life?

Without waiting for the leaders approval, Mu Liang took out his own booklet and keyed in Lin Fans name.

Mu Liang sniggered in anticipation. This newcomers ranking must definitely be far off from his! He was someone who had killed a decanus and 30 soldiers to boot! That achievement alone wasnt something that someone who had just ascended could achieve!

But when Mu Liang caught sight of the ranking on the charts, he was dumbfounded. In fact, he even forgot about anything he was going to say later on.

"Whats wrong with you, lad?" Looking at the petrified look on Mu Liangs face, he couldnt help but sigh. This kid really did not know how to give anyone else respect.

How could he not give Brother Lin some pedestal to step down from? After all, a low ranking was something that was definitely shameful in the face of all these other races. But now that everyone was part of the family, how could he behave as such!

"Brat, you mustnt do this. Otherwise, Im really going to get mad." Looking at how wide Mu Liangs mouth was opening, Xia Zehua thought that he was going to brag about his achievement in front of Lin Fan and let the latter know how strong he is.

Xia Zehua felt the need to stamp down on such behavior that would disrupt their partys harmony.

"N-noleader! Take a look!" Mu Liang finally snapped back and turned the fugitive list around to Xia Zehua.

"You!" Xia Zehua sighed exasperatedly and walked over.

All the other surrounding party members giggled as well. This kids acting skills were getting better by the day.

They could only hope that this new brother who had joined them did not mind this. After all, Mu Liang did not have any ill intentions. This was just his personality.

"WHAT?!"

Suddenly, Xia Zehua exclaimed in disbelief as he glared at Lin

Fan.

He had not expected a God to be so humble!

# Chapter 471: Lin Fan Who Was Really Calm.

---

As someone from the Wings race, Xia Zehua was a man of magnanimity, and had rarely looked down on people. But of course, if someone were to surrender to the ancient race, Xia Zehua would definitely despise them. In fact, he might even murder the other party personally.

Even though Mu Liang loved to show off, he knew that this kid did not harbor any ill intentions in his heart as well. This was just the way he was.

Xia Zehua had already prepared himself mentally. After all, it was already extremely fortunate that someone who had just ascended to even manage to keep their lives. And the reason why he had invited Lin Fan into this party upon their first meeting was so that he could give this newcomer some party support. This way, he would have greater hope in living on in this world.

But when Xia Zehua caught sight of Lin Fan's name on the ranking list, he was completely dumbfounded.

'Lin Fan, Human race.

Killed a centurion. Killed 6 decanus. Killed 1,300 soldiers.

Reward: Ancient race centurion.

Ranking: 35,120,620."

This was a ranking that was even higher than Xia Zehua's very own! In fact, just his achievements alone were enough to blind their eyes!

"Brother Lin, aren't you hiding way too much about yourself?" Xia Zehua jerked into reality and looked at Lin Fan in disbelief. Those other party members who were busy munching on their delicious food were getting bewildered by their party leader's look of disbelief.

"What's wrong, Brother Xia?"

The others gathered around curiously as well. They wanted to know just what it was that had caused their leader to be in such shock.

In fact, even the chirpy and cheery Mu Liang seemed to have been frozen solid.

But when everyone finally gathered and checked out the fugitive list ranking, the entire place fell silent.

Plop.

Their delicious food fell onto the ground from their hands.

Instantly

"HOLY SH\*T! That's too strong, isn't it?"

"A centurion! Six decanus! 11,300 soldiers! Thishow did you do this?"

"HERO!"

Suddenly, everyone burst out in cheers. They could not believe their very eyes!

Looking at the introduction on the ranking list, Lin Fan frowned. 1,300 soldiers? Had he really killed that many the other day?

Lin Fan had not really thought about it. After all, all he did was rush into them and kill everything in sight. He couldn't even be bothered about the numbers anymore.

"Brother Lin, please receive my respects! From now on, you are the big brother in my heart!" Mu Liang looked over at Lin Fan excitedly. He took a step forth, then half kneeled and cusped his fists together. Those sparkling eyes of his were filled with the utmost reverence.

Mu Liang had submitted instantly. The moment he saw the description written, he was completely at a loss for words.



Hero! These achievements were simply way too dazzling!

To think that he had been so proud of himself earlier on! This was really a tight slap to his face!

Gradually, the other party members began to sober up as well. They then chuckled over to Mu Liang, "Are you still proud of yourself now, Mu Liang?"

"What are you guys talking about? Since when have I ever been a proud person? Big brother Lin is like my lamp in the dark path forward! He is the motivation for my battles for here on forth!" Mu Liang replied.

"HAHA!" Looking at how Mu Liang was behaving right now, the crowd of people burst out into laughter. But they soon turned back their gazes of bewilderment at Lin Fan.

To them, these achievements were definitely heavenly defying!

"Brother Lin, this!" Xia Zehua looked at Lin Fan. For a moment, he did not know what to say anymore. If not for the fact that he could tell the sincerity within those eyes, he might have thought that Brother Lin was taking them for a ride!

Lin Fan looked around at the rest of them as well. He had not expected a small achievement as such to give them such a huge shock. Now, THAT was surprising.

In fact, what Lin Fan did not know was that even though killing the centurion was already a shock that was great enough for them, it was the fact that he had massacred through 1,300 soldiers that had them truly stunned.

"Brother Xia, this is nothing much. Actually, back when I had just ascended into this Ancient Saint World, I bumped into the ancient race. That guy's position seemed to be a decanus or something, so I just chopped him down. Thereafter, I felt that these ancient race guys were really too much, so I just headed forth alone into that base up ahead" Lin Fan started commenting calmly.

However, these words were surging like tidal waves within the hearts of these party members.

"W-wait! Brother Lin, did you just say that you headed up to that base ahead?" Xia Zehua asked in shock.

"That's right. It was over there that I took down their centurion and a bunch of other soldiers." Lin Fan replied casually. However, that casual look was ever so imposing in the eyes of these people right now.

Upon hearing the fact that Lin Fan could take down a centurion and thousands of soldiers in front of their base and make it out alive, everyone was totally amazed right now.

Xia Zehua did not know what to say anymore.

He had thought that he was doing a good deed by inviting a human who had just ascended and giving him a feeling of solace. But right now, he realized that all he did was to in fact give his own Righteous Party a potent backing.

Duan Meng, whose little donger was shocked into hibernation by Lin Fan, looked over with a look of utmost admiration.

To all of them, the strong were definitely worthy of respect.

Looking at how these guys before him could not get out of their shock over his brilliant achievements, Lin Fan sighed casually. Seemed like Yours Truly was just bound to be so bedazzling wherever he went.

It was especially so when he caught sight of the looks of respect on their faces.

"Brother Xia, that Marquis of Despair you've mentioned earlier on, does he look like a kid?" Lin Fan asked.

"Ah! Brother Lin, you've met the Marquis of Despair?" Xia Zehua's face was stumped once more.

"Yup, I have. If he hadn't come out, I could have killed more of

the ancient race tribesmen." Lin Fan commented casually as though he was talking about something that wasn't worth a mention.

"AH!!!" Suddenly, everyone's minds were blown off once more.

"Brother Xia, just what sort of a person is this Marquis of Despair? Why does he not look like one of the ancient race tribesmen?" Lin Fan asked.

"That I've got no idea as well. All we know is that this the Marquis of Despair appeared a long time ago, and has settled down in this district. At the same time, many people who had ascended were captured over by him." Xia Zehua replied.

"Then your expedition this time around is to take down the Marquis of Despair? But I could tell that this guy is nothing to be underestimated." Lin Fan continued.

"The Marquis of Despair is really strong indeed. But I've heard the news that he's severely injured, and his powers have dropped significantly. That's why we wanted to seize the opportunity to take him down and release this entire district." Xia Zehua continued.

"Then do you know how many strong underlings does the Marquis of Despair have?" Lin Fan asked.

"No idea" Xia Zehua shook his head. He hadn't thought about things like these before.

"Huh?" Lin Fan was startled. This guy was going to head there without even checking things out properly? Wasn't that just courting death?!

As for this rumor of him being injured, that was definitely impossible!

Even though that Marquis of Despair seemed child-like, the aura emanated from his body was extremely strong! It was definitely not something they could handle!

Not to talk about the Marquis of Despair, in fact, even some of his stronger underlings might be able to take down these guys to begin with!

At this moment, Lin Fan regretted. This 'Righteous Party' might be a suicide squad instead!

"Brother Xia, I propose that we start planning things out first." Lin Fan suggested.

"Alright, we'll listen to you! Everyone, listen up! From now on forth, Brother Lin is the vice leader of our party! Together, we must take down the ancient race!" Xia Zehua rallied.

"Down with the ancient race!"

"DOWN WITH THE ANCIENT RACE!"

Everyone rallied excitedly.

'Hais'

Lin Fan sighed. He had really f\*cked up big time here.

This Brother Xia was such a fickle minded person! One moment, he was hell-bent on taking down the Marquis of Despair head on. But he changed his mind almost immediately upon hearing Lin Fan's words.

Wasn't that decision changed too quickly?

Could he have some stand of his own?!

# Chapter 472: No One Shall Steal Any Kills From Me!

---

'The Marquis of Despair'

Through his conversation with Xia Zehua, Lin Fan had already garnered that this was one of the districts helmed by one of the eight utmost beings of the ancient race.

This was the district that was once helmed by the Ancient One.

10,000 years ago, the Ancient One had fallen. With that, there was a missing piece amidst the eight utmost beings of the ancient race. But of course, the ancient race was never lacking in terms of powerful beings. It wasn't too long afterward that a new being of the ancient race took over that position.

And of course, Lin Fan did not have to imagine to understand how strong these eight utmost beings of the ancient race must be.

Even though the Ancient One was taken down by the Supreme Being and the others, that was only because they had lured him down to the Xuanhuang World. Utilizing the power of the Heaven and Earth, they suppressed his powers to around 1% of his original strength.

But even then, that weakened Ancient One had managed to take down the Supreme Being and the others as well.

Seemed like this was a really rough path to walk on if one really wanted to conquer over the entire Ancient Saint World.

The eight gigantic districts were boundless realms of their own. Most common folks wouldn't even be able to get out of a single district in their entire lifetime.

Those people who ascended into the Ancient Saint World would spawn at a designated spot.

As for the place where Lin Fan had spawned, it was determined

by the Marquis of Despair.

If not for the fact that those people from the other races had rescued them from the ancient race, anyone who ascended into this place would only have death awaiting them.

Lin Fan had his own ideas about this as well. He too wanted to free this district. That was especially the case for the ascension point. If that point was always watched over by the ancient race, there was no way anyone could revolt against this tyranny.

But Lin Fan understood that he was definitely no match for the Marquis of Despair with his current strength. The only way forward was to continue getting stronger.

Lin Fan had wanted to barge through everything solo and have an easy life that way. But by the looks of things now, it did seem like certain things were better off with a party.

Now that he had just entered the Ancient Saint World, he was really unfamiliar with many things. Therefore, he had to tread forth with ease and caution. Since Xia Zehua and the others had ascended here for quite a period of time now, they were really familiar with the surroundings. If he wanted to level up, he might truly have to depend on their help for now.

"Brother Lin, what do you propose we should do next?" Xia Zehua asked.

"In my opinion, I think we should strengthen the party and increase its strength. Based on our current number of members, it will not do." Lin Fan replied.

"Hmm, that makes sense. But how should we strengthen our party? There are not many other races who have members lying around all by themselves. And, there are many other parties like us all around the place as well. In fact, some of them are way stronger than us. Those guys may not decide to join us." Xia Zehua commented.

Lin Fan rubbed his chin and started moving his brains. Suddenly, a spark flashed through his mind as he grinned, "We could head over to the ascension point and rescue those who have just ascended. We'll have them join our party and raise their fighting strength. After that, we'll look for other parties to combine together with for a joint attack on the Marquis of Despair. That should increase our chances of winning!"

"Oh! That's right! Why hadn't I thought of that?" Xia Zehua slapped his thighs excitedly.

"The ascension happens once per month! If we head over there to rescue those people who have just ascended and recruit them into our party, we can slowly raise their fighting strength!" The more Xia Zehua thought about this, the more plausible this idea seemed.

But alas, there was something Lin Fan did not tell them.

The thing was, what use were all these people who had just ascended? Their power levels were greater celestial full cultivation at best. In fact, they couldn't even fight a single ancient race soldier.

As for grooming them and raising their strength level, that wasn't something that could work either. That would waste too much time.

Based on Lin Fan's personal thoughts, he wanted to raise his own power level in the shortest period of time. With his own absolute power, he would then ram his way through everything in his path.

Using brute force to take down anything in his way was something that Lin Fan was best at.

PSHEW! PSHEW!

Suddenly, the leaves ruffled.

Lin Fan, who had wanted to say something, suddenly frowned, "We've got company"

"Okay" Xia Zehua was stunned for a moment. He did not doubt Lin Fan's words in the least bit as he looked around cautiously.

"Righteous party We've been waiting a long time for you guys." Just then, a voice rang out from the woods. This voice had a chilling touch to it, as though it was really sinister.

"Who's there?" Xia Zehua hollered. He was long used to attacks as such. But seeing someone like this who could hide and yet remain undetected, he was exceptionally wary of this situation.

The crowd gathered together and surveyed their surroundings warily as well.

"You puny little young one! Show yourself! Mu Liang will show you who's stronger!" Mu Liang gulped down his saliva. The lone horn on his head shone brightly as ripples emanated from it. It was as though he was trying to sense the presence of the other party.

But to Mu Liang's shock, no matter how hard he tried, he could not tell the location of the other party!

Evidently, a powerful being had arrived.

"Hehe!" Suddenly, a figure emerged from the void with a creepy laughter. This figure was draped in long robes, as his blue colored long hair swayed in the wind.

Features wise, there was no difference from the human race. However, there was an unspeakable aura about him.

"Xu Wuxin from the Void World?" Looking at the figure that had emerged, Xia Zehua's face changed.

"Seems like you know about me." Xu Wuxin looked at the righteous party with a casual face, as though he did not take them into account at all.

"Hmph, you degenerate of the Void World! To think that you've killed your own father just to please the ancient race! How dare you sell out your own race? A scum like you, everyone knows of



your infamy!" Xia Zehua hollered without holding back.

This was a big event that had just happened recently. How could anyone not know about it?

Xu Wuxin from the Void World had sold out his own comrades, leading to the capture of many people from the Void World by the ancient race. He himself was then promoted to a centurion of the ancient race.

"HAHA!" Upon hearing these words, Xu Wuxin burst out into laughter. That laughter was extremely chilling.

"It's survival of the fittest, where only those who adapt shall live. And all of you are really foolish to the point of stupidity. To think that you guys could be lured out with just a rumor that's almost laughable to even imagine. Only an idiot party like you guys could believe in it. HAHAHA!" Xu Wuxin was still roaring with laughter.

"Huh?" Xia Zehua and the entire party was stumped.

"Lord Marquis of Despair is so strong! How could he be injured! HAHAHAHA!" Xu Wuxin looked at these guys from the righteous party with pitiful eyes. These guys were simply way too stupid!

Lin Fan sighed helplessly. He had not expected karma to act so quickly. If he had not bumped into this righteous party, these guys might already be cannon fodder right now.

But with him around, that was another story.

"Lord Xu! You're strong indeed! To think that you could lure out these ant-like creatures with just a single lie!"

"Kill them all! We'll obtain the blessings of the Heaven's Will!"

...

Just then, soldiers appeared one by one out from the darkness.

In fact, one of them was a decanus.

Xia Zehua looked at these ancient race soldiers. His expression

could no longer remain calm. If it were just a single Xu Wuxin, he would still have the confidence that he could get his entire party out safely.

But now that there were so many soldiers, this was really difficult to say.

But for Lin Fan, life definitely presented him with lemons on a consistent basis.

The time duration remaining for his BUFF was almost up.

He was still secretly lamenting in his heart that he had not cherished this BUFF properly, and had lost this glorious moment of his life.

But to think that these guys would present themselves on a platter!

'No one here shall steal any kills from Yours Truly!'

Just then, Lin Fan stood forth and patted Xia Zehua's shoulders.

"Brother Xia, don't worry. Just stand back and watch." Lin Fan replied calmly.

"Brother Lin!" Xia Zehua replied with worry.

Lin Fan turned around and looked at everyone from the righteous party. "All of you listen up! No one is to snatch any one of them from me! All of them are mine!"

Xia Zehua, "

Mu Liang, "

...

'Azure celestial lower level... Looks strong But looks can be deceiving'

# Chapter 473: Lin Fan, Who Loved Chopping Off Heads

---

"Human race?"

Xu Wuxin glared at this loud mouth before him as a light flashed through his eyes. He then burst out laughing, which got louder and louder with time, "HAHA! To think that its a human! Could it be that youre THAT human whos been warranted recently? Seems like the Heavens are really blessing me, Xu Wuxin! Not only do I get the chance to take down this stupid party, I get to take down this human too!"

"Killing your own father for the sake of glory, youre indeed a heinous sinner. The Heavens have protected you for you to bump into me indeed. I shall have you pay the price for your crimes." Lin Fan looked at Xu Wuxin. This man was already beyond hope.

He had seen many wretched people, but this was one of the worst degenerates he had ever encountered.

The Upper world was the Upper world indeed. Not only were the rules of the Upper world grander than that of the Xuanhuang world, even the b\*stards and beasts that appeared were way worse than those back below.

And of course, there was only one way of dealing with b\*stard beasts cleaving down cleanly with a single swing of his axe, smashing them mercilessly.

"Brother Lin, do not let your guard down!" Xia Zehua was worried. Even though he knew that Brother Lin was strong, Xu Wuxin wasnt anyone ordinary. Coupled with all the other soldiers, they couldnt afford to underestimate them at all!

"Doesnt matter. You guys just enjoy the show." How could Lin Fan allow Xia Zehua and the others to butt in?

There wasnt much time remaining for this BUFF. If he gave up

these experience points before him right now, then there would truly be no hope left!

"You foolish human, do you really think that you can kill all of us just by yourself? That's a joke! I'll advise you to come at me together with them before it's too late for regrets." Xu Wuxin jeered so hard that tears were almost coming out of his eyes. "There's a reason why the ancient race can continue ruling over all the thousands of races. And that's because there are too many dumbf\*cks like you guys!"

Lin Fan did not reply, and just wielded the Eternal Axe in his arm.

Even though the Eternal Axe was a damaged legendary weapon, it was still Lin Fan's most trusted weapon as of now.

"Even though I may be silly at times myself, you guys are nowhere qualified to have me in that state with just you pieces of sh\*t. You should come at me together with all your masters here from the ancient race before it's too late." Lin Fan glared at Xu Wuxin without a single bit of fear.

So what if you are an Azure celestial? Yours Truly shall mow you down as an earth celestial full cultivation being!

"INSOLENT!" Xu Wuxin was triggered.

"What are you wasting your breath on him for? Just devour him outright!" The ancient race soldiers were riled up as they dashed towards Lin Fan together.

A towering ancient race soldier, who was at least two meters tall, roared out as he cleaved down at Lin Fan with his weapon. The tremendous amount of force caused the void to ripple out.

The ancient race tribesmen were fearsome beyond anything else. Coupled with that hideous looking face, they bore an overwhelming advantage in the battlefield.

The moment Mu Liang caught sight of that ugly and angry face,

his heart jerked for a moment. At the same time, he could not help but feel proud of himself for having the courage to even dare to resist them.

The more he thought about it, the braver he found himself to be.

"Watch out!" Duan Meng from the Dragon race warned Lin Fan upon catching sight of the formidability of this ancient race tribesman.

...

"Human! Ill devour you whole!" That ancient race soldier cried out in rage. At the same time, the weapon in his hand rang with a broken sound as it slammed down towards Lin Fan.

Lin Fan stood where he was without budging an inch. Raising his head, he smiled brightly. This smile was dazzling like flowers blossoming in spring. However, that was a strange sight to behold in this tense situation.

True Origins Crushing Kick!

Suddenly, a flash of light appeared. That energy that could cause ones heart to shiver spread out through the entire place.

BAM!

An accurate strike that found its way in between his legs

That formidable looking ancient race tribesman stopped momentarily. At the same time, that malevolent face of his was changing rapidly. A sorrowful pain surged up into his head.

A tragic cry rang out from the mouth of this ancient race soldier.

THUD.

"You!" That soldiers pitch-black face changed expressions immediately. Pointing at this darned human, he could not believe that this person before him could be this despicable!

"ILL CHOP!"

DingCongratulations on killing Earth celestial middle-level ancient race tribesman.

DingExperience points +5,000.

...

Lin Fan had already expected this amount of experience points from the beginning. This was all thanks to the BUFF. Without this BUFF, the experience points would barely amount to anything much.

Even though he had only killed a soldier, this was still something for Lin Fan to brag about nevertheless.

"Ho! Seems like the ancient race is smart indeed! To think that he even knows how to kneel down before me! But even then, Yours Truly has to chop his head down. Ive already told you, Xu Wuxin, come at me together. Dont let your masters die one by one for nothing!" Lin Fan tossed his robes and glared at Xu Wuxin imposingly.

"YOU B\*STARD SH\*T!" Looking at how this human dared to be so brazen towards him, Xu Wuxin could not tolerate it anymore. As for the other ancient race soldiers, they were howling out in rage as they saw their fellow race being slain.

"Xu Wuxin! How long more are you going to wait?" The ancient race tribesmen glared at Xu Wuxin in rage, as though they were pinning all the blame on him right now.

Even though Xu Wuxin was a centurion, that was nothing in the eyes of these ancient race tribesmen. He was nothing but a dog reared by the ancient race at the end of the day.

"AIYOYO! Xu Wuxin, oh, Xu Wuxin. Even though youre a centurion, youre being questioned by your underling! What a pitiable centurion you are! Im really feeling sorry for you right now, you know?" Lin Fan smirked.

Xu Wuxin glared at Lin Fan. The fire that was burning in his

heart was surging uncontrollably. At the same time, he could not deny Lin Fan's words. He knew that these soldiers were only respectful to him on the surface as a centurion. Within their hearts, they looked down on him with utmost contempt.

"KILL!" Xu Wuxin began to make his move.

At the same time, those other soldiers leaped out together with him at Lin Fan.

...

"Leader, shall we join in?" He Chenghan held on to his gigantic hammer with both hands. His blood was pumping, and he was raring to join the fight.

"No, none of you shall come! Just watch and leave everything to me!" Lin Fan cried out while clashing against Xu Wuxin. The biggest concern on his mind right now was not this person before him, but Xia Zehua and the others butting in.

Given their strength, none of these ancient race soldiers would be able to fend against them! If that were the case, these free experience points of Yours Truly would be wasted for nothing!

"Damned human! Take my move!"

Void Eruption!

With a maddened howl, a light screen burst forth from Xu Wuxin.

"Ha! How dare you even use your ultimate move? Catch Yours Truly's axe!" Lin Fan could sense the move that Xu Wuxin had sent over as he cleaved down with his Eternal Axe in return.

BAM!

As these two tremendous forces opposed one another, a gigantic explosion burst out. That illusory light screen began to break apart. Eventually, it turned into glittering crystal dust and fluttered into the skies.

"Xu Wuxin! Yours Truly shall take care of these trashes from the ancient race before coming back to you!" Lin Fan changed his course of direction as he turned around to the other ancient race soldiers.

"ARGH! YOU LOWLIFE PERSON!"

"WHATS THIS MOVE! HOW IS IT SO PAINFUL!"

"HUMAN, ILL DEVOUR YOU!"

...

Tragic cries rang out through the skies. Like a wild horse rampaging around, these soldiers were stomped down onto the ground by Lin Fan one by one.

At the same time, they were enduring tremendous torment from that unearthly move of Lin Fan, feeling the boundless pain surging up into their heads before having their heads chopped off in one fell swoop.

Lin Fan did not know when this habit started, but the moment he took up his Eternal Axe, he loved chopping off the heads of these ancient race tribesmen.

Each time a head was chopped off, he would feel this incredible sense of satisfaction surging through his blood up into his head.

The whole scene was gory and bloody right now.

Xia Zehua and the others were watching with their adrenaline pumping



# Chapter 474: Dont Try To Resist... Just Scream It All Out

---

"Leader, Im afraid" Looking at the scene before him, Mu Liang could not help but break out in cold sweat.

"Im afraid too" Duan Meng, whose little donger had been scared off into hibernation by Lin Fan, added on wistfully as well.

"Whats there to be afraid of?" Xia Zehua gulped down his saliva, putting on a tough front.

"Im afraid Big Brother Lin may chop our heads off one day as well if hes too engrossed in daydreaming!" Mu Liang continued.

...

Lin Fans head chopping operation was simply way too gory! Yet another head was sent flying upwards. After spiraling in the skies, it then rolled around the ground like a ball.

URGH!

Blood sprayed out all over the place. It was a sight that one could hardly view straight.

Xu Wuxin was startled by this move of Lin Fan. The way he lifted up his axe without the slightest bit of hesitation! Every single cleave hit its mark straight, without any room for error!

"You b\*stard!" Looking at how the human was chopping down the soldiers like vegetables, Xu Wuxin hollered and unleashed yet another move.

Twisting Void!

From within the void, a single arm stretched out. This arm seemed to be manipulating that impenetrable void. Due to the arm, the void cracked out bit by bit, as though something was spiraling within them.

"Human, you ought to die!" Xu Wuxin glared at Lin Fan icily.

Lin Fans face changed. He could feel the void around him distorting rapidly. It was as though there was some sort of magnetic force bent on sucking him into the void.

In the end, his outcome would be like the void itself, distorted into nothingness.

"How dare you act so insolently with these little tricks? Watch how Yours Truly shall whack you into submission!" Lin Fan hollered. Pointing out a single finger, the void began to rip apart as well.

Firmament!

An axe flashed through the Heaven and Earth.

Demon City!

A Demon City rocketed in the skies above and began to enlarge gradually.

"Suppress!"

With that outcry, the figure of the big ancient demon appeared above the Demon City immediately. Glaring at Xu Wuxin with his chilling gaze, the big ancient demons arm broke through the Heaven and Earth and grabbed at Xu Wuxin.

Under the grasp of the big ancient demon, that distorting void disintegrated immediately.

"How could this be?!"

Xu Wuxin was in a state of shock right now. To think that this human would possess such a treasure!

"Human, you have riled me completely!" Xu Wuxin hollered in rage. Reaching into the void, he retrieved a pitch-black crescent moon shaped weapon and wielded it in his hands.

"This is an utmost treasure of the Void World! You ought to feel

proud of yourself for being able to perish in my hands today!" Xu Wuxin glared at Lin Fan coldly. Evidently, he was being pressed hard by Lin Fan.

"Utmost treasure and what not, who cares! Catch the axe of Yours Truly!"

"ILL CHOP!"

Suddenly, Lin Fans figure appeared right before Xu Wuxin, as an axe slammed down from the Heavens with tremendous force. The clanging sounds of metals clashing resonated through the surroundings.

FIRMAMENT!

FIRMAMENT!

...

Just as Xu Wuxin retrieved his utmost treasure, he found the human striking down right in his face. It was as though this devastating move was free of charge, being doled out left and right!

"ILL CLEAVE!"

"ILL CHOP!"

The Eternal Axe was like a flurry of afterimages right now as it cleaved down mercilessly at Xu Wuxin. And at this moment, all Xu Wuxin could do was bear Lin Fans strikes.

To think he couldnt even get the chance to retaliate against Lin Fan even after retrieving his utmost treasure!

"HUMAN, DONT YOU DARE GO OVERBOARD!" Xu Wuxin howled out madly. He had not expected this human to be so strong that he could only defend and do nothing else.

"Overboard your a\*s! What can you do to me? Take this ultimate move of Yours Truly! Nine Five Legendary Brick!" Lin Fans imposing disposition was at its peak right now. With a single huff, he slammed down at Xu Wuxins head as the Nine Five Legendary

Brick appeared in his hands suddenly.

Looking at this weird looking thing, Xu Wuxin's face changed immediately. Towards anything unknown, one would definitely grow a heart of caution.

Furthermore, looking at how powerful the aura of this human was right now, Xu Wuxin definitely knew that this was far from a simple object. Therefore, he did not dare to let his guard down at all!

"Human! You dare to call that your ultimate move?" Xu Wuxin blocked out this red looking object away from him. However, at the moment of resisting it, he realized that it had zero power to it! He then laughed out maniacally!

"Hmph, did I say that was my ultimate move?"

True Origins Crushing Kick!

The moment Xu Wuxin's face frowned, a flash of light appeared.

"Huh?" Lin Fan's brows creased. He had not expected Xu Wuxin to block that move too!

"HAHA! Give it up, human! I've been observing you from the sidelines! I won't fall for this trick of yours!" Xu Wuxin's legs were crossed right now, gripping Lin Fan's leg tightly within them.

"Ultimate move? HAHA! That's all there is to it! Human, your death comes today!" Xu Wuxin was laughing insanely right now. All these so-called ultimate moves were predicted and fended off by him! He wanted to see just what other moves this guy could deploy!

"For you to be able to clash with me for this long without even attaining an azure celestial cultivation state is an admirable feat to begin with. You can be proud of yourself now." Xu Wuxin remarked.

"Proud? For you to be able to defend against this leg of Yours

Truly, YOU should feel proud. But its a pity that youre looking down on Yours Truly." Lin Fan laughed coldly.

But of course, there was nothing good to be gained from this single laugh for Xu Wuxin.

Black Tiger Steals Heart!

Suddenly, Lin Fan loosened his grip, dropping both the Eternal Axe and his Nine Five Legendary Brick. Coiling both arms in a circular motion, he twisted his wrist back inwards to his chest area. Like twin dragons bursting out of their caves, he sent two punch-like claws towards the other party.

BAM!

"Not good!" Xu Wuxins face changed. However, it was all too late. His chest area was already struck by this humans fists.

PINCH! PINCH!

A massive surge of energy pushed Xu Wuxin away instantly. However, Xu Wuxin burst out into laughter almost immediately after.

"HAHA! Human, youve successfully amused me to laughter with your clown antics! So thats all there is to your strongest move?" Xu Wuxin used his fingers to feel up his chest. There wasnt any bit of damage, nor was there any bit of pain.

Huff

Lin Fan heaved out a sigh of relief. He then completely ignored Xu Wuxin as he bent down to take back his Eternal Axe and Nine Five Legendary Brick.

"This was a decent battle indeed. Pretty entertaining." Lin Fan mumbled to himself. He then turned around casually and looked at the righteous party.

"Alright, guys. Its all settled now." Lin Fan commented.

Suddenly, everyone from the righteous party was stumped.

Settled?

But Xu Wuxin was still standing there!

"Big Brother Lin, have you been knocked silly?" Mu Liang's face was stumped.

"HAHA! Human! How dare you continue to act so impertinently when death awaits you!" Looking at this human before him, Xu Wuxin laughed with disdain.

Lin Fan turned around at Xu Wuxin, "Do you feel a numbing sensation?"

"Nope."

"Then do you feel a little bit of pain?"

"No" Xu Wuxin wanted to declare to this human that his attack had no impact on him at all. However, his face suddenly changed.

Plop. Plop. Plop.

Suddenly, Xu Wuxin began to sweat uncontrollably. Those massive beads of sweat fell onto the ground drip by drip. It grew faster by the second and denser by the minute.

The color began to drain from his face as well.

Arggh! A tragic cry rang out from Xu Wuxin's mouth.

"How could this be!?" Xu Wuxin could feel a sudden surge of pain appearing within his chest right now. This pain gushed like a waterfall. One could not even resist it before it surged straight into his heart.

This was a form of clashing between two horrendous powers.

Lin Fan shook his head towards Xu Wuxin, "Yours Truly has four great sinister moves. And you, my friend, have merely received one of them. But it's alright, don't try to bear with it. The more you resist, the more painful it'll feel. Just let loose and scream it all out! No one here will laugh at you for doing so."



# Chapter 475: Attaining Azure Celestial Cultivation State

---

The righteous party was entirely dumbfounded right now. They had not expected things to turn out as such! What was that move just now? How did the landing of two punches on one's chest cause such a devastating impact?

"What are you doing?" Duan Meng asked Mu Liang.

"Does it hurt?" Mu Liang's fists were on Duan Meng's nipples right now as he looked up and asked in anticipation.

"What do you think?"

...

Xu Wuxin was grasping at his chest and howling up to the Heavens. He could not believe that he would lose, but that pain was irresistibly horrible! Too painful! TOO PAINFUL!

It was so painful that he was almost breaking down right now!

Lin Fan came before Xu Wuxin. To him, this was just a huge chunk of experience points.

Azure celestial lower level. Just how much experience points was this worth? Especially now that he still had some time left on this strongest BUFF, just how much could he actually gain from this?

This was Lin Fan's most anticipated event right now.

As long as there were experience points, there was nothing in this world he couldn't achieve.

No matter how strong the opponent might be, all of them could just hold on to their regrets and perish before him.

"I AM...XU WUXIN FROM THE...VOID WORLD! YOU... CAN'T...!" Xu Wuxin was finding it difficult to speak right now. The pain was gnawing at his heart consistently. In fact, even just



the mere act of breathing brought pain along with it.

With the Eternal Axe slung on his shoulders, Lin Fan looked at this Xu Wuxin, who was fully consumed by torment. He sniggered and used his hands to try to figure something out, "Hmm, should I start chopping you down from the left or the right side later? This is a really problematic issue to deal with."

"YOU...!" Xu Wuxin wanted to resist. He wanted to bring Lin Fan down with him even if he had to die. However, these were still nothing but mere thoughts at the end of the day. After all, the pain right now was so overwhelming that he couldn't even move a single finger, let alone do anything more.

"Big Brother Lin, kill him! Scum like him should die!" Mu Liang called out.

"That's right. Lowlifes like him deserve nothing but death!" All the other party members agreed. There was nothing pitiable about someone like this.

...

"HAHAHA...! All of you guys want me dead! But to me, you're all nothing but ants! So what if it's the Void World? So what if it's the thousands of worlds out there? All of this is just a dream and nothing else! Ever since I, Xu Wuxin, decided to tread on this path, I never regretted my decision! Even if you kill me, your lives won't get any better!"

"The might of the ancient race isn't something that you guys can imagine! How many people have tried overturning the ancient race over the tens of thousands of years? But what was the eventual outcome? Since you know that resistance is futile, you might as well submit! All you guys are doing is pushing everyone into an empty and endless abyss of doom!"

Xu Wuxin was laughing at this moment with a strange glint in his eyes. To think that he could manage to spout out all these words

while enduring the pain!

Lin Fan was thoroughly impressed by that. But he did not know what this guy's intents were. Since he wasn't afraid of death, why would he side with the ancient race then?

SHING!

The axe shimmered under the glow of the moonlight. As the sharp blade of the Eternal Axe tore the void, ripples began to appear.

Whether or not this guy was afraid of death, he had to die today.

There was a huge chunk of experience points right here! Lin Fan must definitely not miss it!

Looking at the blade of the axe, Xu Wuxin's heart skipped a beat.

THUD.

Suddenly, Lin Fan's face changed.

"SPARE ME, SIR...!" Suddenly, that Xu Wuxin who was seemingly fearless about death dropped to his knees and began begging while clutching at his chest.

"Eh...?" Lin Fan was stunned. He retracted every single thought he had in his heart. That was just all a bunch of hogwash! Everything that Xu Wuxin had said earlier was representative of his boldness towards his incoming death!

But...wasn't this too quick of a change?!

"SPARE ME, PLEASE! I KNOW OF MANY SECRETS WITHIN THE ANCIENT RACE. AS LONG AS YOU SPARE ME, I'LL TELL THEM ALL TO YOU...!"

"I CAN'T DIE, PLEASE. I REALLY CAN'T DIE HERE!"

...

Right now, Lin Fan was extremely pleased. This was the Xu Wuxin he knew earlier on! This was the Xu Wuxin who would

backstab his own father and the entire race for the sake of his own survival! This was the sort of degenerate he was!

And of course, Lin Fan would never ever be merciful to degenerates.

"Okay...!"

Suddenly, Lin Fan realized that the time remaining on his strongest BUFF was about to vanish! He focused his gaze.

"I'LL SLAY...!"

Thud.

'Ding...Strongest BUFF has expired.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Azure celestial lower level being Xu Wuxin.'

'Ding...Experience points +50,000.'

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Ding...Would you like to entrust your consciousness to the void to attain Azure celestial state?'

'Ding...Entrust consciousness to the void? Who the f\*ck cares? Slowly do it manually? F\*ck that! Forcefully level up!'

'Ding...Azure celestial lower level cultivation state.'

...

Lin Fan listened to the notifications. He was long used to these self-replying speeches of the system by now. But honestly, Lin Fan did feel a consciousness latching on to his body from the void. But, this was severed forcefully by the system.

In the Ancient Saint World, if anyone wanted to attain an azure celestial cultivation state, they would have to entrust their consciousness to the void. From there, they would reserve a memorial tablet before they could attain their azure celestial cultivation states.

But with the help of the system, Lin Fan could just sever that forcefully and bypass the entire process to be an azure celestial without entrusting anything to the void.

BOOM!

Suddenly, a massive aura erupted out from Lin Fan.

Xia Zehua's face changed. He was knocked tens of feet by the vigorous aura!

"This aura...!" Xia Zehua had not expected his Brother Lin to breakthrough his cultivation state at this moment!

"Aiyo...!" As for Mu Liang and the others who were of even weaker cultivation states, they were sent flying all over the place by this powerful gust of aura. Some of them were even rolling all over the ground.

"BIG BROTHER LIN, GENTLER PLEASE...!"

Lin Fan closed his eyes. Right now, he could sense his consciousness being able to transmit through the boundless void with absolute freedom. Within the boundless void, he could sense the various other memorial tablets that laid floating in the skies, emitting mysterious auras of their own.

At the same time, a limitless and humongous amount of energy surged through his body.

This was the power of an azure celestial.

Lin Fan waved out his finger.

The void tore apart as the energy flow from within rippled out.

Lin Fan's lips curled into a grin. He could finally tear through the void of this Ancient Saint World now.

This was a huge leap of improvement for Lin Fan.

Opening his eyes, a sharp gleam burst out before gradually culminating back within him.

'Demon City, absorb!'

Lin Fan did not know when the Demon City would finally grow further. However, this Demon City was a legendary weapon. Therefore, the amount of Demonic Qi that it required was definitely massive. But, Lin Fan wasn't worried about this.

After all, there were many ancient beasts and ancient race tribesmen around the entire place. With this amount of resources, it was only a matter of time before the Demon City broke through to turn into a true legendary weapon.

However, the only regret Lin Fan had right now was that he hadn't fully utilized his strongest BUFF carefully.

But of course, one must not be too greedy. He had already broken through a few cultivation states with the BUFF alone. He should be satisfied with this.

Given his rate of leveling up, one could already profess him to be rocketing into the moons. After all, it took Xia Zehua and the others an extremely long time before they could even get to where they were right now. For him to overtake them in just a matter of days, what more could he ask for?

"Big Brother Lin! You're simply way too awesome!" Mu Liang's eyes were like little stars sparkling in the skies right now, filled with reverence.

"Brother Lin, to think that your innate potential is this strong! Levelling up after just that battle alone! That's some frightening potential you've got there!" Xia Zehua exclaimed in awe.

"Haha, humble, please... Humble..." Lin Fan waved his hands casually. "These are not worth a mention."

"Graceful! See that, guys? That's called grace! Look at the sort of grace that my Big Brother Lin carries with him! Look at the amount of humility he's got...!" Mu Liang stood beside Lin Fan and started exclaiming.

"Bootlicker...!" Duan Meng tossed Mu Liang a glance.

"Hmph...! I don't mix around with people who have low rankings!" Mu Liang snorted.

...

Looking at the both of them, Lin Fan broke into a smile helplessly.

"Brother Lin, now that these ancient race tribesmen have died here, they must have already sensed it from their end. In light of our safety, let's leave this place immediately." Xia Zehua commented.

"Alright." Lin Fan nodded his head.

He wondered how much his rankings had risen now that he had killed Xu Wuxin as well.

# Chapter 476: Which Head Should I Knock?!

---

Within a towering building that stood tall within the base of the ancient race was a patch of darkness within. A few green flames floated around gently with a ghastly glow, allowing that bit of light to permeate through the dark building.

However, compared to the surrounding darkness, it was still ever so minuscule

Lying on a circular crystal bed, a pair of blue eyes were ever so dazzling in this darkness.

A luxurious pitch-black fur coat was draped on the Marquis of Despair's body.

At this moment, the Marquis of Despair was extremely silent. Those eyes were still as water, without any presence within them.

Looking at those green flames, the Marquis of Despair lifted his hand gently, as though he was chasing after them. However, those layers of darkness were preventing him from going forth, as everything descended gently.

Silence.

Repressing Silence.

There was not a single peep of sound within

"Xiguang" Suddenly, an authoritative voice boomed out from the darkness. A strain of fear appeared on that cute little face of the Marquis of Despair momentarily. However, it disappeared without a trace in the next instance.

"King" the Marquis of Despair knelt down on his spot. With the pitch-black coat draped over his body, his figure appeared even more minuscule.

Within that darkness, a pair of purple demonic eyes appeared. Under the gaze of these sinister eyes, no one would dare to face it

directly. No matter who it was, they would have to lower their heads against it.

Those purple and demonic eyes started to shine with a glimmer.

'ARGH!'

The Marquis of Despair's body shivered as a tragic cry burst out of his mouth. Streams of black Qi began to emanate out from the Marquis of Despair's body and flowed towards those eyes.

The Marquis of Despair laid prostrating on the ground with his head lowered. This was a pain he would have to endure once per month.

After some time, those eyes gradually disappeared back within the void.

The Marquis of Despair collapsed onto the ground, huffing heavily. He had undergone that torment for quite some time now.

"Little Guang" A voice rang over from a corner in the darkness. This voice was different; it carried with it a tone of concern.

"Don't come over!" The Marquis of Despair hollered icily. He then struggled to stand up. That tender little face of his was filled with a firm resolution.

"Long Xuan, I do not need your crocodile tears. I am the Marquis of Despair Xiguang. You can take back that sympathetic gaze of yours! Remember, you are nothing but a carrier. You have no rights to be involved in my affairs!" That stumpy little the Marquis of Despair gripped his tiny fists tightly. Turning around, he walked back into his darkness, dragging his robes with him.

"Little Guang" A sigh came out through the darkness

...

Lin Fan and Xia Zehua left those treacherous grounds with the others, rampaging along the way. Now that Xu Wuxin and the other soldiers had died there, the ancient race base must be really



riled up by now.

For safety precautions, they had better find a place to hide away for the time being.

Lin Fan now had the ability to protect himself. Even though an azure celestial wasn't the strongest there was to be, it was enough for him to ensure his own life. As for those stronger beings within the ancient race, Lin Fan would not be foolish enough to pick a fight with them for no reason.

If they were so easily taken down, the ancient race empire would have long been overturned. How could it be still standing here, waiting for him till this moment?

And indeed, after he had taken down Xu Wuxin and the other soldiers, his name did receive quite the booster in the rankings list.

But Lin Fan was far from satisfied with these rankings.

Just one look at it and Lin Fan was numbered amongst tens of millions right now. To him, there was still a long way to go from here. It wouldn't satisfy him till he was number one on the ranking boards.

Even though the higher up a fugitive's name was on the ranking boards, the more danger he would be in, what could one do? One couldn't possibly shy away just because of that danger.

One fine day, Lin Fan must have his name spread out across the entire Ancient Saint World. All of the ancient race beings must know to fear him while all of the thousands of other races would come to revere his name!

"Woah! Big Brother Lin! Your ranking seems to have jumped up once more!" Mu Liang was really engrossed within the ranking boards. Keying in Lin Fan's name, he was stunned immediately. At the same time, he was quite envious. He wondered when he could become as strong as Big Brother Lin.

"Humblehumble please." Lin Fan replied calmly, but he was

unable to hide the look of glee on his face. For someone as powerful as Yours Truly, could this measly ranking serve to satiate him?

"Brother Lin, what should our next step be?" Xia Zehua asked.

He had witnessed Lin Fan's strength for himself during that battle. At the same time, he was now really hopeful about the future of the righteous party.

Lin Fan sighed with exasperation in his heart. He wanted to say, 'Broooooo you're the leader, you know?'

But at the same time, he knew that Xia Zehua was just going to be that sort of a person. Hence, he did not say anything of the sorts.

"It's getting late. Let's rest for a while first. After all, we still have quite some duration before the ascension date. We'll use the remaining time to try hiding under the radar while we train up." Lin Fan commented.

"Not bad! This is a well-thought idea! This time around, we must definitely rescue all those who have ascended!" Xia Zehua replied with respect.

Lin Fan sighed once more. He could not help but admire this simple intellect level of Xia Zehua.

As night came by, everyone entered their own slumber

Lin Fan looked up at the vast skies and entered the darkness of the woods. He couldn't relax, even at this juncture. He had to seize every opportunity to train up properly and raise his power level to the peak. That was the only time when he would finally be qualified to relax and take a break.

Otherwise, with his current strength, things would be difficult. Not only could he not continue with his bullsh\*t all the time, his show might go the wrong way at any moment as well.

...

Thud.

Once more, a beast was chopped into two by Lin Fan.

Looking at the experience points, Lin Fan could not help but frown. This was simply way too little! It was so little that it was scary!

How nice would it be if the strongest BUFF could last for just that much longer? But, it was a pity that that was impossible.

Lin Fan flicked his robes, taking in all of the Demonic Qi around him.

No matter how weak the Qi was, an accumulation of all the weak Qi would have its own use as well.

Beasts here were especially active when night came.

This area wasn't comparable to the boundary zones. In fact, there could be those high leveled beasts that Lin Fan was direly anticipating.

'ROAR!'

Just as Lin Fan was about to tread deeper, he was attracted by a roar and hastened his footsteps.

This roar was extraordinary, and there was a repressing feeling about it.

'Ancient Beast: Three-Headed King. Azure celestial middle level.'

'AIYO! HOLY SH\*T! To think that it's really a huge BOSS!' Looking at this beast, Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy. To think that he could bump into a beast that had a cultivation state even higher than his own right now! This was naturally something that was exciting!

This beast was deep in its slumber at the moment. That roar earlier on was just its breathing.

Every single breath was like thunder on its own.

This was really quite a sight to behold.

Lin Fan rubbed his chin, wondering what he should do. Should he use his Eternal Axe and rush up to kill it, or should he try to sneak an attack in?

This was a question worth considering.

Lin Fan took out his Nine Five Legendary Brick and entered Stealth mode, making his way around the beast sneakily.

After all, it was late in the night now, and the beast was enjoying its sleep. How rude of Lin Fan would it be if he accidentally disturbed this beast's peaceful slumber?

Tiptoeing, he trod with extreme care, as though he was about to do something bad.

'Huff!'

Three gigantic heads laid on the ground. Each time they breathed, they would huff out steamy puffs of hot air. The stench was absolutely unbearable.

'Bloody hell! This stinks like sh\*t! But for the sake of the experience points, Yours Truly shall bear with it!' Lin Fan did not know if he would be discovered this time around.

But, just as Lin Fan approached closer to the Three-headed king, he was suddenly stumped.

Wait a minute. There were three heads here!

Which one should he knock?!

This was the first time that Lin Fan did not know which head he should knock!

# Chapter 477: Nobility Of The Ancient Beasts

---

Alright, you then! Lin Fan looked at and decided upon the middle head, which looked the most malevolent. With that, he garnered that this must be the strongest head, so he might as well smack this.

If a single head could cause all three heads to be knocked out, then that would be one hell of a bonus!

But even if it woke up in shock, Lin Fan wasn't that afraid. After all, he would have already taken one head down.

ILL SLAM!

Fast!

Accurate!

Brutal!

With the Nine Five Legendary Brick in Lin Fan's hands, it was absolutely incredible. The void relented and gave way immediately, without any hints of his presence.

PIAK!

Done!

Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy. However, just then, the three-headed king who was deep in slumber suddenly jerked its eyes wide open! Those heavy eyelids opened up instantly, revealing golden pupils that looked down at the rest of the world in contempt, as a massive flash burst out.

ROAR!

Looking at how someone had dared to disturb its rest, the three-headed king started howling in a maddened rage.

That berserk sound rippled through the entire area like shockwaves. It was so strong that all the surrounding trees were

toppled over due to its tremendous force.

Holy sh\*t! That's wild! Lin Fan's heart skipped a beat on seeing this scene. This azure celestial beast was extraordinary indeed! Even if Xu Wuxin were the one who had bumped into this, he would definitely have nowhere to run!

That immense roar caused the righteous party to wake up in fright.

Xia Zehua was breaking out in cold sweat. The power that was wielded by this single roar was really unbearable. This was evidently an incredible beast!

"Wake up! An enemy's approaching!"

That earth-shattering roar was like thunder that was exploding right beside their ears. It was no wonder that Xia Zehua was getting nervous.

"What's the situation?" Mu Liang, who was dreaming of playing together with his tribesmen, woke up in a shock as well. He was especially alert upon hearing that an enemy was approaching, and had gripped his weapon tightly in a combat ready state.

"Eh? Where's the enemy?"

Everyone looked around at their peaceful surroundings. There was no enemy at all!

RAWRRRRR!

Suddenly, everyone could hear that massive roar booming out from a distance, along with the sounds of the trees toppling over. They were extremely bewildered, unable to figure out what was happening.

"Where's Big Brother Lin?"

"Could he be over there?"

Xia Zehua lowered his head deep into thought for a moment before beckoning to the rest of them, "All of you, follow me"

...

Lin Fan eyed the ancient beast before him. He had not expected this azure celestial three-headed king to be so tricky to deal with!

He had thought that its fighting strength would definitely be lowered after a head was knocked out. But, Lin Fan was starting to discover that that wasn't the case at all.

The massive paw of that three-headed king kicked out into the void. This ferocious strike left a five-toed imprint, as though the entire void had been ripped apart by it.

Lin Fan leaped backward immediately and flung his arm in a circular motion.

He had tried going on against this three-headed king head on earlier on, but that left this arm of his, which was wielding the Eternal Axe, extremely sore!

The power of every single strike was massive, as though it contained the power to devastate both Heaven and Earth.

Azure celestial middle level indeed... This was definitely something not to be underestimated!

The three-headed king used that sharp claw of his to pat at his slumped head. Its face was bewildered. Why the hell was his head giving no reaction at all?!

PIAK! PIAK!

The three-headed king slapped his head back and forth. Still no reaction. The other two heads stuck out their tongue and licked its middle head. But that too was to no avail.

ROAR!

It started roaring madly once more. The gaze of the three-headed king was fixated on this fella before it. It knew that this guy must have been the reason why its middle head was unconscious right now!

Damn it! God damn it!

Lin Fan looked at the current state of the three-headed king and giggled, "Three-headed weirdo! You dont have to continue licking! Anything that has been struck by Yours Trulys brick would be knocked out for an entire minute! Even if the skies were to topple right now, you still wouldnt be able to lift that middle head up!"

Lin Fan knew that he had to seize this opportunity to take down this beast. To think that it was so ferocious despite having a single head down! If that head were to wake up as well, wouldnt this beast be even more formidable?!

The three-headed king continued howling. Those two front claws of its slammed down on the ground with tremendous force, causing the ground to crack out densely.

PSHEW!

"Huh?" Suddenly, the three-headed king disappeared right before Lin Fans eyes!

That speed caused Lin Fans brows to crease, as his focus intensified.

Wasnt the speed of that three-headed king way too fast?! That wasnt the speed of tearing through the void! It was just his physical bodys speed!

Just then, a dangerous aura appeared right before Lin Fan. The towering figure of the three-headed king appeared suddenly, as its claws were already pummelling downwards.

HOLY SH\*T! THATS CRAZY! Lin Fan managed to react in time and sent a retaliatory swing of his axe.

BAM!

With Lin Fan as the center, a tremendous force burst out in all directions. That firm and resolute ground of the Ancient Saint World began to sink down harshly, creating a deep trench.



Just as Lin Fan was about to return the favor, a sharp claw swung over to the side of his body.

"Not good!" Lin Fan exclaimed in shock.

Eternal Immortality!

At this point, Lin Fan could only bear with it and take on the blow! Suddenly, a burst of light that resembled glass erupted out from that comparatively small body of Lin Fans.

BAM!

Urgh!

Receiving this claw of the three-headed king, five sharp wounds appeared on Lin Fans body. At the same time, fresh blood began to gush out in all directions.

Tens of miles away, Lin Fan struggled to steady his body as he glared at this three-headed king warily.

Ive been careless. To think that an azure celestial middle-level beast would be this strong! Ive really bitten on more than I can chew now. Lin Fan wiped his chin to remove the blood stains. At the same time, Blood Sea was churning furiously.

The blood that was gushing out was already beginning to reverse its direction back into Lin Fan. At the same time, those deep wounds on Lin Fans body were beginning to regenerate.

DingEternal Immortality experience points +1,000.

"That was some good stuff. To think that you could catch Yours Truly totally off guard like that! You should be proud of yourself, being a rarity amongst the other beasts that Ive met!" Back in the Xuanhuang World, no other beast could injure Lin Fan like this. Seemed like he had truly met a strong foe in the Ancient Saint World.

Given the current progression of the beasts that he knew, it wasnt hard to believe that something like the big ancient demon

could exist among these ancient beasts.

Just the power difference between an azure celestial middle level and azure celestial lower level alone was extremely significant!

"Seems like Yours Truly have truly looked down upon you guys." The fact that Lin Fan had killed Xu Wuxin, who was an azure celestial lower level, back when he was an earth celestial full cultivation being had filled him with immense confidence. However, he could not help but admit right now that ancient beasts were truly way stronger than the other races.

RAWRRRRRR!!!

The three-headed king roared angrily at Lin Fan with an arrogant pose. It was as though he was mocking Lin Fan to know his place as a human.

"Heh" Suddenly, Lin Fans fighting intent rose once more, "Three-headed weirdo, dont you dare go overboard. Yours Truly was only careless just now. Soon, Yours Truly will show you what true fear is!"

Suddenly, Lin Fan heard the commotion in the surroundings and felt exasperated. He had still managed to wake them up eventually.

Xia Zehua and the others had caught sight of Lin Fans figure far from a distance. When they arrived at the scene and caught sight of the three-headed king, they exclaimed out.

"Its the three-headed king!"

"Brother Lin, watch out! This three-headed king belongs to a bloodline of the rulers of the ancient beasts! Therefore, its way stronger than any common beast!" Xia Zehua reminded Lin Fan cautiously.

"Alright, got it! Dont come over, guys! Ill have a go at this beast!" Lin Fan glared at the three-headed king carefully while calling out to the rest of them.

Lin Fan finally understood. It wasn't because the ancient beasts were much stronger. It was just that he had bumped into an elite ancient beast.

This was an ancient beast with an enhanced bloodline.

Seemed like there were still many things he did not know about.

# Chapter 478: That's How Treacherous I Am!

---

Xia Zehua had no idea how his Brother Lin had managed to rile up this three-headed king. He was feeling helpless at the moment. He direly wanted to lend a hand, but knew that even if all of them from the righteous party were to join in, they would barely be able to do anything at all.

But, something was causing them to feel bewildered. Just what in the world was going on with that middle head? Why did it look so listless, as though it was hanging dead?

...

Lin Fan looked at the three-headed king. He had two options right now.

The first was to give it his all and take down this three-headed king.

The other was to make use of the chance to level up his Eternal Immortality.

But, there was still a lingering issue on his mind between these two options. What should he do once the middle head wakes up from its slumber?

If the middle heads awakening were to cause this beasts power level to spike up once again, then that would be quite the tragedy to behold!

After thinking for a moment, Lin Fan decided. Everything should play by the safe route for now.

Firmament!

The Eternal Axe was flung out. Shining brightly, it tore through the void spiraling towards the 3 headed king.

Three-headed and six-armed Faceless Sky Demon!

Firmament Sword!

"All of you, disturb his rear!" Lin Fans methods of engagement these days were starting to get more and more shameless. Since he might not necessarily win by fighting head on nowadays, he would just slam them from the sides then.

So as to secure the victory, all sorts of methods were being produced from Lin Fans brains these days.

Lin Fan had long discovered an issue: The way that everyone attacked and fought were too rigid and by the books. To Lin Fan, those ways of combat would most definitely fail to unleash ones utmost potential.

Now that Lin Fans Firmament Sword had been infused with the sword will from his Will of the Sword, it was an extremely formidable skill. Even some of the people from the Sword World themselves might have to bow down in acknowledgment of his capabilities.

The movements of the three-headed and six-armed Faceless Sky Demon were extremely swift. Those three expressions on those three faces represented three different types of powers.

As Lin Fan raised the skill level of Faceless Sky Demon, its power grew even stronger.

But for him to attain an exceptionally high state of cultivation for Faceless Sky Demon would still require some time.

PSHEW! PSHEW!

Upon receiving Lin Fans orders, every single sword will that was flung out by the Faceless Sky Demon was aimed at the anus of the three-headed king.

For a beast of this cultivation state, the physical body state would definitely not be that weak. Therefore, to play it safe, Lin Fan had decided to attack at the spot where he had the most confidence.

ILL CHOP!

Cleaving out with his Eternal Axe, Lin Fan clashed against those massive claws of the three-headed king.

The three-headed kings razor sharp claws shone brightly. Even the damaged Eternal Axe could not chop them off. That only served to have Lin Fans appraisal of this beast rise even further.

...

"Leader, isnt Big Brother Lin way too strong?! To think that he could hold up against the three-headed king like this!" Looking at this earth-shattering battle before him, Mu Liang exclaimed with his jaws agape.

"Thats right! Even though the cultivation state of the three-headed king is only at azure celestial middle level, in reality, it is an existence thats even stronger than an upper level due to its bloodline!" Duan Meng remarked.

"These are the types of battles that true men should engage in!" He Chenghan commented with envious eyes.

He was a man from the War World, where there were countless wars breaking out everywhere. And in fact, the wars only grew stronger over time. Therefore, it was no doubt that He Chenghan would be jealous of this intense battle breaking out right before him. He wished that he could head up there and join in the fight personally. But at the same time, he knew that he probably wouldnt even last a single second on the battlefield.

Seeing the sight before him, Xia Zehuas inner heart had long ascended up into the Heavens. He had not expected Brother Lin to truly be so sick!

There were, in fact, a couple of times when he had thought that it was over after his Brother Lin was struck down by the three-headed king. But each and every time, his Brother Lin stood back up with great vigor! It was then that he realized it was all just assumptions on his part.

Just how strong was the physical body state of his Brother Lin?!

If it were him, he would have long been mutilated into parts by that ferocious claw of the three-headed king!

...

ROAR!

A maddened holler boomed out of the mouth of the three-headed king. It was thoroughly incensed right now.

There was this thing behind him that was like a specter! Furthermore, each time that apparition struck out, his body would be struck with yet another attack.

The anus of the three-headed king was especially sore by now. Each time this human struck out to engage him from the front, that sharp sword will suddenly appear and pierce out at his precious anus!

Intolerable!

Suddenly, the three-headed king could feel some sensations stirring up from its middle head. It was as though it was about to awaken from its unconscious state!

"Not good! One minutes about to be over! That look of anticipation on the other two heads must mean that something bad is about to happen." Lin Fan had been observing the expressions of this three-headed king, and concluded with this explanation.

If the three-headed king knew of the humans thoughts, it would definitely howl out in rage.

Your majestys face is absolutely ferocious and poker! How the hell could you tell?!

...

"Three-headed weirdo, take my axe!" Lin Fan pushed hard and rocketed violently with both his feet, causing a dust cloud to form





PIAK!

Dizziness.

In a moment, that head which had just awoken lost its consciousness once more.

The three-headed king cried out wildly as its claws swiped out furiously. It was determined to tear this human apart!

Urgh!

Looking at how its claws had finally pierced through the chest of the human, the three-headed king revealed a devious smirk.

"BROTHER LIN!"

"BIG BROTHER LIN!"

Seeing this scene, everyone from the righteous party could not help but scream out. They could not believe that this would be the final outcome!

Now that Lin Fan was pierced through by the three-headed king, the only outcome left for him was death!

"AHH! IM GONNA DIE!!! NOOOO! PLEASE DONT EAT ME!!!" Lin Fan cried out tragically. Immediately, in less than a seconds time, both his legs fell limp as his eyes closed shut, with his tongue sticking out. He couldnt be any deader than this.

ROARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!!!

The three-headed king hollered out with an earth-shattering howl. It was declaring the outcome of this battle. Anyone who went against him would only have death awaiting them!

The three-headed king moved its claws nearer to its face. It had to take a good look at this human. At the same time, this fella had just reminded him not to eat up his body! But this guy had riled up Your Majesty! How could Your Majesty not eat him up?

As for those ants in the distance, the three-headed king wasnt



innate Oscar Best Actor capabilities to trick you for a little bit! Youve really got no brains indeed!" Lin Fan tossed his head as his long hair swayed with the wind. He did not mind that body of his that was pierced through in the least bit.

After all, the only thing that mattered was how majestic and suave he should look right now.

# Chapter 479: Bloodline Of The 3-Headed King

---

But of course, this wasn't the time to be overly indulging in his own perfection in acting skills, now that there were so many people watching him, coupled with the fact that his body was pierced by the claw of the three-headed king.

One must first and foremost take utmost care of their image.

Drip. Drip.

Being pierced dangling in the air by the claw and watching his own blood dripping down, Lin Fan could not help but sigh.

"This Blood Sea is truly incredible. Coupled with the Mythical Parasol Tree, this is just an existence that defies all rules of the Heavens. It's rare for someone to still be alive if they were in my current state." Lin Fan grabbed those razor sharp claws and used his strength to pull his own body out of it.

"Holy sh\*t! That stings!" Lin Fan struggled for quite a while. However, no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't pull himself out! Just what sort of a magnetic pull did the claws of the three-headed king possess? To think that Yours Truly was even using all the strength he had gained from sucking the milk of his mother's t\*ts!

Looking at the three slumped heads of the three-headed king, Lin Fan knew that sh\*t would hit the roof if these three were to wake up.

"Oi, oi! Come and help pull me out of this, guys!" Lin Fan called out to all the dumbstruck people far in the distance.

He had been trying his best, but he just couldn't get himself out of this mess. The true tragedy would really ensue the moment this three-headed king woke up!

The righteous party had long been petrified by now.

Their hearts felt as though they had just gone through a rollercoaster ride. Up and down, up and down, it was an immense ride of incomparable excitement.

Initially, all of them had thought that Lin Fan was dead for sure! After all, he had received such serious wounds, so how could he still be alive? But the scene that followed truly had them dropping their jaws and exclaiming wildly about the wonders of life!

"What are you guys spacing out for? Come and help me out!" Lin Fan called out to them once more.

"Big Brother Lin, Im coming!" Mu Liang was the first to jerk out of his stupor. He then darted out towards Lin Fan. The speed at which he did so could be considered astonishing.

"Brother Lin, were all coming!" Xia Zehua turned into a light streak and dashed over as well.

...

"Alright, on my orders!"

"12...3"

"PULL!" With people pulling on all four of his limbs, everyone tugged with all their strength.

PLOP!

Blood gushed out like a fountain. Just a single look at this sight could totally cause ones heart to swoop in fear.

"Aiyo!" Lin Fan clutched at his chest, sensing this numbing pain.

Even though he wasnt dead, the pain was every single bit real.

"Brother Lin, just what in the world is going on?" Mu Liang asked in bewilderment. To think that his mental fortitude could still be so strong after being pierced by the claws of that three-headed king. Wasnt that beyond amazing?

Lin Fan looked at Mu Liang and grinned.

This was practically nothing. If Lin Fan were to tell him that he could revive from even a single drop of blood, all of them would practically be shocked to death by Yours Truly!

"Lets not talk about this first. All of you stand back. The three-headed king isnt dead yet. Im going to take him down first." Lin Fan waved his hand dismissively.

The moment all of them from the righteous party heard that the three-headed king wasnt dead yet, their hearts took yet another leap. They had initially thought that the three-headed king had already been taken down! To think!

Lin Fan churned his Blood Sea. At the same time, the Mythical Parasol Tree within his body was emanating a boundless amount of lifeforce, regenerating his wounds.

That single claw by the three-headed king had given his Eternal Immortality a huge chunk of experience points. This could be considered to be equal parts misfortune and fortune.

Everything was worthwhile now.

Lin Fan kicked at the three-headed king, "Yours Truly has already told you, three-headed weirdo! Stay humble! But you just refused to listen! See, do you believe how strong Yours Truly is now?"

"Do you really think that Yours Truly couldnt take you down? Yours Truly was just messing around with you!"

Now that he had recovered, of course, Lin Fan would not forget about his acting sprees. After all, the three-headed king has long lost his consciousness. No matter how Lin Fan kicked at him, he wouldnt cry out at all.

But, this low profile act by Lin Fan caused a huge amount of stirring in the hearts of the righteous party members.

"Big Brother Lin is exceptional indeed! Look at that calm grace that's emanating from him! One can hardly ever get that in this world, man!" Mu Liang praised.

"I've really got to admit that I'm not as strong as Brother Lin. The three-headed king is of a noble descent amongst the ancient beasts, and is extremely ferocious! To think that it was rendered totally useless in the hands of Brother Lin." Xia Zehua commented.

...

Listening to these compliments from everyone around him, Lin Fan's heart was blossoming. This was the type of effect he had wanted.

If one didn't live life just to bullsh\*t, what else should one live life for?

But looking at the situation now, it was time to take in the three-headed king.

Looking at the three heads of the three-headed king, Lin Fan then headed over to pick up his Eternal Axe. Lin Fan should probably be the only person in this world who could throw around a legendary weapon just like that.

This Eternal Axe was really way too hideous looking. None of them could tell that this was a legendary weapon that Lin Fan was wielding.

Otherwise, if they knew that Lin Fan had casually tossed away a legendary weapon as though it was free, they would have definitely spat out a mouthful of old blood.

"Now, now, three-headed weirdo, you've got to understand that Yours Truly has got no other choice but to kill you. It's really tough for me to live in this Ancient Saint World as a lone human, you know? If I don't work hard at increasing my own strength, who knows when I would be chopped down by someone, one fine day? When Yours Truly becomes the utmost being of this world one

day, Ill make sure to take good care of your kind." Before killing this beast, Lin Fan stood before the three-headed king and made a slight prayer.

ILL CHOP!

Thud.

Three gigantic heads flew up spiraling into the skies like a beautiful stream of fireworks before gradually landing onto the ground. And just like that, the high and mighty three-headed king of a noble descent died without even knowing how it died.

DingCongratulations on killing Ancient beast noble 3 headed king.

DingExperience points +20,000.

DingCongratulations on obtaining three-headed king Bloodline.

Three-Headed King Bloodline: Noble amongst the Ancient Beasts, this Bloodline is extremely pure. Able to be used for Pill Cultivation, Consumption, or Infusion within the Demon City.

Lin Fan was surprised. To think that he would obtain a free bloodline out of killing an ancient beast noble! This was amazing.

Infuse.

Lin Fan tossed the three-headed kings bloodline within the Demon City.

Just then, the lifeless pupils of the big ancient demon within the Demon City sparkled with a glimmer. Opening its big mouth, it swallowed the entire bloodline whole into its tummy.

Suddenly, the Demon City underwent a change. The aura of the big ancient demon began to emit out gradually, encompassing the entire Demon City completely.

This phenomenon had Lin Fan stumped for a moment. Could it be that the fastest way for the Demon City to break out of its semi-finished, pseudo-legendary weapon state was by consuming the



bloodlines of the ancient beast nobles?

Upon understanding this fact, Lin Fan was filled with even more confidence.

The entire Demon City was based on the big ancient demons body as a foundation. Therefore, if it wanted to break through to turn into a true legendary weapon, it would have to cause the bloodline of the big ancient demon to be activated entirely.

And with the current situation, it did seem like the bloodline of these ancient beast nobles could work to activate the bloodline of the big ancient demon! Seemed like he would have to start gathering more of these bloodlines in the future.

For the sake of turning stronger, Lin Fan was willing to endure this arduous task.

"Not good!" Suddenly, Xia Zehua exclaimed in shock.

"Whats wrong?" Lin Fan was startled, not knowing what had just happened.

"Brother Lin, weve got to go! This three-headed king is of noble descent, and their bloodlines are interconnected! Now that its dead, all members of its kind must be able to sense it as well. If we continue staying here, well definitely be in danger!" Xia Zehua explained.

"Then what are we waiting for? Lets scam!" Lin Fan sprinted off without hesitation.

Holy sh\*t! Gotta be sh\*tting him! This three-headed king alone was so damn strong! Who knew how much stronger his fellow nobles would be?

What if his dear wife, daddy or mommy came rampaging over? What would they do then?

...

# Chapter 480: Hunted By The Ancient Beast's Daddy

---

ROARRRRRRR!!!

Within the dense patch of forest, a howl that was even more ferocious than that of the three-headed king rang out.

"WHO WAS IT THAT KILLED MY OBEDIENT LITTLE CHILD?"

This three-headed king was a few times larger than the three-headed king earlier on. And this here was apparently that beast's father.

Xia Zehua was right. The bloodlines of the ancient beast nobles were interconnected. The ties were even deeper in a father-son relationship.

This three-headed king right here was extremely berserk. A single howl could cause the entire Heaven and Earth to rattle. In fact, in a radius of 100 miles, no other ancient beast would dare to even make a single peep right now, as they were all trembling uncontrollably in fear.

Beasts of an extremely high cultivation state gained the ability to speak. This three-headed king looked similar to his son. However, on those three heads were six pitch-black curved horns. Those horns shimmered brightly under the moonlight, looking ever more menacing under the night sky.

"EVEN IF ITS TO THE DEPTHS OF THIS WORLD, ILL SEEK VENGEANCE FOR MY SON!!!"

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

Suddenly, the three-headed king disappeared from its initial spot, as though it was trying to track down the murderer using its bloodline connection.

By the time this three-headed king had arrived at the scene of the

crime, Lin Fan and the others had long fled.

"MY SON!!!" Looking at the three heads on the ground, this three-headed king was furious to no ends.

"JUST WHO IN THE WORLD WAS IT? TO THINK THAT HE WOULDN'T EVEN LEAVE HIS BODY WHOLE! MY DEAR SON, YOU'VE DIED A HORRIBLE DEATH!" Looking at how the three heads were the only thing left of his child, the three-headed king howled in anguish. This roar that was filled with immense vigor shot through the clouds, causing the entire sky to ripple out.

Lin Fan, who had long escaped thousands of miles into the distance, stopped in his tracks. His heart skipped a beat on hearing that ferocious howl.

"Holy sh\*t! Thank goodness I ran off in time! The next time I bump into an ancient race noble, I must definitely make sure I run off without wasting time!" Lin Fan patted his chest in relief.

This was a really exciting feeling right now!

"Brother Lin! I've noticed that you've kept the body of that three-headed king! Remember that you must never ever take it out! Ancient beasts are the best at bearing grudges! The moment they sense the bloodline, they would definitely appear right before you!" Xia Zehua reminded Lin Fan.

He was truly afraid right now. Who knew when his Brother Lin might decide to take out the body of that three-headed king to inspect in a moment of exuberance one day? If that happened, they would be tracked in a matter of seconds. Now THAT would truly be tragedy!

"Huh?" Lin Fan looked at Xia Zehua, stumped. "You mean to say that I can't take out the body unless the other party is dead?"

"That's right. Unless you're already prepared with the mentality to go all out against the other party." Xia Zehua was really serious right now.

"Holy sh\*t! Then wouldn't this thing just be rotting in my hands?!" Lin Fan was rendered speechless. He had wanted to chop down that sharp claw of the three-headed king to craft into a treasure! By the sounds of it, there was no hope of that happening right now!

Hais! Lin Fan gave off a long sigh, expressing his exasperation. But wait, if Yours Truly could get stronger and lure that big BOSS over with this body so that he could chop that BOSS down, wouldn't things be great too?

...

Time passed

Lin Fan and the other members of the righteous party were actively working in this area.

No one else in the righteous party had a system of course. Therefore, they had to make use of peaceful cultivations to level up. As for Lin Fan? All he needed to do was to kill beasts.

Along the way, Lin Fan took down quite a number of ancient beasts. However, most of them were of low cultivation states. Now that he didn't have the strongest BUFF any longer, the experience points gained had dropped by a significant amount.

The highest cultivation states of the beasts that he had bumped into along the way were of earth celestial full cultivation state. If this were in the past, Lin Fan would have definitely laughed himself silly. However, none of it mattered now.

As an azure celestial lower level, these earth celestial full cultivation beasts no longer brought him that many experience points. Even azure celestial lower level beasts provided a pitiable amount.

Hais, this damned system is really just forcing Yours Truly to fight against beasts higher than my own level! But oh well, f\*ck it. No matter what, the reason why I'm so damn powerful now is also

thanks to the grooming of this system.

With that, the time for the monthly ascension had arrived

Within this period of time, Lin Fan had gained quite a decent amount of experience points. At the same time, those members of the righteous party were now used to Lin Fans way of training.

While others entered cultivation mode, all he did was seek out beasts.

He Chenghan, who was of the War race, was especially admiring of Lin Fan. After all, it seemed as though Brother Lins thirst for battles was even stronger than that of his tribesmen.

...

Next day

"Brother Lin, its time to go. The time for the ascension has arrived." Xia Zehua had been waiting for this day for a long time now. He had never once touched on the idea of rescuing those who had just ascended.

After all, these were dangerous operations.

It was far from a simple task to rescue that amount of people from this district that was governed by the ancient race.

"Alright everyone, be on your toes! Follow my orders! If I ask you to head North, you must never ever head South! If I ask you to act like youre dead, you must absolutely not breathe! Do you understand me?" Lin Fan commanded the party.

"Yes!" All of them stood upright. Towards Lin Fans words, they were 100% obedient.

In fact, even Xia Zehua was completely compliant to Lin Fans commands.

Lin Fan did not even need to employ his sub-profession of a Trainer to train up these people.

After all, Yours Truly was such a bedazzling character all by himself.

The members of the righteous party had long been charmed by Lin Fans dazzling brilliance. They were all completely entranced by that mighty image of his in their minds.

"Alright, lets go!" Lin Fan swept his robes and led the way. All of the others followed with a burning battle intent. They knew that they were out to do something big today, something REALLY big.

...

The memory of his ascension was clear as day in Lin Fans mind. After all, that was one hell of a f\*ckfest. To think that they would be captured the moment they had arrived, without any room for preparations or resistance.

For any single person who had just ascended, a single ancient race tribesman from the Ancient Saint World had enough power to rule over their entire world, their entire Heavens. He could even be their bloody ancestor!

The difference in their power levels was as vast as the boundless seas.

But those of them who were ascending this time around were blessed people. The great god of their lives had decided to descend down and receive them personally. These were people who were so lucky that others would envy them in the light of this.

The area of ascension was a vast, empty, desolate ground.

Dust clouds blew up in the desolate grounds. Far in the distance, there was a patch of green woods. That was the forest that Lin Fan had waited within after being rescued.

"Big Brother Lin, why is nothing happening?" Mu Liang asked curiously.

"Hush. Dont speak. Let us just wait and watch. Dont rush into

this." Lin Fan whispered.

"Ok."

A group of people hid between a gap in the valleys, carefully observing the situation up ahead.

Those ancient race tribesmen who were here to capture the ascended beings were biding their time quietly somewhere in the valleys as well, as if they were just waiting for their preys to arrive.

"Theyre here!"

These people who had just ascended were filled with a dazed look on their faces. They did not know where they were. Afterward, just like Lin Fan did when he had just arrived, they entered that stretch of road between the valleys.

CLANG!

What a pity! These people who had just ascended were caged by the ancient race tribesmen the moment they entered the valley.

Down in the Lower Worlds, which one of these beings werent the elites of their own races? They were naturally howling out wildly with their arrogant cries.

But of course, they were nothing but ants in front of these ancient race tribesmen. These ancient race tribesmen could not be bothered in the least bit.

"Lets prepare to strike soon" Lin Fan had given it a quick scan. The leader of those ancient race tribesmen didnt have a high cultivation state. Killing him would be an easy task.

"Hold on!" Suddenly, Lin Fan pressed down his hand. Within the void, another group of rescuers had arrived, just like back then when Lin Fan was rescued.

"Brother Lin, let us go give them a hand!" Xia Zehua commented.

"No hurry. Lets just observe first." Lin Fan replied calmly.

Once again, As the mantis stalks the cicada, it is unaware of the oriole behind it.

If these guys can pull this off, Yours Truly shall refrain from showing up this time around.

But if they couldnt, then Yours Truly would valiantly appear on the scene.

...



# Chapter 481: This Is An Insult To Yours Truly's Style!

---

Those rescuers that had appeared did not have weak cultivation states. In fact, a white-robed man, who was wielding a longsword, had a cultivation state that was way higher than the leader of those ancient race tribesmen.

By the looks of it, this operation should go pretty smoothly.

However, Lin Fan was wary about one thing. If the ancient race tribesmen were killed each time some people ascended, wouldn't that be too fake?

"But something's off. No matter how dumb the ancient race tribesmen may be, they couldn't possibly allow the thousands of races out there to succeed each and every time, right?" Lin Fan surveyed from the dark, observing the scene carefully.

"Eh? The ancient race tribesmen seem to be really calm." Lin Fan observed the expressions on their faces. It was starkly different from the shock they had shown when he himself was rescued back then. They seemed extremely relaxed, as though everything was under their control.

"I know that man! He's Bai Yichen of the Sword World! He is really strong! He's an azure celestial full cultivation being!" Xia Zehua commented on the scene before him.

Lin Fan opened up the fugitive list and looked through it. And indeed, he was startled for a moment by this guy's ranking.

Even though it wasn't that far ahead, it was still amongst the 600,000+. Comparing his own ranking, that was in the tens of millions, he was unable to beat this guy.

"Seems like we don't have a hand in this any longer. That Bai Yichen has unparalleled sword skills. In fact, he's even famous amongst those of the Sword race. Big Brother Lin, should we

retreat now or continue watching?" Mu Liang asked.

"Watch" Lin Fan was a little unhappy with that comment.

Famous? Hmph! When Yours Truly gets stronger, his name will surely ring out across this entire world! By then, he would be way more famous than this person here!

Even though those people who had ascended did not know what was going on, they were naturally excited on looking at how help had arrived for them.

Sensing the auras emitted by these people, even their very hearts skipped a beat.

They were the sovereigns of their own Lower Worlds. Therefore, they were naturally haughty. However, sensing how much more powerful everyone who had come to rescue them was, they did feel a little dejected as well.

...

"Theyre fightingtheyre fighting!" Mu Liang gasped out.

The sharp blade in Bai Yichens hand glimmered with a bright glow as his unparalleled sword will sliced through the Heaven and Earth. In fact, it was on a whole new level even compared to Lin Fans sword will.

"That doesnt make sense" Looking at how the other races were having such an easy time taking down the ancient race tribesmen, Lin Fan was even more bewildered.

Of course, it wasnt because Lin Fan didnt want the ancient race tribesmen to be eliminated. But, wasnt everything going way too smoothly? Could he be overthinking things? Were those ancient race tribesmen really just plain dumb instead of just acting out?

SHING!

Suddenly, the entire sky reverberated for a moment. Even Lin Fan and the others had felt this aura.

"Its here" Lin Fan frowned. Indeed, it was as he had suspected. The ancient race had definitely prepared something this time around.

The skies in the distance began to darken gradually as grey clouds covered the entire stratosphere. Within those pitch-black clouds, a crack began to appear.

This was a relentless and desolate aura that surged out from within those darkened clouds. A loud clang of a bell rang through the entire skies.

"HAHAHA! You guys are finally here! Ive been waiting for a long time now."

A pitch-black figure appeared from within those cracks. This ancient race tribesman who had appeared was indefinitely stronger than the others present.

His single holler caused every single captured ascended being to bleed from their eyes, nose, ears, and mouth, while shattering their spirits.

"S-so strong!" Even from a distance, Lin Fan could feel his blood starting to pump.

"This is really a tragedy." Lin Fan sighed. Seemed like those guys were going to have to lay their lives here right now.

Desolate celestial lower level cultivation state.

This was a cultivation state whereby Lin Fan did not find the guts to even give it a shot. The difference was so great that there could possibly be no chance at all.

The Xuanhuang World could not be taken as a good gauge of how things worked in the Ancient Saint World.

In the Xuanhuang World, no matter how strong the powers of the Heaven and Earth were, they were barely even 1% of that in the Ancient Saint World.

It was already practically an earth-shattering miracle that Lin Fan could take down beasts above his cultivation state. But to challenge someone three cultivation states above his? That was a fools dream.

...

Seeing the live scene, Bai Yichens face changed. He had not expected a Tribunus from the ancient race to come this time around!

In fact, the power of this tribunus was a tier higher than his own!

"Everyone, please retreat first." Bai Yichens resolute face revealed a look of worry. Sword will emanated out from that seven-chi green sword in his hand, sealing the entire area behind him.

"Bai Yichen of the Sword race, you have sinned gravely for massacring countless ancient race tribesmen! To think that you would dare to appear so brazenly once more! Youre just courting death!" The ancient race tribunus stepped forth. However, that single step caused an immense amount of energy to burst out, "Weve already surrounded this entire place. None of you shall even dream of leaving!"

Suddenly, a loud explosion burst out within the valleys. A large number of ancient race tribesmen surrounded the valley, forming a nestled formation.

Those initially excited ascended beings were now falling into despair on seeing how the situation was unfolding.

While their hearts were far from weak, this final ray of hope that had appeared was seemingly extinguished at this moment. They knew that nothing good would definitely come out of it if they fell into the hands of this pitch-black and hideous fella.

...

"Big Brother Lin, lets hurry up and leave! Theres no way we can salvage this situation anymore!" The presence of these ancient race

tribesmen had entirely dampened Mu Liangs initially excited mood. The difference in strength was simply way too great! If anyone were to head up right now, they wouldnt be called a hero. They would be called a retard instead!

"Brother Lin, theres truly no longer hope for them." Xia Zehua added on.

Lin Fan took the words of the righteous party members to his heart indeed. However, there was an indescribable sensation that was forming in his heart towards the scene that was unfolding.

But despite this sensation, there was practically no hope given his current strength. Heading forth would just be as good as throwing himself towards death.

Righteousness.

This damned word. Why the hell was it so strange? Lin Fan wondered which b\*stard came up with this word.

In the Xuanhuang World, Yours Truly was a kind-hearted youth who would lend his assistance to any form of grievances he encountered. The moment he met with situations where someone was bullying others, he would definitely step in and overwhelm everyones conviction with his imposingness.

But, if he were to just ignore the current situation right now, that would truly be quite the insult to his style.

But even so, how should he save them?

This was the question that was troubling Lin Fan right now.

On the battlefield, Bai Yichen was only struggling while defending continuously.

While most people would agree that masters of the sword possessed an air of superiority of their own, it was quite a pitiful sight for this Bai Yichen to receive such a tight slap in his face like this right after he had appeared.

"Brother Lin, let us retreat. A gentleman bides his time in wait for vengeance. One of these days, we'll definitely get these ancient race tribesmen. But right now, our strength is indeed below theirs. It isn't an act of cowardice to retreat, but a strategic move to preserve our strength." Looking at how Lin Fan was still wavering at the spot, Xia Zehua said consolingly, thinking that Lin Fan's dilemma was due to pride.

"That's right, Big Brother Lin! The leader is right! We all know that you aren't afraid of death, but the difference in power is really way too great! Even if we head up right now, we'll just be sending ourselves to our deaths!" Mu Liang continued along.

"Hush" Lin Fan waved his hands dismissively.

This was a precious opportunity right before his eyes.

As the great saying went, Fortune favors the bold.

If he missed this, there might not be another chance for it.

"That's right!" Suddenly, Lin Fan's eyes sparkled. He had thought of a good strategy!

In fact, he could even kill two birds with one stone!

# Chapter 482: Way Too Shameless And Despicable!

---

Given the current situation, danger lied in all directions. One misstep and they could easily be chopped down.

With a single move, this desolate celestial ancient race being could easily slice him up into 7-8 pieces. But of course, if he wanted to kill Lin Fan, that would be another story to tell altogether.

Blood Sea's rebirth through blood was no joke. As long as one had a single drop of blood coupled with enough lifeforce, one could revive indefinitely.

While the Mythical Parasol Tree had yet to reach a state of maturity, the lifeforce provided by it was more than enough for Lin Fan to revive a couple of times.

"Brother Lin, what are you trying to do?" Xia Zehua could not help but ask nervously upon noticing that something was off with Lin Fan.

"Brother Lin, don't tell me that you're harboring thoughts of saving them! That's plain suicide!"

...

"Brother Xia, let me ask you this. The ancient race tribesmen possess an innate aura that suppresses ancient beasts. Does this mean that ALL ancient beasts would never ever attack any ancient race tribesmen?" Lin Fan asked.

"Not really. If it were an extremely high leveled beast, the suppression of the ancient race tribesmen's innate aura would cease to work. Why do you ask that? Is there any issue?" Xia Zehua answered.

Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief in his heart on hearing that. If that were the case, then everything would be dandy.

If he didn't clarify this earlier on and things got messy later on, that would be extremely tragic.

"Brother Lin, just what is it that you're trying to do? Just listen to my advice, please. Don't be rash!" Xia Zehua continued.

Lin Fan tossed his hand and tilted his head up righteously, "Brother Xia, you do not have to say anything more about this issue. Ever since man was born, they were destined to die. But let me retain a loyal heart shining in the pages of history. Now that these people are in dire need of help, let me be the one to assist them!"

"Brother Lin, why can't I understand anything you're talking about? What's this thing about a loyal heart and history and all?" Xia Zehua replied hurriedly.

The only path forth was a path of suicide!

Just then, Mu Liang, who had lowered his head while being deep in thought, reared his head suddenly. His face was righteous, "Leader, I can understand what Big Brother Lin is trying to say! Big Brother Lin, you're right! I'll follow you!"

"Alright, alright. Don't just join in the fun for fun. I've just thought up of a good plan. All of you guys just stay here obediently." Lin Fan did not want to continue the conversation with these clowns.

No matter how much more he said, it would only fall upon deaf ears. If he continued wasting time here, he didn't know if those people could continue holding on much longer.

"Alright, just stop talking and listen to my orders." Lin Fan waved down his hand. Noticing that something was off ahead, he darted forth immediately.

"Big Brother Lin!"

"Brother Lin!"



...

On the battlefield, Bai Yichen was filled with wounds right now. But with his nimble steps, he had managed to dodge a few fatal strikes.

In a duel between an azure celestial full cultivation being and a desolate celestial lower level being, it was already to Bai Yichen's credit to be able to hold on for this long.

Members of the Sword race were ferocious in their attacks but weak in their defenses. The only reason why Bai Yichen was still holding on against this desolate celestial was because he had successfully combined the art of his attacks and defence together.

But even then, the situation was critical right now.

"Bai Yichen, the only fate that awaits you for going against the ancient race is death!" The desolate celestial laughed at the heavily wounded Bai Yichen.

Bai Yichen glared at this ancient race tribunos icily, "Hmph, even if you were to kill me, there are millions of our comrades who will fight the ancient race to the very end!"

All the other races beings who had followed Bai Yichen here were being suppressed by the rest of the ancient race tribesmen by now. Those ascended beings that were trapped in the cages had lost every single last bit of hope. Everything was over; there was no way out of this.

They had finally understood the situation.

Back in their Lower Worlds, they were powerful beings who had ruled over their worlds. But upon ascension, they finally realized that this was only the beginning of the nightmares.

"Bai Yichen! I shall hang your bodies in the base of the ancient race so that everyone shall know the consequences of messing with the ancient race!" The ancient race tribunos's eyes sparkled. Like a typhoon, his aura suddenly rose and coiled around the

surroundings.

Bai Yichen was struggling to hold on. Even though he knew that the only thing awaiting him was death, he wasn't afraid. He was going to fight until his very last drop of blood.

"STOP!"

Suddenly, Lin Fan appeared in the distance and rushed forth towards the ancient race tribunos.

Lin Fan was carrying the body of the three-headed king. Right now, he was entrusting all of his hope on this. Whether or not everything succeeded would depend on this right now.

"Huh?" Looking at someone new arriving, the ancient race tribunos was bewildered. He wondered what this fella was up to. Was this one of Bai Yichen's accomplices?

But that didn't really matter. Whether or not he was an accomplice, as long as he came further, the only outcome awaiting him was death as well.

Bai Yichen looked at the figure that was heading over in utter confusion. Who in the world was this?

"Who are you?" The ancient race tribunos asked cryptically.

Lin Fan looked over to the distance. Everything seemed calm between the Heaven and Earth, without any commotion. With that, he couldn't help but feel slightly worried. Was everything that had been said about the bloodline of the ancient race nobles just a rumor?

But at this critical juncture, he had to maintain his composure and not waver.

"Oh, I'm a cook." Lin Fan replied calmly. However, his attention was on the distant skies.

"Cook?" The ancient race tribunos was utterly confused. What in the world did this guy mean?

"That's right! I've noticed that you guys seem hungry! Hence, I've prepared some food for you guys!" Lin Fan tossed the corpse of the three-headed king over to the tribunus.

THUD!

Landing on the ground, the gigantic body of the three-headed king fell with a loud thud.

The tribunus eyed the body beast's body before eyeing Lin Fan sternly and asking, "Just who are you?"

Looking when the tribunus seemed ready to strike at any moment, Lin Fan replied hurriedly, "I-I'm a young youth who utterly respects the ancient race! My greatest wish is to join the ancient race as one of your tribesmen so that I can be someone as esteemed such as yourself!!!"

Lin Fan was getting nervous in his heart. 'The three-headed king's old daddy or mummy! Someone! Anyone! Please come!'

"HAHAHAHA!" Upon hearing these words, the tribunus burst out into wild laughter.

"TRAITOR!" Looking at Lin Fan, Bai Yichen's face was filled with fury.

He had not expected to find someone here betraying them all of a sudden and siding with the ancient race!

"A wise man knows his circumstances! Look at this imposing and great ancient race lord who holds such charm! What dazzling brilliance he possesses!" Lin Fan had to endure his vomit while spouting such cringe-inducing words. However, it was all for the sake of saving these guys!

"HAHAHA! Good! Go on, carry on!" This was the first time this tribunus had heard someone commenting himself as such. Therefore, his heart was overwhelmed with joy, "Say more and I will definitely take you under my wing!"

...

Just then, the skies in the distance began to darken gradually. A loud sound surged over as though many wild beasts were running rampant.

"WHO IS IT? WHO WAS THE ONE WHO HAS KILLED MY SON?" Suddenly, a colossal figure descended from the skies. A gigantic three-headed king who was around few thousand feet tall appeared right before Lin Fan.

This towering figure caused Lin Fan to freeze up at the spot as well.

'WASN'T THIS TOO GODDAMNED STRONG?'

"WHO WAS THE ONE WHO HAS KILLED MY CHILD?" The three-headed king howled out furiously once more.

"IT'S HIM! THIS ANCIENT RACE BEING IS THE ONE WHO HAD KILLED YOUR SON!" Suddenly, Lin Fan pointed his finger at the tribunus and screamed out.

"HUH?" All six gigantic golden pupils of the three-headed king were fixated on this human right now.

"Oh great three-headed king lord, I have come forth with all these comrades from different races to seek vengeance for your son! This ancient race is darned vile! To think that they would chop off all three heads of your son! In fact, they were about to barbeque the body of your son before eating it up! That final cry that your son gave off as he died was unbearable to watch! In fact, all of our hearts shattered at that very moment!!!" Lin Fan wiped off beads of brimming tears from the edge of his eyes as he explained sorrowfully.

"YOU!" The ancient race tribunus's face changed as he watched this guy who had just praised him to the Heavens change sides almost immediately.

"NO! Don't you try to deny! NO! Great three-headed king lord!

This goddamned ancient race is really worse than any beast out there! He said that your son is not the only thing he wants to eat up! He even said that he would consume your aging mother and father! In fact, he even wanted to send his ancient race soldiers to ravage that beautiful wife of yours"

"ENOUGH!" The three-headed king hollered out in rage. By now, those golden pupils were burning with a raging fire.

"ANCIENT RACE! THE THREE HEADED KING RACE HAD ALWAYS KEPT A NEUTRAL STANCE AGAINST YOU GUYS! BUT TO THINK THAT YOU HAVE NOT ONLY MURDERED MY SON, BUT HARBOURED THOUGHTS OF HUMILIATING MY WIFE AS WELL? I'LL KILL YOU!" The three-headed king howled in rage as he struck out towards the tribunus.

"This is a misunderstanding!" The face of the tribunus was completely stumped right now. Since when had he killed the other party's son?!

But it was all too late. The three-headed king's claws had already struck out

# Chapter 483: Perfect Combination of Bravery and Wisdom! Who Are You Talking About?

---

BAM!

That single claw ripped through the void, causing the entire ground to tremble. Even as he returned a punch against it, the ancient race tribunos was sent flying back for a few thousand feet.

"Three-headed king! Dont you dare go overboard! Are you trying to wage war against the ancient race?!" The ancient race tribunos had not expected things to turn out this way as he howled out to the skies.

This damned b\*stard! How dare he sow the seeds of discord?

"Hmph! Do you truly think the three-headed king race should be scared of the ancient race then? Do you think were pushovers just because the greatest of our kind has fallen?" This 3 headed kings colossal body covered the entire skies. Compared to the one Lin Fan had killed, this was definitely way mightier!

At the same time, its powers were beyond the Heavens!

PSHEW!

The three heads of the three-headed king howled wildly. Those ancient race soldiers who had rushed up were struck down by the sonic blow produced by these howls. They disintegrated into dust immediately.

"Bravo, great three-headed king lord!" Lin Fan clapped his hand and cheered him on, "Let this fella know that the three-headed king race still have got their dignity! They arent cowards that are meant to be slain like pigs!"

ROAR!

The three-headed king glared at Lin Fan as he hollered out, "HUMAN! Ill deal with you later!"

PSHEW!

With that, the three-headed king darted into the distance, chasing after the ancient race tribunus.

Looking at the departing back view of the three-headed king, Lin Fan raised his middle finger, "F\*ck you! Dont let Yours Truly seize the chance or Ill definitely take down all three of your dog heads!"

BOOM! BOOM!

A series of earthshattering explosions boomed out across the world.

"How dare you kill my son, ancient race! Ill definitely take your life!" The three-headed kings might was beyond that of this world. No one could block that single claw of his.

Even the tribunus of the ancient race was retreating in defeat after every strike. In fact, he hollered back, "How dare you go overboard, you damned three-headed king? After I kill you, Ill make sure I kill your entire race! In fact, Ill have all my boys of the ancient race ravage your wife"

ROAR!

"So, you DID have those thoughts in your head! ILL KILL YOU!" The three-headed king howled in rage and began exchanging blows with the tribunus once more.

...

Watching this devastating battle from a distance, Lin Fan shook his head helplessly.

Seemed like the intellect of the ancient race tribunus was pretty limited. It was just a trap to frame him initially. To think that he would even go on to taunt and admit those lies!

"I am Lin Fan from the human race! Everything Ive said earlier

was just bewitching lies of trickery! Please do not mind them! Now that the situation is critical, please hurry up and leave with everyone!" Lin Fan looked at Bai Yichen and said.

Bai Yichen looked at this human before him. He had tons of emotions he wanted to express. However, just as the other party had said, the matter was urgent right now. Besides, this was a great opportunity. If they were to delay this, who knew what might happen in the next second.

Those ascended beings who were trapped in the cage were released at this moment as well.

"Fellow brother, I apologize for the misunderstanding earlier on. Please forgive me. To think that there would be someone like you who possesses both courage and wisdom. Bai Yichen expresses his immense gratitude." Bai Yichen replied gratefully.

"Alright, thatll do. Lets make do with the formalities. All of us are beings of the thousands of races out there. Together, we shall fight against the ancient race. Lets not take an issue like this to heart. Ive got some of my party members over there. Please meet up with them and leave together." Lin Fan replied calmly.

Upon hearing these words, Bai Yichen was filled with respect for the human race. To think that this man would take fame and glory so lightly! Impressive. Impressive!

Suddenly, his face changed, "Wait a minute, youre not leaving with me, Brother Lin?"

"No, Ive got some matters left to resolve. Please leave with them first. Well meet once more if weve got the affinity." How could Lin Fan leave just like this?

On one hand was a tribunos of the ancient race.

On the other hand, a three-headed king.

As long as either side could kill the other, the rewards would definitely be bountiful!



If he didnt get anything out of this and left just like this, he would be letting down this immense amount of effort he had put in!

"Hurry up and leave! Once those ancient race soldiers start reacting to this, things would get sticky!" Lin Fan continued.

Bai Yichen did not hesitate and nodded his head, "Alright. Please come and seek me out in the Sword race if youve got the chance. Ill definitely thank Brother Lin immensely for this lifesaving favor."

"Leave!"

Taking the ascended beings along with him, Bai Yichen led them in the direction Lin Fan had pointed to.

Seeing the departure of Bai Yichen and the others, Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief. Finally! Now that they were gone, it was time for him to unleash his full potential!

As for those ancient race soldiers, Lin Fan couldnt be bothered with killing them any longer. The priority right now was to chase up ahead and check on the situation between those two.

As the saying went, When shepherds quarrel, the wolf has a winning game.

How could he give up that big piece of cake for these small little fries right here?

Entering Stealth mode and retracting all his aura, Lin Fan burst forth into the distance.

...

By now, everyone from the righteous party was completely stumped.

The moment they saw their Brother Lin head out there fearlessly, a single outcome came into their minds.

Brother Lin would definitely die at the hands of the ancient race.

But what happened after had all of them dumbfounded. In fact, it felt as though the entire world has changed. They were too far away to make out what was happening exactly. But the moment the three-headed king appeared, their hearts skipped a beat.

Not only was there the threat of the ancient race, there was now a matured three-headed king!

All of them knew that Lin Fan had killed a three-headed king, and this other three headed king that had just arrived was evidently here for revenge!

Yet, something strange happened!

As though the three-headed king had a grudge against the ancient race tribunos, the both of them started fighting all of a sudden!

Every single scene had their jaws dropping apart further.

...

Bai Yichen and the others arrived at the spot where Xia Zehua and the others were hiding at.

"Are you guys party members of Lin Fan?" That frosty cold face of Bai Yichen was much gentler right now.

After all, he was standing before the party members of that wise and brave Lin Fan. Naturally, he would have to converse with them in a welcoming tone.

"Thats right! Eh? Wheres Big Brother Lin?" Mu Liang asked.

"Let us retreat out of this place first. Ill explain slowly later on."

The group of people exited the area swiftly. Upon reaching a safer area, members of the righteous party listened to Bai Yichens explanations.

"Hais! To think that Brother Lin would have such courage! That was such a resourceful move that he played out! Indeed, its worthy of much respect!" Upon hearing the entire happenings, Xia Zehua could not help but sigh in acknowledgment.

"But what's going on with Big Brother Lin? How could he continue forth solo in such a dangerous situation?" Mu Liang asked worriedly. At the same time, the respect he had for Lin Fan rocketed to a new peak.

Glancing at everyone, Bai Yichen lamented, "To think that someone of such genius intellect would exist in the Ancient Saint World. The way he had turned that deathly scenario around with such ease! If I've got the chance, I must definitely learn a thing or two from him!"

"I can only hope that Brother Lin is safe right now."

...

While everyone was singing praises of Lin Fan, he had long been trailing behind those two.

Lin Fan did not dare to get too close. After all, the battle was way too intense!

Everything in a circular radius of ten miles from their fight was practically partially destroyed by the shockwaves being emitted out. At the same time, Lin Fan had finally witnessed the difference in a duel between higher leveled beings.

Just what sort of a state was a desolate celestial?

With every single strike, the void tore apart, and the skies changed color.

Even from this distance, he could feel the feedback from the clashing of their powers

# Chapter 484: I'll Take The Front Hole! I'll Take The Back Hole!

---

"So ferocious!" Lin Fan discovered that he was already covered in sand entirely.

These desolate grounds around had long been turned over by the duel of these two fellas. The dust clouds and pieces of mud that were sent flying all over the place had covered Lin Fans body entirely.

As for Lin Fan, he just used the chance to hide himself even better while approaching ever closer.

"Three-headed king! I must definitely kill you today!" A deep, gut-wrenching wound had appeared on that pitch-black body of the ancient race tribunos. Through that wound, that foul smelling black blood was gushing out constantly.

"Ancient race! I, the three-headed king, shall devour you down today!" The three-headed king hollered, his golden pupils shining with a berserk glimmer.

...

Hidden somewhere nearby, Lin Fans blood was pumping from this spectacular show.

Thats right, Big Brother three-headed king! Thats the way you should slap him! Slap the living sh\*t out of his body!

Aiyo, Big Brother ancient race tribunos! Show some fight! That punch was just so close to punching a hole through Big Brother three-headed king!

Holy sh\*t! Fight on, boys! Punch him down! Slap him down!

Lin Fan laid sprawling on the ground. His fist was clenched together and waving in the air, giving his encouragement!

But no one knew who Lin Fan was really rooting for. In any case, it didn't matter to him. As long as both sides were heavily wounded, he would definitely take in the easy rewards.

But, both the ancient beasts and ancient race had an incredible innate physical body state to begin with. Coupled with the fact that both of them had the same cultivation state, this was quite the tragedy.

But, Lin Fan was appreciative of this was well. If the three-headed king's cultivation state was higher than the tribune, then what could he even gain out of this?

The three-headed king would have swiped the tribune to death with a single claw before devouring him and just leaving. What sh\*t could Lin Fan gain from that then?

That was right. This was actually the best situation there could be. Since both of them were of equal levels, it'd be best if they could wound each other severely.

Time passed by the seconds and the minutes

Lin Fan was getting speechless.

What the hell! Why wasn't the victory decided yet?

Even though both sides were fraught with injuries, why wasn't there a single bit of fatigue that was being revealed? Lin Fan did not even know what to say about this anymore.

The ancient beasts and ancient race beings simply have way too good a constitution! If it were any other races, they would have long succumbed to their injuries by now, compared to these two crazy fellas whose fight has only gotten more ferocious with time. What should I do now?

Lin Fan was now afraid of a single thing that might happen. What if both of them realized that they couldn't kill one another and decide to just insult one another before leaving?!

If that were the case, then he would truly bawl his entire eyes dry!

Lin Fan rubbed his chin, feeling as though he should be doing something to augment the liveliness of this duel.

Well, it was not that he couldn't use Biggra, right? But the problem was that both of their auras were way too strong! He definitely could not get close enough to employ Biggra on them!

What should he do?

Lin Fan was deep in his dilemma, unable to come up with a perfect solution.

Just rushing up and throwing it at them casually wouldn't be an impossible task actually. But the risk in that was pretty darn high.

But just then, something strange happened on the battlefield.

"Three-headed king! You can't do anything to me!" The ancient race tribune was huffing heavily while glaring at the 3-headed king in rage.

"I'll definitely kill you!" The three-headed king was furious. But the tribune was right, he did not know what he could do.

If this carried on, none of them would have the upper hand.

"The ancient race is a race that belongs to the Heavens Will! Let me tell you, three-headed king! If you continue with this nonsense, you will only bring down calamity upon your entire race!" The ancient race tribune wanted to stop this fight from carrying on any longer. Hence, he laid down the threat.

"You!" All three of the three-headed king's heads seethed in fury while they were at this stalemate.

...

Seeing this, Lin Fan could not help but gasp in fear. No! By the looks of this, they might truly stop fighting real soon!

No, it can't wait any longer! Time to pull off the operation! F\*ck the dangers! Fortune favors the bold! At the most, I'll just be killed once and wait for revival after these two guys are gone! After thinking for a moment, Lin Fan decided to take on the risk.

Lin Fan checked within his storage. There were innumerable Biggras within them. This should be enough!

PSHEW!

Lin Fan hurried forth in a prostrated manner.

By now, the three-headed king and the tribunos had resumed their engagement.

However, this time around, they were no longer as ferocious as before. It was as though they were just merely exchanging blows casually.

By the time Lin Fan arrived near the two of them, both of them suddenly ceased with their attacks.

"Three-headed king, I'm done for today! But don't you worry. This seed of grudge has been sowed! I swear that the ancient race shall definitely seek to exterminate the entire three-headed king race!" The ancient race tribunos hollered cruelly.

"Hmph! You had better remember this too! The three-headed king race shall definitely hunt down the ancient race as well!" The three-headed king did not fall back either.

The three-headed king race was a bunch of carnivores. However, due to the strength of the ancient race, they had never ever touched anyone of that race. All they did were to kill all those weak beings of the other thousands of races and devour them.

However, from this day forth, a new dish would appear on the menu of the three-headed kings. And the name of that dish was the ancient race!

Holy sh\*t! They're really going to stop this! That's too scammy,

isnt it? These two guys are merely big mouths! Lin Fan felt a wave of exasperation surge over him.

But thankfully, he was prepared for this. Both of you boys had better continue with this fight! Otherwise, the efforts of Yours Truly today would have truly gone to waste!

Just as the three-headed king and the ancient race tribunos were about to insult one another one last time, Lin Fan suddenly appeared.

"Biggra, go! Its time for you to unleash your potential!"

This sudden outcry caused the both of them to be stunned.

BAM!

Countless of Biggras exploded into a dense mist.

Looking at the diminishing amount of mist, Lin Fans heart leaped with joy. Thats right! Suck it in! Suck it all in! The more you guys suck in, the better!

HUFF!

A series of heavy huffs permeated through the skies.

Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy. It worked!

Biggra had once again performed a great feat!

Even though the scene that would happen later might be a little grotesque, in fact, some might even puke on seeing it, it was all for the sake of experience points!

As long as there were experience points, Lin Fan would enjoy even the goriest of all scenes!

The Heaven and Earth were desolate as Lin Fans lips curled into a grin. He raised both hands and hurrahed, Come on! Go wild! Unleash the potential within your bodies! Let the ground know of your existences!"

Lin Fan looked forth, overwhelmed with elation. However, his



voice came to a still suddenly.

He had noticed something wrong.

Four pairs of eyes were glaring at him at this moment.

Feeling the gazes of these Four pairs of eyes, Lin Fan felt something amiss as his anus tightened.

"W-what are you guys looking at me for? This is between the both of you!" Lin Fan gulped. A gush of cold air rose from his feet, chilling straight into his heart.

HUFF!

That heavy huffing boomed out through the world.

Those steaming breaths were sprayed out across the world as well.

"I WANT HIS FRONT HOLE!" The three-headed king could only feel his entire body burning up right now. His sense of hatred had already long been consumed by these carnal instincts.

"ILL TAKE THE HOLE AT HIS BACK!" The ancient race tribunos hollered out hoarsely.

Upon hearing the words of these guys, Lin Fan covered his mouth and anus instinctively. He could feel the penetrative powers of these four gazes!

"N-NO! THIS ISNT THE WAY ITS SUPPOSED TO PLAY OUT! HELP!" Clenching his anus, Lin Fan started sprinting off before even turning his head back.

"STOP RIGHT THERE! I NEED A RELEASE!" Both the tribunos and the three-headed king howled as they gave chase.

"NOOOOOO! HELP ME!!! ILL NEVER USE BIGGRA AGAIN!" Lin Fan screamed out to the Heaven and Earth.

This wasnt the way the script should play out!

# Chapter 485: JUST YOU GUYS WAIT!

---

If Lin Fan knew that this would be the way things would play out, he wouldn't have used the Biggra even at the death of him! With things coming to this, he was completely stumped right now.

The ancient race tribunos and the three-headed king both were horrifying existences!

If his weak and fragile body were to receive their care and concern, wouldn't he be the most tragic of all humans that had appeared in the Ancient Saint World?!

"Intolerable! Definitely intolerable!" Lin Fan cried out. The shuffling of his feet right now was higher than any frequency attainable. But these two fellas were still chasing him relentlessly! That howl! Those cries! The moment they arrived in his ears, they boomed out wildly.

"Please don't chase after me anymore! Please! Why can't you guys just poke one another?" Lin Fan did not know what he should do any longer. If not for the fact that he had already attained an incredible state in the art of escaping, he would have long been humped in the back into a lifetime of sadness.

By now, the effects of Biggra had already completely coursed its way through their entire bodies, causing them to lose sight of themselves.

But, the biggest headache Lin Fan had right now was that both of them seemed bent on having him!

Holy sh\*t! Could it be that it's because Yours Truly is way too handsome? Even though they've lost their senses, they still can't help but be captivated by the beauty of Yours Truly?! Lin Fan cried out within his heart. This vast and boundless desolate grounds that knew no boundaries caused Lin Fan to lose almost all hope entirely.

The power level of these two was far greater than his! What should he even do?

Even if he continued running as such, he would eventually be captured.

By then, the outcome would definitely be unimaginable.

HEAVENS! EARTH! YOURS TRULY ADMITS HIS SIN! BUT PLEASE GIVE HIM A CHANCE TO LIVE OH LORDY LORD!

"STOP!" The colossal body of the three-headed king was sticking tight to the chase. With every single step he took, the ground quaked.

The thing that was rigid at his crotch was the scariest thing. It was like a Heaven Piercing Pillar that was bent on piercing anything in its way.

"STOP YOUR MOTHER! CAN YOU GUYS STOP CHASING? ILL ACKNOWLEDGE IM WRONG, ALRIGHT?" Lin Fan was crying by now. Even his little guts were thumping furiously from the chase of these two.

"BLOODY HELL! DONT GO OVERBOARD!"

Suddenly, something frightening happened.

The three-headed kings mouth was dripping with saliva all over the place. He stretched out his long tongue, as though he wanted to lick Lin Fans anus.

"F\*CK YOUR MOTHER! HELP!!!!!!!" Lin Fan reared his head into the skies and howled. Any god will do! Someone! Please, anyone! Please save me!

But to Lin Fans dismay, there was no one at all at this desolate area. No matter how and who he cried out for, there was no response.

The distance between them was closing up.

That swirling tongue of the three-headed king was especially

horrifying to behold.

"N-no! This cant do! If I dont think up of a good way, Im truly gonna be f\*cked!" Lin Fan cried in his heart.

"Eh? Theres a hole up ahead! F\*ck it! Ill just jump in first and decide later!" Lin Fan spotted a hole right before him. The hole was circular shaped and looked as though it could fit a single person within. If he were to jump in, the three-headed king and the ancient race tribunos shouldnt be able to follow him!

As to what was below? That was the least of Lin Fans worries right now.

If he didnt want to be f\*cked to death by these two fellas, he could only jump in right now.

"THE TWO OF YOU JUST WAIT! YOURS TRULY WILL BE BACK!" Lin Fan took a deep breath. With a single thud, he leaped into the hole.

AHHHHH!!!

He did not know where this narrow hole led to, but he could feel himself sliding down a long way down.

HUFF!

Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief. He was temporarily safe for now. He wondered how things were going on up above.

ROAR!!!

A single roar rang through from above.

Now that Yours Truly had escaped, those two up there should be engaged in their copulation match by now. As to how tragic the outcome would be, Lin Fan could not even bear to imagine it. But, he knew that it would definitely be horrifying and inhumane.

Eh? Thats not right. What the hell is Yours Truly even continuing to slide down for? Now that both of them should be poking one another, Yours Truly should take the chance to climb

back up slowly! If I can give both of them a tight knock with the brick, I can just take them down and enter the peak of my life from here forth! Lin Fan was getting excited with his thoughts.

Thats right! Thats the way I should f\*ck them up!

Stop!

Lin Fan spread out his legs to halt his downward movement, then began to climb back upwards.

The closer Lin Fan got to the top, the louder he could hear those outrageous yells. In fact, it sounded a little tragic as well.

Just what the hell is going on up there? Damn it, this is way too bloody curiously seductive! How would the ancient race tribunus mount that colossal body of the three-headed king?

All sorts of impossible positions appeared within Lin Fans mind.

The more he thought about it, the more excited he got.

"Hehe!" Suddenly, Lin Fan sniggered. He had realized that he was simply way too smart! Even though he had gone through trials and tribulations, he was still the eventual winner who was going to come out on top!

BOOM!

ARGHH.!!!

"What a sorrowful cry! What a fascinating duel! Even though the ancient race isnt human, they do have an anatomy similar to that of humans. Could they be pulling off a bestiality act up there?"

Lin Fans anticipation grew.

Soon, Lin Fan arrived at the entrance of the hole. He stretched out his hand carefully. He was going to get out slowly to just observe the situation first. If everything were safe, he would then enter Stealth immediately.

Eh?!

What the f\*ck is this black thing?!

Suddenly, Lin Fan caught sight of a black glow of light accompanied by a shriek of terror.

BAM!

Lin Fans head received a hard knocking from that black flash of light, following which, a gigantic hoof stomped down on his head.

THE F\*CK?!

Suddenly, the only thing Lin Fan could feel was his entire world spinning and his head going into a daze.

"ALL OF YOU JUST WAIT!" Those were Lin Fans final cries as he was sent tumbling down the hole once more by this tremendous force.

...

Lin Fan had no idea where this tunnel led to. All he knew was that he was sliding down continuously.

Curves and turns... After god knew how long, Lin Fan finally came to a thud.

"AIYO!" Lin Fan could feel his bum stinging from the landing as he wondered where he was. Everything around him was pitch-black. He couldnt even see his fingers if he stretched out his hand.

However, Lin Fan wasnt afraid of the darkness. After all, now that his cultivation state was high, he could break through these troublesome things and sense his surroundings.

Isnt this just an underground cave? Lin Fans heart was bewildered as he surveyed his surroundings.

Eh? Whats this? He noticed a shimmering black thing below his foot and picked it up.

DingCongratulations on discovering three-headed kings horn.

Purpose: Crafting Weapons.

Finally, Lin Fan understood. That black flash of light earlier on was from this horn! He looked at the horn. It was stained with some bloodstains on it. Evidently, this horn must have been ripped apart during the copulation match with the ancient race tribunos.

Just what sort of a position could they have been in for this horn to be broken?

Suddenly, Lin Fan sniggered evilly.

...

# Chapter 486: Thus, The Master Was Killed By A Bunch Of Wild Fists

---

Lin Fan kept the three-headed king's horn within his storage. This horn was a treasure in itself. Born on the head of the three-headed king, this horn was tougher than anything else there could be. At the same time, it possessed the aura of the three-headed king. If Lin Fan were to use this to craft a weapon, he would definitely be able to craft a pretty decent weapon.

But, Lin Fan would just keep this horn first till he could find suitable materials to add in during the crafting process.

But, it was a pity that those two fellas above were practically meat on his own plate. Yet, he was sent flying off at the last moment.

No matter who this happened to, they would definitely feel equally regretful.

Lin Fan looked around at his surroundings. The walls seemed extremely dry and full of vicissitude. It was as though they had been like this for a really long time now.

Just what in the world is this place? Could this be a home for some ancient beast or something? Lin Fan wondered with curiosity. The tunnel he slid down from did not seem to be made naturally. It seemed like it was made artificially.

Forget it. Time to take things one step at a time. Time to take a peek within. Lin Fan entered Stealth mode and continued heading forward.

A mysterious and weird place like this was something that Lin Fan had always hoped to find. After all, in novels, these were the type of places where treasures waited for the one with affinity.

And of course, Lin Fan believed himself to be that fated man.



Within the hole, there were three other holes before him. Lin Fan did not know where they led to.

He stood in front of the holes for quite a while, rubbing his chin. Finally, he decided on the left hole.

Men on the left, women on the right. Demons? They shall head through the center then.

Drip. Drip.

Ever since he entered the tunnel on the left, Lin Fan had continued heading forth. Along the way, there was the sound of water dripping in the cave.

Lin Fan wondered where this place was. But all he knew was that he felt strange about this place.

This was an indescribable and unspeakable feeling.

However, since he was here, he had to find an exit no matter what.

As Lin Fan headed further, his face frowned.

Bam!

Suddenly, a bronze colored gigantic fist pummelled down from the ceilings of that narrow tunnel.

Bam!

Lin Fan shifted his body, barely dodging the fist.

Holy f\*ck! What the hell are these?! Looking at the silent ceiling, Lin Fan's heart started to turn warier.

He could swear that he had really seen a bronze colored fist punching out at him!

"Whos there? You better come out! Dont act mysterious in front of Yours Truly!" Lin Fan checked out his surroundings cautiously. Just then, Lin Fan noticed bodies buried deep into the ground below.

He had not paid much attention earlier on. Hence, he missed out these details. But upon closer inspection, he realized that the bumps on the ground were in fact corpses that were decomposing!

The f\*ck! What the f\*ck is up with this place?! Lin Fan's face frowned. He was starting to get a little worried. It was truly as he had thought earlier on! This hole seemed so obvious! How could it be that no one else had ever come down here?

Finally, he understood. It was because everyone who had come down had died down here as well.

This is too damn dangerous! I better head back. They should be done with their copulation battle up there. Perhaps I should just climb up and take a look. Lin Fan retraced his steps without any hesitation.

Who the hell knew what was up with this messed up place? There was nothing he knew about this place. It wasn't worth the risk at all. He'd do better checking up on the ancient race tribunes and the three-headed king. Who knew, he might even get a bargain out of it.

Therefore, Lin Fan headed back.

However, when he arrived at the place he had landed in, he realized that the tunnel he had come tumbling down from had disappeared!

What the f\*ck? Lin Fan was speechless.

Hais

He sighed. This was just forcefully pushing him forward, wasn't it? Otherwise, he'd just be waiting for death at this place anyways.

Damn it. Give it a shot then. Lin Fan shook his head and sighed.

...

Left tunnel

Lin Fan took in a deep breath and looked at this endless tunnel,

bolstering his courage while at it.

RUSH!

The moment Lin Fan rushed in, he felt that same sense of danger striking out at him once more.

A gigantic bronze hand slammed out at Lin Fan.

Ill dodge!

Ill give!

At this moment, Lin Fan twisted and turned his body into all sorts of weird positions, dodging the fists one by one.

"HAHA! You cant hit me! Here Yours Truly was thinking how strong you were. But thats all you amount to!" Lin Fan burst out laughing.

The speed of these fists that came from the walls was simply too slow. In fact, they were like snails to Lin Fan, bearing zero challenge.

Not long after, the bronze fists disappeared entirely, and the entire tunnel fell silent once more.

"HAHA! Kill Yours Truly? You guys gotta check whether youve got the capabilities to do so first! Let me tell you, Yours Truly is like Nessie in Loch Ness! I can do anything and am capable of all feats! All you little fries who want to block the path of Yours Truly? Simply courting death!" Lin Fan raised his head with an imposing look. An air of superiority burst out from him immediately.

Suddenly, it was as though no one in this world could do anything to Lin Fan.

No matter what sort of incredible existence one might be, they would all pale in comparison with this marvelous and dazzling gaze of Lin Fan.

"Lalala!" Hands behind his back, Lin Fan hummed his way

through this tunnel calmly. He had thought that this was going to be some powerful sh\*t. But that was all it turned out to be.

As for those who had died here, Lin Fan was filled with disdain. To think that they could be punched to death by these weak fists? What an embarrassment!

Look at how charismatic Yours Truly is! How imposing!

That nervous heart of Lin Fan had calmed down by now.

As for the treasure that awaited him up ahead, Lin Fan was filled with anticipation. However, even if there were no treasure, he was fine with it. Hed be cool with just getting out of this place.

Just as Lin Fan was happily heading along his way, something changed.

Bam! Bam!

From those peaceful walls, a countless number of fists suddenly appeared! The number of fists was way more than before, coming out at a high frequency. In fact, even the speed had increased by quite a bit!

Holy f\*ck! This is so damn

Lin Fans peaceful heart suddenly started stirring once more. However, before he could even finish his statement, he was drowned in the fists.

"Ouch! Not my face!"

"F\*ck! Dont hit my crotch!"

"You bunch of beasts! Dont blame me if I get angry!"

"OUCH!"

DingEternal Immortality experience points +1,000.

DingEternal Immortality experience points +1,000.

...

And thus, the master was killed by a bunch of wild fists.

The fists that had burst out from the walls did not have any sequence to them nor any gaps at all. They were just bloody slamming down on Lin Fan left and right!

"This is way too despicable!" Lin Fan cried out.

However, his heart was filled with joy upon hearing the notifications of the system as well.

The experience points of Eternal Immortality were literally skyrocketing!

Suddenly, Lin Fan turned imposing once more.

"Hmph! You bunch of wannabes! Kill Yours Truly if youve got the guts! Yours Truly isnt afraid of you guys!" Lin Fan shouted out with a glimmer in his eyes.

Whether or not his physical body state leveled up depended on this place now!

...

# Chapter 487: Berserk Levelling!

---

The fists danced about wildly.

Those resolute bronze fists packed pretty strong punches of their own. Even though his own physical body state was at earth celestial lower level right now, each time Lin Fan received a blow, he could feel the blood rumbling within his body.

However, with the booster of Blood Sea and the Mythical Parasol Tree, the damage didnt amount to much.

On the other hand, Eternal Immortality was having the time of its life with the experience points.

This was a pleasure that Lin Fan had not felt for a long time now.

DingEternal Immortality experience points +1,000.

Lin Fans inner heart was howling right now. This was such a pleasurable sensation! Let this torrential storm rain down with more might!

However, the places where the fists were raining down on did seem a little wrong!

"Holy f\*ck! Even my crotch? Could you guys get any more inhumane?"

"F\*ck your mother! My face too! Dont you guys know how valuable Yours Trulys face is?"

Lin Fan yelled out. He was almost speechless by now in the face of these wild fists.

However, he had not expected these fists to be so useful! While there was still the sensation of pain each time they landed on his body, they didnt cause that much damage.

"Aiyo! Gentlergentler" Lin Fan cried out. However, there was a hidden sensation of pleasure within those cries.

DingEternal Immortality leveled up.

DingEternal Immortality level 12.

Finally, Eternal Immortality had leveled up! Even though his physical body state remained the same, it was still a form of improvement for Lin Fan.

At the same time, Lin Fan finally understood why there was this bunch of bones and corpses here. They must have been whacked to death by these fists.

The power carried forth by each of these punches was equivalent to that of an earth celestial middle-level being. Even an earth celestial full cultivation being wouldnt be able to withstand this dense flurry of attacks.

Thankfully, Lin Fan had Eternal Immortality. Coupled with his Blood Sea and Mythical Parasol Tree, which were practically like BUGS, these fists were nothing but experience points now.

"Hais, all of you b\*stards! Can you guys whack somewhere else? Why are you bent on whacking Yours Trulys crotch? Thankfully, Yours Truly has Eternal Immortality. Otherwise, I would really be whacked impotent by you guys!" Lin Fan begrudged.

By now, Lin Fans head did not even feel like it belonged to him, swinging left and right. Each time he wanted to turn around, some random punch would find itself slamming into his face.

BAM!

Ouch, ouch. OUCHIES!

Lin Fan bared his teeth and opened his mouth, enduring these punches silently.

DingEternal Immortality experience points +1,000.

"Holy f\*ck! Yours Truly isnt afraid of you guys! Your punches are nothing to Yours Truly! Youre all a bunch of weak wimps!" Lin Fan yelled out brazenly.

This was the moment he had to call out. After all, he had to let these guys know that it wasn't an easy task punching Yours Truly to death!

Soon enough, Lin Fan paid the price for his actions.

As though they were losing strength, the frequency of these punches began to lower and slow down.

"The f\*ck? This is impossible!" Feeling the slowing down punches, Lin Fan was exasperated.

Could it be that these fists actually had a mind of their own? Did they decide to stop their assault after realizing that they couldn't kill Lin Fan?

If that were the case, then that was a no go!

The leveling of physical body state for Yours Truly depended on them! If they were to slack off, the pain that Yours Truly felt wouldn't be worth it any longer!

"Aiyoaiyo! I can't do it anymore!" Suddenly, Lin Fan wailed out. Opening his mouth, he sprayed out mouthfuls of fresh blood.

"S-stop it, please! I can't do this anymore! I'm going to die!" These pitiful cries were enough to cause one's heart to wrench.

And of course, Lin Fan had unleashed his most used act: Acting pitiful/dead.

However, it was this sort of situation where he seemed to be on the brink of death which would impart confidence in the other party. And indeed, as Lin Fan has expected, those gradually slumping wild punches suddenly went berserk once more and returned to their initial speed.

It was as though they had regained some newfound confidence upon looking at the tragic state Lin Fan was in.

Bam! Bam!

As the wild fists landed on Lin Fan, blood sprayed out



everywhere.

DingEternal Immortality experience points +1,000.

DingEternal Immortality experience points +1,000.

...

Listening to the notifications from the system, Lin Fans heart swelled with joy, as he exclaimed within himself.

Let the torrential rain come forth!

Despite looking utterly wretched on the outside, Lin Fan was overflowing with joy within his heart.

And you guys really think that you can kill me with these pitiable punches? Thats unreal man! Look at how cute these fists are! Lin Fan thought regrettably.

However, no matter how cute these punches were, each of them was experience points of their own.

Each time the punches from the walls seemed to be relenting, Lin Fan cried out pitifully again. No matter how bad it could get, he made it look that way.

It was as though these fists were addicted to Lin Fans sorrowful wails. Each time he wailed out miserably, they punched ever more furiously.

Taking advantage of a single gap, Lin Fan tossed his head ahead. After all, it wasnt too good for his image to keep taking punches to the face no matter how pleasurable the sensation might be.

DingEternal Immortality leveled up.

DingEternal Immortality level 13.

DingPhysical Body State: Earth celestial middle level.

Leveled upHe had finally leveled up!

Lin Fans heart jerked with joy. To him, every single raise of his physical body state was an additional layer of assurance for his

safety!

"Aiyoh! Thats awesome!" Lin Fan moaned. That moan could even cause one to blush on hearing it.

DingEternal Immortality experience points +600.

Every time his physical body state leveled up, the thing that displeased Lin Fan the most was that the experience points gained would drop. But thankfully, it was still a good 600 experience points. Even though it was less than before, if he could just endure this for a while longer, leveling up was still a sure thing to happen.

But, there was a single question that had been swimming within Lin Fans mind. How did these bronze fists appear out of the walls?

Lin Fan could sense that there was no lifeforce within these fists. Evidently, this was not a living being.

Could there have been something that was controlling these things?

And where did the other two tunnels lead to then?

These questions swirled around Lin Fans mind continuously.

At this moment, Lin Fan had regained the same pleasure he had those years back in Saint Devil Sect when he was a mere punching bag.

The sensation of the punches landing on his face one after another.

Those notifications ringing from the system.

This was definitely the best feeling ever!

He wondered how long it had been.

DingEternal Immortality leveled up.

DingEternal Immortality level 14.

Leveled up! Once again, he had leveled up! This was simply awesome for Lin Fan!

Even though these experience points weren't much, they came in quick succession. He wondered how many fists landed on his body in a single second.

And every single punch was converted to experience points.

"HAHA!" Lin Fan could not help but burst out laughing.

"Eh? Why have you guys stopped?" Lin Fan grinned for a while before realizing that the punches had stopped entirely.

"Aiyo, a while more, please! I'm about to die!" Lin Fan bawled out once more.

However, to his dismay, no matter how hard he tried, those fists never appeared again.

This was so damn

# Chapter 488: Looking Down on Yours Truly? Not Coming Out!

---

"O-oi! Im really done for! Look at how much blood Im spitting out! If you guys throw a few more punches, Ill DEFINITELY die for sure!" Lin Fan was helpless by now. The walls had gone completely silent!

Even though the experience points had decreased after he had leveled up, Lin Fan knew that quantity could still make up for it! He definitely wouldnt have minded it!

But no matter how hard Lin Fan cried out or acted dead, the fists from the walls paid no heed at all.

Lin Fan shrugged his head and sighed exasperatedly, Seems like these guys do have quite the intellect as well. Theyve decided to just retain their strength, knowing they cant kill me.

Lin Fan clutched his heartbroken chest. However, no matter how much this hurt, everything had turned into a reality.

There must be someone who was controlling these fists. Otherwise, there was no way theyd know that he was faking it.

Some intelligent lifeform?

Now that Lin Fan had some basic understanding of things, he was getting even more curious towards that fella behind all these.

Now that his physical body state was an earth celestial middle level, he was that bit of a distance away from an azure celestial. But, Lin Fan had faith that he would definitely attain that azure celestial physical body state in the shortest amount of time.

Lin Fan had always felt that physical body state was the most important thing in life. It was just that he hadnt had the chance to grow.

Now that such a perfect opportunity had been blown, he was

naturally heartbroken.

Hais

Lin Fan gave off yet another long sigh, feeling utterly helpless. Oh well, since there was nothing else here, he could only tread forth.

ROAR!

Suddenly, an astral wind gushed in from a distance. That single howl just now could be both the sound of the astral wind or a roar.

Lin Fan stopped in his tracks and focused within his heart. What should he do now?

Just what sort of a being was hidden ahead that was giving off that howl?

But soon enough, Lin Fan tossed his hesitation aside. No matter what it was, he would only know after he had seen it with his very eyes.

"Rush! No fear ahead!" Lin Fan waved his arm and rallied himself forth.

This single tunnel extended for at least tens of miles. Even though Lin Fan could not make out the time or anything, he had a rough gauge for himself.

"Just what sort of a place is this? What a strange and weird feeling! In fact, judging from the time of death of these corpses, they must have been here for quite some time as well." Lin Fan could not help but feel wary as he checked out his surroundings.

Furthermore, these corpses seemed to belong to all the other races. Yet, there wasn't a single body of an ancient race tribesman.

Filled with curiosity, Lin Fan pushed forth. He had to see just what was at the end of this.

As for that ancient race tribune and the three-headed king, he had tossed that issue far into the back of his head by now. Since he

couldnt get anything out of that anymore, he would not continue to be bothered by it. He might as well try and see what he could get out of this situation now.

After god knew how long, Lin Fan felt that his head getting dizzy. To think that he hadnt reached the end of this tunnel yet!

Suddenly, a bright bronze light appeared before Lin Fan.

Holy sh\*t! Ive finally reached the end of this tunnel! Lin Fan could not help but hasten his footsteps in excitement over the appearance of that bronze glow.

"What in the world is this?" When he approached the end, he came to a stop.

The place that Lin Fan was in right now might have been a tunnel, but the sight before him had him entirely shocked.

Right before him was an infinitely large hole. Within this hole, a light was seen swirling. At the same time, there was a bronze colored river floating in the middle of this hole.

ROAR!

Lin Fan peered inside, and saw all sorts of weird living beings. These beings were not ancient beasts. They were beings that were formed from mud, and each of them were coated with a bronze shade. Moving freely, they prowled around the hole continuously.

Looking at this thing before him, Lin Fan was utterly bewildered. Just what in the world was this?

That river was something really perplexing. What in the world was that thing?

From the river emanated an aura that was really similar to that of the Earth Spirit of the pseudo five elements.

However, compared to the Earth spirit, the aura that was produced by this river was way purer.

Vingving!!!

Suddenly, the Demon City within Lin Fans storage began to vibrate gently, as though it wanted to consume this river.

Seems like this thing here should be the Earth Spirit of the five Elements then.

Lin Fan had a hypothesis in his heart. If this were truly the Earth Spirit, then he could try to snatch this thing entirely. If he allowed the Demon City to devour this entire thing, that might cause his pseudo-legendary Demon City to evolve and progress.

Yin and Yang The five Elements... If he could just compliment one of them, the power level of the Demon City should improve as well.

Holy sh\*t! To think that the luck of Yours Truly would be so overwhelming! Even though I didnt get to kill the ancient race tribunos and the three-headed king, who knew I could bump into a miracle instead! Seems like a man of honorable character is bound to be blessed by the Heavens into invincibility! Lin Fans heart leaped with joy. He then began contemplating within his mind how he should obtain this Earth Spirit river.

This was the first time Lin Fan had encountered something like this, but he did not know how this thing came into formation.

That mud yellow river floated gently. A gentle mist surrounded it before slowly forming a creature out of it.

Is that a form of self-defense? After watching for a moment, Lin Fan realized that the Earth Spirit was creating guards for itself. Even though these guards seemed to be prowling about aimlessly, they should be protecting the Earth Spirit continuously.

Earth celestial full cultivation state.

Earth celestial middle level.

...

Amongst these bunch of Earth Spirits, the cultivation bases

were weak at all. In fact, there was even an azure celestial among them.

Holy shit. This is a little tricky now. Hidden there, Lin Fan realized the difficulty of this.

None of those things below were that weak at all. Even though they looked like trash, who knew how powerful they could get if they were to burst out in rage?

"Come on out, I know you've already arrived." Suddenly, a voice rang out from within the Earth Spirit river.

Lin Fan jumped in shock at the voice.

Discovered?

F\*ck my life!

"Wait, no! Yours Truly shouldn't expose himself now! Soon, the truth of that claim would be clear!" Very quickly, Lin Fan regained his composure.

This Earth Spirit river might have already realized his presence when those fists were punching at him earlier on in the tunnel. But back then, Yours Truly wasn't in Stealth mode yet. If Lin Fan were to enter Stealth mode right now, he would definitely not be discovered!

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan entered Stealth mode.

ROAR!

The guards that were produced by the Earth Spirit river howled malevolently at the tunnel hole.

On the other hand, Lin Fan was floating gently in the skies. He just had to see how this Earth Spirit river had discovered him out.

Gotta be kidding him! Now that Yours Truly was in Stealth mode and his aura was tucked in without any movements, no one should be able to find Yours Truly!



Lin Fan was filled with confidence. He refused to believe that this Earth Spirit river could have discovered him.

"Come on out, stop hiding. I've already discovered you." The Earth Spirit river spoke up once more.

Nope, absolutely nope! Lin Fan thought to himself as he continued floating in the skies. He refused to believe the words of this Earth Spirit river at all.

Discovered Yours Truly? Ha! Nice lie! If he thinks that that was enough to scare Yours Truly out, he's totally underestimating Yours Truly! Lin Fan smirked in disdain. How many times had he gone through stuff like this? There was no way he would be ousted out by the Earth Spirit river for no reason!

# Chapter 489: Earth Spirit River

---

Naturally, Lin Fan did not believe that this Earth spirit river could have found him out. The best that it could have done was to discover him back when he was in the tunnel, that was all.

But now that he was in Stealth mode, Lin Fan refused to believe that the Earth spirit river could still detect him. If it could sense his true body, then wouldn't he have worked hard on this Stealth skill for nothing?

Just then, the Earth spirit river continued to float gently in the void.

Looking at this Earth spirit river, even Lin Fan could not deny that his mind was being captivated by it. This was the first time he had seen something like this.

Born from the Heaven and Earth, this was the true Earth spirit. Even though he did not know how long this Earth spirit river had existed, but for it to be able to culminate into an entire river, it must definitely be far from ordinary.

Ever since he had slain those messengers of the five elements back then, Lin Fan understood that the five elements that were born from the Heaven and Earth were top graded treasures.

Other than the core of the big ancient demon, Demon City was formed by a special formation of the pseudo five spirits as a basis.

Lin Fan wanted to replace these pseudo five spirits with the true spirits themselves. Next up, above the tiers of the five elements came the Yin and Yang rivers.

As long as he possessed these items, Demon City would definitely break through and turn into a true legendary weapon. Then, it would definitely reign through this world and universe.

"I've already found you, stop hiding." Just then, the voice from the Earth spirit river rang out once more. Accompanying it was a

series of Earth spikes rippling through the void.

Tiang!

As though they had discovered Lin Fans location, these thorny spikes spiraled towards his position.

"Holy f\*ck! Has it really discovered Yours Truly?" Lin Fans face changed. Slapping out with his palm, he broke through the Earth spikes.

Lin Fan had thought that the Earth spirit was just swindling him!

ROAR!

A giant that was formed from the Earth spirit river roared at Lin Fan before darting over.

"O-oi! Lets talk this out! Were all friends in this world! Dont strike the moment you see me!" Looking at how hostile this Earth spirit river was, Lin Fan was getting speechless. Couldnt this thing give him some face?

"Peeping on the Earth spirit! You deserve death!" Suddenly, that azure celestial middle-level giant hollered out and grabbed at Lin Fan with those bronze hands.

BAM!

Lin Fan dodged like a lightning flash. Reappearing behind the giant, he cleaved down with his Eternal Axe.

Firmament!

Creak.

The head of the giant was severed immediately by Lin Fan.

Lin Fan was elated. To think that an azure celestial middle-level giant couldnt even take a single strike! But suddenly, Lin Fans face changed. The head that he had chopped off from the giant regrew itself instantly.

PIAK!

Suddenly, a gigantic palm appeared from the ground, slapping out towards Lin Fan with tremendous force as well.

Holy sh\*t! Cant this thing die? Lin Fan was astounded by this giant.

No matter what sort of damage he inflicted on that stone giant, it regenerated itself instantly.

At the same time, many miniature and stumpy giants leaped at Lin Fan from the sides. Even if they were struck down by Lin Fan, they regrouped together again and again.

"F\*ck! Thats too much! Dont think that Yours Truly is afraid of you guys! If you wanna fight, come! Lets see whos afraid of whom?" Lin Fan kept the Eternal Axe within his storage. Since he couldnt kill these guys, then he would take them down with his physical body state!

BAM!

Kicking out with a single stamp, Lin Fan propelled himself forth like a cannon that stuck out at the giant. Given his current physical body state, if he were to use all his strength, the amount of energy that could be produced would be pretty shocking.

A ball of light began to gather in the palms of that giant. This light was dense and heavy. With a single punch, the entire cave began to shake.

"Hmph! You mere, puny giant! All brawns but no brains! Whats the use? Take the strike of Yours Truly!"

Deflowering Finger!

With a single finger, a surge of energy coursed through the giants entire body.

CRACK!

The giant crumbled into a bunch of rocks. However, those rocks regrouped once more yet again.

ROAR!

Lin Fan pursed his lips, evidently contemptuous of this sight. The battle strength of this giant wasn't too high. But that power of regeneration was simply speechless.

And Lin Fan knew that this was all thanks to that Earth spirit river.

"Earth spirit river! You've got underlings protecting you, eh? Yours Truly wants to see just how you can protect yourself then!" Lin Fan did not want to waste his time with this stone giant any longer. Changing targets, he rocketed towards the Earth spirit river.

Lin Fan did not know what sort of mythical usage this Earth spirit river could provide. But he knew that as long as he could grab it and toss it within his storage, he could slowly analyze it after he got out.

With that, a gigantic arm stretched out. This humongous arm was bent on grabbing the Earth spirit river within it.

"INSOLENT!" Suddenly, a voice boomed out from the Earth spirit river. It was loud as thunder, making the entire cave rattle.

Creak. Creak. Creak.

Suddenly, all those miniature giants turned into gigantic rocks and flew back towards the Earth spirit river. They regrouped together and formed a protective thick mud wall.

This fist that possessed immense power from Lin Fan landed on the bronze colored mud wall, and a burst of light flashed out from the clash.

"How could this be?" Lin Fan's face changed. He had not expected this mud wall to be this tough!

Even though his fist did manage to break quite a few pieces of rocks, these rocks regrouped together quickly once more.

That azure celestial middle-level giant sent out a gigantic palm strike. That palm strike was like the five-fingered mountain, blocking any alternative paths of Lin Fan.

This is f\*cked! To think that things would get this tricky! Lin Fan did not have anywhere else he could head to. The blood within his body boiled as he sent out another fist to deal with the palm strike of that giant.

"Whos afraid of whom?! Yours Truly will never bow down!"

BAM!

"Aiyo! Mother!!!"

DingEternal Immortality experience points +1,000.

This fist of the giant was extremely mighty, immediately sending Lin Fan spiraling in circles.

Lin Fan wiped the fresh blood from his lips. Blood Sea churned hard, healing his wounds.

Now that Blood Sea was already level 9, the amount of essence blood he required to level it up further was an astronomical amount. Therefore, in order to repair the Demon City, Lin Fan had tossed every single bit of essence blood he obtained into the Demon City.

To Lin Fan, rebirth through blood for Blood Sea was already a pretty sick state by now, which defied the bounds of Heavens.

Even though Lin Fan did not know what the next level of Blood Sea would consist of, he might as well use these additional resources onto his offensive arsenal for now.

"Alright! Lets see who shall go down first today!" Lin Fan hollered at the giant before him.

"ILL SLAM!"

Lin Fans figure moved and dodged like lightning. By the time he reappeared, he had already pierced through the body of the giant.

CLANG!

A bronze colored rock fell from the body of the giant. A golden glow of light emanated from the giant suddenly before it regrouped yet again.

BAM!

DingEternal Immortality experience points +1,000.

...

The notification from the system was like a heavenly tune to Lin Fan's ears.

Even though Lin Fan did not have the strength to take down this giant just yet, he could borrow its strength to level his physical body state once more!

None of the living beings in the Ancient Saint World knew that something this outrageous was happening deep underground. To think that a human and a giant would be clashing against one another. And the result of every single clash would be that shocking!

But, as though they were both on crack, both sides would heal up almost instantly and clash with one another yet again.

# Chapter 490: Are You Done?

---

DingEternal Immortality leveled up.

DingEternal Immortality level 15.

DingPhysical Body State: Earth celestial upper level.

...

After being slapped away by the giant, Lin Fan wiped the side of his lips with an elated look on his face. After a lengthened battle, his physical body state had finally leveled up!

Each time both of them clashed, the giant would be smashed into smithereens by Lin Fan and regroup yet again.

"HAHA! Little stone man! What now? Are you getting afraid of being whacked by Yours Truly?" Lin Fan stood up laughing.

As to how long he had been in this place, Lin Fan could barely remember at all. The time spent was simply way too long to be remembered. But, it should have been an entire day and night at least.

"You can leave now." Suddenly, that deep voice of the Earth spirit river suddenly boomed out. However, it wasn't trying to clamor at Lin Fan anymore. This time around, it was requesting for Lin Fan's departure.

Suddenly, a hole appeared at the top of this cave that extended all the way up to the surface of the ground.

The Earth spirit river no longer had anything much to say. This human was too darned annoying. No matter how hard it tried, it couldn't kill the human at all.

"You wish for me to leave?" Lin Fan tossed back his hair, emphasizing his grace at this moment.

He had not expected this Earth spirit river to admit defeat.



"Human, leave this place." The Earth spirit river said out once more.

"Nope! Not leaving even if Im gonna die here!" Lin Fan chuckled. This thing wanted him to leave now? Dream on!

"What do you want?" The Earth spirit river was born from the Heaven and Earth. Thus, it possessed a mind of its own along with intelligence.

"I want you." Lin Fan grinned, as a look of thirst burned in his eyes.

How could he let go of such a precious treasure? Lin Fan was initially worried about how he would actually take in this Earth spirit river. But now that this Earth spirit river was bowing down, Lin Fan was naturally overwhelmed with joy.

The only possibility for this was that the Earth spirit river was worried about something.

"Human, dont you dare go overboard! The reason why Im letting you off isnt because Im afraid of you, but because theres nothing you can do to me!" The Earth spirit river replied.

"Nope. Your actions right now plainly show your fear of me." Lin Fan replied.

"HAHA! Youre absolutely dreaming! I am the Earth spirit! I was born from the Heaven and Earth! Im a connate spirit! Do you think I would fear you?" The Earth spirit river rebuked.

"Then what are you asking me to leave for? Go on and continue wasting your energy then! After all, Yours Truly is being hunted out there as well! It makes no difference to me!" Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders and replied shamelessly.

Lin Fan had finally reaped in some rewards this time around.

Even though he hadnt obtained the Earth spirit river yet, he had already leveled up his physical body state.

That feeling was amazing.

The Earth spirit giants cultivation state was that of an azure celestial middle level, while Lin Fans own physical body state was only that of an earth celestial upper level. There was still room to grow for now. Therefore, Lin Fan wasnt hurried about it at all, and was taking his own sweet time.

He wanted to see who would exhaust the other out first.

Blood Sea was a Heaven defying skill that could regenerate his body and heal all wounds.

Coupled with the boundless amount of lifeforce that was being provided by the Mythical Parasol Tree, that was a heaven-defying skill that even defied defying Heavens itself. He would just take his time and continue exhausting out the other party. Lin Fan refused to believe that he wouldnt be able to outlast the Earth spirit river.

"You!" The Earth spirit river was speechless right now. This human was simply way too brazen! He was the connate Earth spirit! To think that this human would be lusting about devouring him!

ROAR!

That giant barked out at Lin Fan. A golden glow flashed within those hollow sockets where his eyes were. It was as though he was feeling the fury over this humans insolent refusal to get out of this place.

"Whats with the roar? Continuing whacking instead!" Lin Fan flicked his robes as he darted out at the stone giant once more.

He just had to see what this giant was all worried about.

Given normal circumstances, someone like him should be considered an invader to begin with. That was the reason why the Earth spirit river had wanted to kill him off in the first place. However, now that it wanted him to leave, there must be something that it was worried about.

And for Lin Fan, the last thing he lacked right now was time.

It would just take a bit more of his time here to check out why the Earth spirit river would give the suggestion for him to leave this place.

The giant sent a tremendous fist pummeling over. The entire void seemed to be distorting under the might of this fist.

DingEternal Immortality experience points +800.

That was it!

Ever since he had leveled up, the experience points brought by the first of the giant had reduced as well. But to Lin Fan, it was still just nice. He could spend all the time in the world playing around here.

For someone like Yours Truly who had nothing better to do, time was the least valuable thing he had right now.

In fact, Lin Fan even felt more comfortable staying down here than heading up above.

The Earth spirit river floated gently in the void. Looking at this darned human, it was at a loss for what to do.

BAM!

The cave reverberated violently once more. The earth giant and Lin Fan exchanged blows back and forth, causing an intense battle to break out.

Each time the earth spirit giant sent a fist over, Lin Fan would spin 360 degrees in the air. After that, he would return with a blow that would smash the giant into pieces.

"Heh! Each time you punch me, Yours Truly is going to send a punch that smashes your head too. Ive just got to see how many more times you can revive!" Lin Fan grinned.

This earth spirit giant was practically custom made for someone like him!

If this were any other person who did not have Blood Sea with them or the Mythical Parasol Tree, they would have long been exhausted in the face of the immense regenerative power of this earth spirit giant.

ROAR!

The giant roared as he regrouped yet again.

Lin Fan's Blood Sea churned and healed him up as well.

BAM!

Ding Eternal Immortality experience points +800.

"Little stone man! Take out the strength that you used to suck your mother's tits! Yours Truly can still take it!" The more Lin Fan fought, the more energetic he got as he shouted out.

Day and night exchanged places once more

Lin Fan no longer knew how long he had spent in this cave entirely.

But it was definitely a long time now.

Lin Fan had received nothing less than a hundred blows by now.

As for the giant, it would roar out in a maddened rage each time it was smashed and was forced to regroup.

The powers of this Earth spirit giant did seem somewhat similar to Blood Sea. But, Lin Fan did not know whether it would exhaust any form of energy each time it had to regroup.

"Human, you ought to die!" The Earth spirit giant was riled by now. Why the hell wouldn't this human die?!

Each time he slammed a punch forth, he would think that the other party would just die this time. To think that this human would stand back up as though he was new each time!

This scene had repeated itself countless times.

BAM!

DingEternal Immortality experience points +800.

DingEternal Immortality leveled up.

DingEternal Immortality level 16.

DingPhysical Body State: Earth celestial full cultivation state.

"Aiyo! Holy sh\*t! Ive earned big time now!" Lin Fan had thought that this level up would not raise his physical body state along with it. But to think that it actually did!

Earth celestial full cultivation state!

"HAHAHAHA!" Lin Fan burst out laughing maniacally. This was earning big time for sure! To think that he could raise his physical body state this much all because of a random hole he found! What an opportunity!

Even though this Earth spirit giant looked like a dummy, he did have quite the perseverance! Impressive. Impressive indeed!

"Little stone man! Come and try the power of Yours Truly!" Lin Fan laughed before slamming himself straight at the giant.

BAM!

Stones flew all around the place. Instantly, the Earth spirit giant turned into a pile of rocks.

"Come on! Regroup again and lets continue!" Since Lin Fan had nothing on, and was in no rush to head out, he could just continue playing this game of outlasting the other.

CLANG!

Suddenly, something shocking happened before Lin Fans eyes! The stones were trying to regroup together. However, the moment they formed up, the broke up into pieces once more again!

It was as though it no longer had the energy to sustain this!

...

"Earth spirit river, are you done for already?" Lin Fan raised his

head at the Earth spirit river that was floating in the void.

# Chapter 491: The Most Horrifying Treasure Is About To Be Born!

---

"I get it now. Each time this Earth spirit giant is destroyed by me, it will have to borrow your strength in order to regroup. Could it be that a connate spirit such as yourself has your energy pool milked dry by a mere human such as myself?" Lin Fan chuckled towards that silent Earth spirit river.

"The Earth spirit river was speechless right now. It could not deny the human's words. He was right.

According to the calculations of days and nights in this world, this damned human had been in this cave for an entire 3 days and 3 nights!

Each time the giant regrouped, the Earth spirit river would have to use up some energy. However, to its absolute horror, this human seemed to possess a limitless amount of energy! No matter how much he was whacked down, he would always recover invigorated in the blink of an eye!

Oh, the great Heavens above!

Oh, the great Earth below!

'I am the great connate Earth spirit! Why in the world did I have to meet such a darned human?! Don't tell me that I'm going to be subjugated by this human so quickly after I was just born!' The Earth spirit river thought to itself miserably.

"Come on now, my little Earth spirit! What other tricks do you have up your sleeves? Use them all on me! Yours Truly will be here to receive them all!" Lin Fan chuckled once more.

"Human, know your limits! I am the connate Earth spirit! If you were to take me in, this earth here would no longer have the chance to live any longer!" The Earth spirit river remarked.

"Huh? What's that got to do with me? The Ancient Saint World is controlled by the ancient race anyways. If I were to take you in and cause this earth here to lose its life, it'd be in accordance with my goals anyways!" Lin Fan laughed. Just this Earth spirit alone was enough to rule over the great Earth? That was total bullshit!

But if that were truly the case, then that'd be even better! It was time to let the ancient race know the true meaning of calamity!

The Earth spirit river was starting to panic right now. To think that he couldn't even scare off this human before him!

"I am the connate Earth spirit! Even if you were to take me in, you wouldn't have the means to control me! My consciousness alone is not something a mere human like you can control!' Looking at this human slowly making his way forward, the Earth spirit river was getting ever more anxious.

"Heh, my dear little Earth spirit, don't worry about that! If you follow me, I'll make sure you'll definitely be so well off that you'll feel as though you're up in the Heavens!" Lin Fan was like the big bad wolf right now, eyeing this little red riding Earth spirit.

He had to get his hands on this Earth spirit river no matter what. If he could toss this inside the Demon City, he could definitely give his Demon City a great power spike!

The Ancient Saint World was filled with all sorts of violent beings from the ancient race. There was no way Lin Fan could do without getting stronger.

"D-don't touch me!" Looking at the outstretched hand of this human, the Earth spirit river hollered out. However, his resistance was futile. Anything that Lin Fan got his eyes on could hardly ever run away.

'DingCongratulations on discovering connate Earth spirit.'

'Connate Earth Spirit: Born from the Heavens and Earth. Extremely valuable. Could be used to cultivate pills or craft



weapons with miraculous uses.'

Lin Fan had grabbed the Earth spirit river in his hand. No matter how hard it tried to struggle, it couldn't break free of Lin Fan's demonic grasp at all.

"Human! Please! I beg of you! Please, let me go!" The Earth spirit river had finally admitted defeat.

Ever since it was born, it knew that it was the target of countless beings. There were innumerable beings out there who couldn't wait to get their hands on him as a treasure. Hence, he had always been hidden deep beneath the underground and had never dared to head out brazenly.

However, every 100 years, it was forced to open up a passageway into its hideout so that it could absorb the Saint Spirit Qi between the Heaven and Earth.

And by some stroke of luck or affinity, there had been a number of people who would unintentionally barge in.

However, all of them died within those tunnels.

Even if some of them were to miraculously make it through that tunnel, they would be killed by the giant upon arriving here.

But it had never expected a single human to be this strong! This was nerve wrecking. No matter how hard it tried, it just couldn't kill off this human!

Lin Fan looked at the Earth spirit river, "I know that you're innocent. But I've got compelling reasons of my own to get stronger. Don't worry. Once I become the utmost being, I shall return you your freedom."

"N-no! PLEASE NO! PLEASE LET ME GO!" The Earth spirit river struggled. How could it believe in Lin Fan's words?

Even though the Earth spirit river wasn't that strong on its own, it possessed tons of miraculous uses to it. But what a pity. In front

of Lin Fan, all of that was useless.

Lin Fan did not say anything much.

'Demon City!'

Suddenly, the semi-finished, pseudo-legendary weapon, Demon City, appeared floating gently in the sky. Within this Demon City, the big ancient demon stood towering and mighty, with an aura that had suppressed everything through the ancient times.

The moment the Demon City appeared, the Earth spirit river in Lin Fan's hands shivered uncontrollably.

"Please don't do this. Won't you just let me off, please?" The Earth spirit river was crying by now.

'Hais.' Looking at the state of the Earth spirit river right now, Lin Fan could not help but shake his head helplessly. Flicking his robes, he tossed the entire Earth spirit river within his Demon City.

The big ancient demon's eyes suddenly shone with a glitter. Stretching out his demonic arm, he grabbed hold of the Earth spirit river.

'Cultivate.'

"AHHH!!! HELP!!!" The Earth spirit river was howling right now.

However, five beams of light pillars suddenly burst forth from the Demon City. These five beams were Wood, Metal, Fire, Water, and Earth respectively, the five elements.

Right now, the only things that Lin Fan had were the pseudo five spirits. If he wanted to evolve this, he would have to change them into the real five spirits.

A massive attractive force burst out from within, sucking in the Earth spirit river.

"NOOOOOOOO!!!"

In an instant, the Earth spirit river spiraled and was sucked into the Demon City.

'Heaven and Earth Smelt!'

Lin Fan focused his mind. In an instant, the Heaven and Earth Smelt appeared, and the entire Demon City was kept within it.

'Smelt.'

Even though the Earth spirit river was a connate spirit, it was filled with many impurities. A perfectionist such as Lin Fan would definitely not allow such impurities to exist.

'DingCongratulations on smelting.'

The moment the Demon City flew out of the Heaven and Earth Smelt, Lin Fan's eyes shone brightly.

The Demon City had turned stronger than ever indeed.

Within the Demon City, out of the five positions of the elements, the position where the Earth spirit river was at right now was infusing the most amount of energy towards the core of the Demon City. Coupled with the flowing bloodline of the big ancient demon, the amount of demonic energy that was emanating out was boundless.

If all of this weren't happening within this cave right now, even the skies would definitely be changing colors due to this phenomenon.

ROAR!

In the middle of the Demon City, the big ancient demon howled. His Demonic Qi filled the entire cave. An image suddenly appeared, showing the big ancient demon's past reign over all of the ancient times.

"Good. This didn't disappoint me indeed." Lin Fan's heart was overwhelmed with joy. Even though the Demon City did not evolve entirely, its powers had increased tremendously. As long as

he could gather the other four connate spirits, he could definitely turn this into a true legendary weapon.

At the same time, Lin Fan truly understood the difficulty in crafting a proper legendary weapon. It was stroke of heaven-defying luck that he could even produce the Nine Five Legendary Brick back then.

He hoped so direly that he could just repeat that feat once more and create yet another similar legendary weapon.

Lin Fan curled his finger. Suddenly, a golden colored aura appeared within the Demon City.

This was the power of the Earth spirit.

Lin Fan grinned as he took out the horn of the three-headed king.

"It's time to craft a weapon again." Lin Fan wanted to craft a weapon. But someone with his brains definitely couldn't allow himself to craft just any ordinary weapon.

However, what could he create with this horn at all?

Lin Fan delved into his thoughts for a moment. After a while, he smirked with a wide grin.

'HAHA! Not bad. That'll work!' Lin Fan's eyes were filled with a sinister glint.

The ancient race was a bunch of violent beings anyways. There was no need for Yours Truly to play fair and what not with them.

All he needed was something that could massacre them mercilessly.

## Chapter 492: Heaven-Defying Item.

---

The cave returned to its peaceful state. Now that the Earth spirit river was gone, all of those giants were nothing but lifeless rocks.

Lin Fan sat crosslegged. Looking at the materials before him, he contemplated deeply.

Crafting weapons was a skill that required deep knowledge. With even a little bit of tinkering, one could cause the materials to take on an entirely different form.

A single three-headed kings horn... It was razor sharp, and gleamed with a frosty aura, repelling most people from having the courage to even touch it.

Lin Fan had a mist of Earth Spirit Qi as well, something that possessed miraculous uses.

How should I fuse them? He went silent for a while before taking out ten Biggra pills.

Biggra should be usable for this as well. Ill leave it here for now then.

F\*ck of Poison. This is an extremely cruel and inhumane item. Time to leave it here as well.

Looking at these items, Lin Fan had already begun conceiving a basic idea of what he wanted to do. He then took out his Eternal Axe.

While this three-headed kings horn is sleek and sharp on the outside, it does not possess any explosive impact. Ive got modify this.

Taking up his Eternal Axe, Lin Fan began to carve with it. And the object of reference for this modification was an item that was used commonly: the screw. A screw had threads that were formed in a helical shape around it. To Lin Fan, this requirement was a

must.

Looking at the pitch-black horn of the three-headed king and his perfectly carved product, Lin Fan was filled with a deep sense of satisfaction. Seemed like Yours Truly was really great at art and craft!

Hais Lin Fan sighed deeply once more. Suddenly, he felt that he had a really tough life.

Back then when he had suddenly awakened in this world, he was appointed to the position of a punching bag immediately. He had to bear all sorts of torments before he could finally enjoy life. But it was as though the world itself bore a grudge against him. Whatever he feared, the world gave it to him.

Following that, he continued on his path till he could finally stand on top of the Xuanhuang World. And once more, just as Lin Fan thought that he was finally able to enjoy life, he was sent up to this Ancient Saint World.

Even though he heard that the Ancient Saint World was pretty dangerous, he was actually kind of skeptical about it at first. How dangerous could it be, right? But upon arriving here, he finally understood that there were only two words for it.

F\*cking dangerous.

Work hard and rise up once more! Lin Fan consoled himself in his heart before focusing his mind back on the weapon crafting process.

Heaven and Earth Smelt!

Lin Fan tossed the carved horn within the Heaven and Earth Smelt. Lifting his finger, the Qi from the Earth spirit spiraled within as well.

All ten Biggras were tossed in afterward, as they exploded within.

Soon after that was the entry of F\*ck of Poison, which fused

together with the effects of Biggra synergistically.

Craft weapon!

Given his current mastery of weapon crafting, he could be considered the Grandmaster of all Grandmasters. The moment he wanted to craft a weapon, many options appeared on his systems panel.

Countless categories of weapons appeared. However, to Lin Fan, none of these fit his demands. He canceled every single option and continued his manual crafting.

Vingving!

The Heaven and Earth Smelt vibrated as though it was undergoing some tremendous change.

Looking at the changes in the Heaven and Earth Smelt, Lin Fan was stumped momentarily. Given the current circumstances, was the Heaven and Earth Smelt going to produce some earth-shattering type of treasure?

In the past, crafting weapons was always something that happened in the blink of an eye. Why was it so slow this time around?

Yours Truly's demands aren't too high! All I ask for is a legendary weapon! Let's go! Lin Fan placed his palms together and began praying.

Back then, he could even craft a legendary weapon out of a single brick. That was evidence that the systems weapon crafting module could produce ANYTHING in this world. Even trash materials would have a percentage of producing a legendary weapon.

However, it was taking a really long time now. It was time for the percentages to do their work!

Go on forth! Lady luck, please shine on me! Lin Fan heaved out heavily with anticipation.

BAM!

The Heaven and Earth Smelt gave a sudden jerk before coming to a still. Lin Fan gulped down his saliva. Looking at the lid of the Heaven and Earth Smelt, he was getting nervous now.

If a trash item were to come out, he would have really lived for nothing now.

Based on Yours Trulys capabilities, this should work Lin Fan had faith in himself as he used a finger to open the lid of the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

SHING!

A piercing burst of light shot out immediately.

"Ouch! That stings!" Lin Fan covered his eyes with one hand, blinded by this ray of light.

Whats happening? Could it be as Yours Truly has predicted, that a legendary weapon has been produced? Lin Fan was filled with anticipation. This light was simply too bedazzling blinding!

DingCongratulations on crafting success.

DingCongratulations on crafting a cruel and inhumane sharp weapon. Grade: Undetermined.

"Huh?" Upon hearing the notifications of the system, Lin Fan was both surprised and startled. This was the first time something like this had happened.

By the time the light diminished, and Lin Fan caught sight of his treasure, his heart jerked tremendously. An extremely sharp item floated gently in the Heaven and Earth Smelt. It was bronze colored, with the threads of a screw.

This unknown object was around the thickness of a screw, and measured 1 chi long. It emitted a calm, ghastly glow.

Please name it.



Lin Fan gulped his saliva. He could not help but feel that there was something strange about this item. If he had to give this item a name, he felt that he should definitely give it something big.

In terms of its shape, it looked similar to a drill. But calling it a drill would sound too gaudy.

Finally, Lin Fan thought up of a really suitable name for this.

Flying Heavens.

DingNaming succeeded. Binding.

...

Any weapon that was personally crafted by Lin Fan was automatically bound to him. No matter who it was, they could never steal the ownership of the weapon. Hence, he was always very causal towards his weapons.

Lin Fan stretched out his hand, Flying Heavens! Come to Daddy!

Lin Fan wanted to know about the characteristics of this Flying Heaven. And that could only be determined after he had touched it for himself.

DingCongratulations on discovering Flying Heavens.

Flying Heavens: Fused from the three-headed kings horn, Earth Spirit Qi, Biggra, and F\*ck of Poison.

Effects: Able to fuse together as one with the great Earth. Spiralling with a high revolution per minute, it can pierce through anything. Anyone struck by it would suffer pain beyond any descriptions in this world. Possesses two innate BUFFS within.

Upon reading the description, Lin Fan broke out into a chuckle and tossed Flying Heavens into the ground.

Immediately, as though it was melded into a single body with the Earth, Flying Heavens fused into the ground.

However, Lin Fan could still sense Flying Heavens rotating at an

insanely furious speed beneath the ground.

Fly for me!

Lin Fan called out. Suddenly, that Flying Heavens which was hidden under the ground burst out. It was so fast that it was almost like a laser beam. This was definitely unpredictable!

"HAHA!" Lin Fan nodded his head in satisfaction. Not bad! This was some sick sh\*t!

If he were to get into a fight with anyone from now on, he could just hide Flying Heavens beneath the ground. Catching the other party unaware, he could then summon it out with its crazy revolving speed, and pierce through the other persons anus!

By then, no matter what sort of a powerful being they were, they would definitely have to cower under the might of Yours Truly!

Hais! Seems like Ive misnamed it! Should have named it the Godly Anus Needle. But oh well, forget it, Flying Heavens is pretty decent too. Lin Fan was really satisfied right now. He felt as though he was floating in the Heavens himself.

Yours Truly was a true genius indeed!

To think that he could even think of such a treasure to craft out. What sort of a sick genius was this?

"HAHA!!!"

The entire cave was filled with a roaring maniacal laughter.

Lin Fan tossed his robes back and returned from where he came from. Now that he had the Earth spirit under him, leaving was naturally not an issue any longer.

Now that this was the case, he definitely had to see what was going on with the ancient race tribunos and the three-headed king.

Now that so much time had passed, he didnt know if they would still be there.

However, no matter how slim the chances might be, Lin Fan would still definitely feel regret if he didnt take a look for himself either way.

# Chapter 493: Time For Yours Truly To Strut His Stuff!

---

The desolate grounds were a gigantically vast and empty place. Every once in a while, a beast or two would pass by here. Even then, they would often leave quickly. A place like this was something they couldnt be bothered with even in the least bit.

Other than a desolate piece of land, there was nothing else here.

The Ancient Saint World was a humongous place. There were tons of places like these desolate grounds, danger grounds, et cetera. In fact, even those beings who had termed themselves as the utmost eight beings of the ancient race couldnt claim that they had a complete picture of how the entire Ancient Saint World looked like.

Suddenly, a hand popped out from the ground.

"Finally, Im out! Seems like after I took in the Earth spirit river, I can indeed make use of its mythical properties."

To any commoner, the Earth was like an impenetrable fortress. However, to Lin Fan, the Earth right now was like a second home. Seemed like from now on, he would have a new method of preserving his life.

Where is that ancient race tribunos and the three-headed king? What was the end result of that day? Lin Fan looked around his surroundings. This was the location that he had leaped down from the other day. But right now, everywhere was desolate, without any commotion.

Okay, this patch of black blood here should belong to the ancient race tribunos. That patch there should be the three-headed kings. Seems like things must have gotten real exciting up here after I tumbled down. Lin Fan looked around at two distinct patches of blood as he thought to himself.

Seemed like the final result must have ended in the death of one of them, or both of them. In fact, their deaths must have been utterly gruesome, with tons of anus play.

The effects of Biggra were no joke man! Especially since there was such a huge amount of Biggras given, that must have been enough for them to have their entire hearts burst out with the wildness.

Perhaps after the both of them dueled to their end, members of the ancient race or the three-headed kings race might have come down to retrieve their bodies.

What a pity. Lin Fan sighed. If only he could have gotten the kills for both of them that day, his power level would definitely have spiked up considerably.

But then again, if he hadnt headed down, he wouldnt have discovered the Earth spirit river. Through that episode, he had crafted a special weapon as well as strengthened his physical body state by quite a bit.

You gain some, you lose some.

Seemed like that saying was right after all.

After thinking about this point, Lin Fan no longer harbored any more regrets towards this topic. After all, there were so many powerful beings in the Ancient Saint World, and he couldnt kill them all down.

Even the small little Xuanhuang World had already possessed tons of miraculous encounters for him. Now that this Ancient Saint World was so large that even the eight utmost beings of the ancient race couldnt cover it completely, there must be tons of other opportunities awaiting him.

Now that he had crafted another legendary weapon, the Flying Heavens, Lin Fans confidence level received yet another booster.

While the official grading of Flying Heavens wasnt exactly

legendary, it was a weapon that specialized in stealth. Sneak attacks were even more vicious than any other forms of offensive moves.

Furthermore, the crafting process wasn't all that difficult. Even if Lin Fan destroyed this current one by chance, all he had to do was look for another three-headed king's horn to craft out another one.

In fact, all of the credit for this should belong to the Earth spirit river. A connate spirit was different indeed. Even the methods of usages were simply spectacular.

Just then, the skies rumbled in the distance. It was as though a thunderstorm was approaching. Lin Fan frowned as he sensed the atmosphere from a distance.

This was no thunderstorm.

This was a fight between two powerful beings. The question was, what sort of beings were they?

It'd be great if they're from the ancient race. Time to see if I can get any rewards out of this. Lin Fan was filled with anticipation as he moved a hundred miles ahead with a single step.

This sort of speed was something that even tearing and traveling through the void could not achieve.

The various mythical usages of the Earth spirit river were far from simple, let alone its traveling speed.

In fact, even those magical distance lapsing skills of the legends might be nothing compared to it.

...

"Senior brother!"

In the void, a man draped in gray robes was heavily injured. Falling down from the sky, three men and two women were in a nerve-wrecked state, as they protectively covered this young man immediately. They had been surrounded by the ancient race.

Urgh!

This gray robed young man spat out a mouthful of blood uncontrollably. He glared up into the skies at an ancient race tribesman with a look of shock in his eyes.

He had not expected to bump into such a vile ancient race tribesman in such an isolated place like the desolated grounds.

"Know your place. How dare the Star Sect head over here to scout out news about the ancient race? Are you guys tired of living?" The ancient race tribesman in the sky was malevolent. His furious demeanor surged through the skies as he looked down at these ants in absolute disdain.

Li Tianquan was the Big senior brother of Star Sect. He had brought along his junior brothers and sisters to these desolate grounds to scout out news about the ancient race.

Now that the ancient race was so overbearing, their reach was practically laid all around the world.

In fact, there were even spies of the ancient race amongst these thousands of other races out there. Slowly sapping away at everyones strength, the ancient race was extending their influence every single day, till they inevitably took down everyone else.

An ancient race tribesman of such a high cultivation state should not be wandering in a desolate ground such as this. However, just as these members of the Star Sect were entering the ancient race territory to scout out news, they were discovered by the ancient race.

There was only a single possibility for this: Their movements had long been revealed by someone.

Looking at the scene before them, those three men and two women were filled with fear.

All of them were locals of the Ancient Saint World, not people who had ascended from the Lower Worlds. Even though they had

always heard of the ruthlessness of the ancient race, they had never come across a true ancient race being. This was the first time they had caught sight of the ancient race for themselves. Naturally, they were beyond horrified right now.

"Senior brother!" Both of his Li Tianquans junior sisters leaned in close to him in fright.

"Do not fear. Ill hold back these damned beasts. The three of you! Take your junior sisters and leave first!" Li Tianquan took in a deep breath. At the same time, he was filled with helplessness.

It was good enough that these five junior brothers and sisters of his could even exert half of their strength in the face of the threatening aura being emitted by these ancient race tribesmen.

After all, all of them had grown up in an extremely sheltered environment.

Li Tianquan was someone who had ascended from the Star world. Back in the Star world, he had walked the path step by step towards the peak. No matter the sort of trials and tribulations he faced, no matter the blood and sweat that was shed, he grit his teeth through all of it.

Therefore, his tenacity on the battlefield was definitely something these junior brothers and sisters could never ever match up to.

"Hehe Those two girls look extremely tender and smooth. I must definitely have some good fun with them when Im back."

"All of these women from the thousands of races out there are way too weak. Most of them would die after being ravished by us just a few mere times. What a bunch of weak pansies!"

The ancient race soldiers revealed dirty looks of indecency as they eyed these two women.

"Senior brother!" Upon hearing such shameless words from those soldiers, these two women were even more frightened. Those



petite bodies of theirs began to shiver uncontrollably.

"Listen to me. Just run later on." Li Tianquan was struggling to sustain the rumbling Blood Qi within his body.

Ever since he had ascended from the Star world, he had broken down mentally before. He had gone through anguish and despair as well. However, under the guidance of his mentor, he managed to regain his confidence bit by bit.

But this time around, he had been too careless. To think that this ancient race being would be an azure celestial middle level.

"Senior brother, what about you?"

"Its alright. Its good as long as all of you leave first. Ill hold down these bunch of beasts." Li Tianquan glared at these ancient race tribesmen icily. Seemed like he was going to fall here today.

"Remember. After you get back, all of you have got to sniff out that snitch!" Li Tianquan added on.

"HAHA! What are you guys sneakily talking about? Are you thinking about running? Are you dreaming?! I am a great chiliarch of the ancient race, Gu Ba! Do you guys truly think that you can get to run away from me?" The ancient race chiliarch burst out laughing maniacally. As he slapped out his pitch-black hands, the entire void around them began to vibrate.

"Sealing the void?! Thats impossible!" Seeing this scene, Li Tianquan exclaimed out in disbelief. Wasnt that something that could only be done by a desolate celestial and above?

"Theres nothing impossible in this world" The ancient race chiliarch laughed icily. Everything was under his control right now. With a single wave of his palm, he slapped out. This slap brought with it a tremendous force as it tore through the void and came straight at Li Tianquan and the others.

Li Tianquans face changed as he pointed out with his finger.

## Star Attractor!

This was the cultivation basis for people of the Star world. By attracting the forces of the stars, their strikes would possess the boundless powers from the stars beyond.

"Hmph, that's useless! You are simply way too weak!" The ancient race chieftain smirked. Disregarding this power of the Star Attractor, his palm crushed through everything there was.

Urgh!

Li Tianquan spat out a mouthful of blood as a void of despair began to form within his heart. He had not expected this ancient race chieftain to be this strong!

# Chapter 494: A Sweeping Sword Will

---

"Hehehe!"

The ancient race soldiers jeered as they inched closer towards those of the Star world. Those invasive gazes they cast on the two women were more chilling than ever. At the end of the day, the ancient race was still the most disgusting race in the entire Ancient Saint World.

If these two women were to be ravished by such beings, they wouldn't even have the will to commit suicide.

"Senior brother!" These two female disciples hid behind Li Tianquan closely. However, at this point in time, Li Tianquan was close to breaking down physically. His wounds had started spreading, and he could barely move a muscle.

"ANCIENT RACE! DONT YOU GO OVERBOARD!" Li Tianquan howled. He knew that if no one were to step in this situation, the outcome of his two junior sisters would be beyond nightmarish.

"Overboard? The ancient race is blessed by the Heavens Will of the Ancient Saint World. Everything we do is in accordance to the Heavens. In fact, it's their good fortune that my fellow race beings could even take a liking to them. This is an honor beyond what their lives are even worth!" The ancient race chiliarch guffawed out. The more these ants struggled, the more excited he got.

"YOU!" Li Tianquan's eyes were bloodshot right now. However, there was nothing he could do. If he knew that this would be the case, he would have never brought them along no matter the circumstances. But, it was all too late by now.

"DONT YOU COME OVER! DONT YOU GUYS DARE TO TOUCH OUR JUNIOR SISTERS!" The other three men were pale as well as they glared at these ancient race tribesmen with trembling hands. They were truly afraid right now.

"Well just eat up these three later on then. They should taste pretty decent."

"Thats right. I heard that beings of the Star world are filled with the taste of the power of the stars. That should be pretty delicious!"

"HAHA! Know your places, trash! How dare you trashes come and act so insolently in our ancient race territory?"

...

As the ancient race soldiers got ever closer, the only things that were looming on the minds of these Star world beings were just clouds of despair.

This despair rose like a surging foam within them; there was no escape at all.

"We must absolutely not let these foul things defile our bodies! Suddenly, the frightened looks on those two women turned into a firm and resolute expression.

"HAHA! Here we come!" The ancient race beings stretched out their dirty hands.

"STOP!!!" Li Tianquan howled in anger. However, the only things that he got in return were sniggers and jeers.

...

"All of you, stop right there! How dare you bunch of beasts commit acts of such indecency under the glorious daylight? This is disgusting! Where are your morals?"

Suddenly, a clear voice rang out from the distance.

"Whos there?" Li Tianquans heart jerked momentarily. To them, the assistance of anyone right now would be a form of salvation!

The chiliarch of the ancient race frowned as he looked into the distance.

Far in the distance, a man walked over calmly with his hands

behind his back.

Lin Fan had not expected to see such vile acts upon arriving in his place. However, coming across something like this had him quite elated.

These were the type of things he loved coming across the most. Not only could he rescue people, he would even play off a wonderful act.

Ever since he arrived in the Ancient Saint World, it had been pretty difficult for him to carry out acts due to his lack of power. After all, everything relied on brute power. If he didnt have power, all his acts of bullsh\*t could easily turn him into a real pile of sh\*t.

But now that he had increased his power level, Lin Fan was filled with confidence about himself as well.

To him, other than the leader of these ancient race beings ahead, the rest were simply cannon fodder.

Li Tianquan looked at the man who was approaching in utter bewilderment, wondering who it could be.

However, upon realizing that the help was only a single person, he couldnt help but worry again once more. This was a chiliarch of the ancient race they were talking about! Not only that, he was an azure celestial middle-level being!

"All of you can relax now. With me around, these ancient race beings cant do anything to you guys." Lin Fan replied calmly. That relaxed expression on his face seemed to be telling everyone that this was a casual matter that he could brush off really easily.

"Such bold words! Who are you?" The chiliarch laughed icily. He couldnt be bothered much with this new person who had arrived now. To this ancient race chiliarch, all those beings from the thousands of races out there were nothing but mere ants.

Lin Fan chuckled. Ignoring the chiliarch completely, he walked over to Li Tianquan.

All the other ancient race soldiers barked fiercely at this random guy who was just walking over.

"Well eat him up!" These ancient race soldiers hollered as they leaped at Lin Fan.

"Beware!" Li Tianquan exclaimed out in reflex.

Looking at ancient race soldiers, Lin Fan smirked.

"A bunch of beasts. Know your places." Lin Fan could not care less about these soldiers. With a wave of his hand, a sweeping Sword Will burst out through the entire place.

One by one, these materialized Sword Wills pierced through the void and tunneled through the bodies of these soldiers.

DingCongratulations on killing utmost celestial full cultivation ancient race soldier.

DingExperience points +

...

The experience points given by these soldiers were so little that they were practically negligible to Lin Fan.

...

"Huh?" Looking at how this man who had just arrived could slay these ancient race soldiers with just a sweep of his hand, Li Tianquan was absolutely astounded.

Powerful being!

This was an absolutely powerful being!

"You're from the Sword world?" The chiliarch naturally assumed this random person who had arrived to be from the Sword world given his incredible mastery of the Sword Will. After all, only those from the Sword world could possess such a devastating Sword Will!

"Fellow brother, are you alright?" Once again, Lin Fan ignored

the chiliarch completely as he looked at Li Tianquan calmly.

This gaze of Lin Fan!

This expression of his!

This calm disposition!

All of these qualities spread out through the entire place immediately.

Looking at the man before him, Li Tianquans heart could not help but skip a beat in gratitude. He then cupped his fists thankfully, "My utmost gratitude for the assistance of a Sword race member. Li Tianquan could not ever thank you enough."

Lin Fan chuckled casually as he tossed over a pill, "Im not from the Sword world. Here, this is a pill that can heal up your injuries."

Looking at this golden pill in his hand, Li Tianquan popped it down without hesitation after thanking Lin Fan once more. He then entered a recuperative state.

"Thank you for saving us!" The two women looked at this man with an exceptional demeanor. Those pretty, tender faces of theirs blushed slightly.

"It is my principle as someone from the human race to lend my assistance against any injustice I bump into in this pugilistic world." Sweeping his robes, Lin Fan raised his head gently towards the sky and replied.

Looking at this stylish pose of Lin Fan, the two women from the Star Sect could not stop their palpitating hearts as they lowered their heads gently in shyness.

In their hearts, they were fluttering, This man is so cool! Hes so charming!

Li Tianquan, who was recuperating right now, was stunned at these words as well. He had not expected this man to be of the human race!

After all, the human race was a really rare sight these days.

...

"YOU B\*STARD! Im the great chiliarch whos talking to you right here! Cant you hear me? Im going to bloody eat you up! Do you believe me?" This chiliarch who was floating in the sky yelled out consistently. He had not expected this man to disregard his words entirely! This caused him to feel really upset.

He was a great chiliarch of the ancient race! Even within the race, he was an esteemed figure! To think that he was being ignored by an ant of the thousands of races out there right now! Outrageous!

"Hmph! Ive never felt the need to communicate with scums who are about to die." Lin Fan turned his head around. As he did so, a gentle breeze picked up and sent his long hair fluttering gracefully in the air. That calm disposition erupted out even further.

"Socool!!!" Looking at Lin Fans back view, those two female disciples could almost feel their whole hearts popping out!

Lin Fan smiled gently.

Seemed like maintaining his cool was still the best way at attracting attention.



# Chapter 495: This Dazzling Grace Is Unparalleled In The World!

---

"Insolent! So damn bloody insolent! Anyone who had dared to speak with me as such has already been devoured by me! To think that even a puny Sword race being such as yourself would dare to do the same before me? You must be really tired of living!" The ancient race chiliarch's face was malevolent right now. That furious gaze of his was like he was bent on devouring Lin Fan.

"Yours Truly is not from the Sword race! Yours Truly is a human! Don't think that anyone who plays with swords is from the Sword race, you idiot!" Lin Fan looked at the ancient race chiliarch in the sky calmly without a single bit of fear.

Azure celestial middle level.

Even though he could not deny that this was a pretty strong cultivation state, it still wasn't enough to take down Lin Fan. Things MIGHT get a little tricky later on, but that would depend on the situation as well.

"HumanHAHAHA! That's the ant race that has remained as cowards for the past 10,000 years! What a living joke!" The ancient race chiliarch laughed out in disdain. His face then turned cold immediately, "You shall lay down your life as well for killing my fellow ancient race tribesmen!"

"HAHA! Anyone can lay down threats. But if you've got the guts, you better come at me with all you've got. Otherwise, you're gonna die regretting you didn't do so." Lin Fan guffawed as he beckoned to the ancient race chiliarch with his hands.

"Hmph! I don't need my full strength to take you down!" The chiliarch's face turned stern as a massive amount of energy surged out from within his body.

'Moving Mountains!'

Suddenly, the body of the ancient race chiliarch turned into a streak of light as he burst out at Lin Fan.

"Watch out!" Li Tianquan warned cautiously at this scene.

"Ant of the human race! This chiliarch here shall tear you down into pieces!" The ancient race chiliarch hollered. Surrounded by a black mist of light, he tore through the void.

A series of explosions boomed out across the Heavens and Earth.

"Oh? You wanna come at me head on? You're practically asking to be humiliated." Lin Fan could not help but burst out laughing at the way this chiliarch chose to attack. With a war cry, Lin Fan burst out from the ground himself to receive the blow.

"HAHA! You guys of the human race are just puny and feeble! To clash with my innately strong body of the ancient race? You're just asking for it!" The chiliarch could not stop laughing as though he was facing the biggest joke in this world.

The ancient race tribesmen were born with a strong body to begin with. As they grew up with time, their bodies only got stronger to unimaginable standards. Amongst the thousands of races out there, the Vajra race stood out particularly in terms of physical body toughness. However, even they themselves could not deny the prowess of the ancient race's physical body state.

Just taking one of the previous utmost eight beings, the Ancient One, as example, even after he was severed into pieces, he was still alive. At the same time, each individual body part of his retained a bit of his consciousness.

Even the current Lin Fan did not possess that sort of an unfathomable power.

One could even describe those powers as divinely.

However, Lin Fan could not be bothered with the physical body state of this chiliarch before him.

'Eternal Immortality' had long been evolved by Lin Fan into this peerlessly supreme physical body skill. If one were to max out its level, it would provide even more miraculous abilities. That wasn't something that some pariah ancient race tribesmen could compete with.

"You're just courting death!" Lin Fan laughed coldly. Churning out Blood Sea, the Blood Qi within his body rumbled continuously. That boundless amount of Blood Qi surrounded his entire body densely as his body gleamed with a red glow.

BAM!

A gigantic explosion sounded.

"H-how could this be?" The chiliarch had thought that he had this human for sure! But to his astonishment, clashing with this human was like clashing against a mountain! This man was like an immovable force that was just rampaging forth!

BAM!

Under this immense force produced by Lin Fan, the body of the ancient race chiliarch changed rapidly. A dent formed in his chest as he coughed out a mouthful of stinky, fresh blood.

"How could a human like you possess such a strong physical body state? Impossible! Absolutely impossible!" That massive body of the chiliarch collapsed onto the ground in a thud as a look of shock spread out across his face.

He could not believe that a single human could be this strong! To think that even the body, about which they were so proud of as ancient race tribesmen, could not match up against this human!

"Hmph! Pitting your physical body against Yours Truly? That's like an amateur trying to perform his stunts in front of a master!" Lin Fan laughed back coldly with his strike.

Even though Eternal Immortality was strong, that wasn't all there was to it. With the addition of Blood Sea, he was practically

unparalleled.

If he could train up to its fullest potential, Lin Fan had the confidence that he could make a mess out of this world with just his physical body state alone!

By now, Li Tianquan was absolutely flabbergasted by the sight before him. It was hard to imagine that there was someone in the thousands of races out there that could just compete with an ancient race tribesman with just his physical body state alone!

That was just completely horrifying!

Back in the Star world, Li Tianquan was an overlord that reigned supreme over the four regions of his world. Even though most of his skills were related to attracting the powers of the stars, there was also an aspect of that which would boost their physical body states. However, even that amount of strengthening could hardly match up to just the innate physical body states of these ancient race tribesmen to begin with.

Therefore, the fact that this human could stand up to the ancient race tribesman's physical body state was even more shocking to him.

"Just what sort of skill is he cultivating?" Standing there, Li Tianquan looked at Lin Fan with absolutely bedazzled eyes. His heart was filled with bewilderment.

Even though working on improving one's physical body state could bring about tremendous benefits, everyone knew that the path to achieving it was extremely arduous and tremendous.

Li Tianquan had once come across a man who died in the path of training up his physical body state. Both his physical and mental state were shattered as he was eaten alive by the pain of it all.

"Senior brother, he's so strong!" The three junior brothers of his stared at this human who had saved them. To think that he could take down this chiliarch all by himself was an amazing feat!

At the same time, they were overwhelmed with joy. This meant that they would no longer have to die at this place!

As for those two female disciples, their gazes were long intoxicated by that dazzling Lin Fan. That single clash of the physical bodies moved ripples within their hearts as well.

In their entire lives, Lin Fan was the manliest of all men they had come across. How imposing! How mighty!

...

"B\*STARD! YOU DAMNED B\*STARD! HOW DARE YOU MESS ME UP LIKE THIS? I SWEAR THAT I'LL DEFINITELY TEAR YOU UP!" The ancient race chiliarch howled in fury. That dent in his chest rose up once more as though nothing had happened to it.

"YOU DAMNED HUMAN! YOU'VE COMPLETELY RILED ME TO NO ENDS! I SHALL HAVE YOU KNOW THAT ANYONE WHO MESSES WITH AN ANCIENT RACE CHILIARCH SUCH AS MYSELF WILL COME TO NO GOOD END!"

Suddenly, a sinister aura burst forth from the chiliarch's body.

A string of beads shot out from his body.

The moment this string of beads came forth, Lin Fan's eyes frowned.

It wasn't that the string of beads was extremely strong. However, the aura that was being emanated was pretty weird. Lin Fan who, had been consistently searching for the ways to craft out true weapons, was someone who was especially sensitive to such auras.

"That's a treasure! How could an ancient race chiliarch such as yourself possess that true treasure?" The moment Li Tianquan caught sight of that string of beads, the color drained from his face.

"Watch out! Those are some extremely strong beads he's wielding!" Li Tianquan warned Lin Fan warily.

"HAHA! Not bad. To think that would recognize the powers of

this treasure. Let me tell you then! The reason why all of you from the thousands of races out there aren't able to craft out true treasures is because the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World is always watching out for the ancient race tribesmen! All of those trash items that you guys craft are nothing in the eyes of the ancient race!" The ancient race chiliarch continued his maniacal laughter.

"Hehehe! This string of beads in my hands was created from the vengeful grudges of 999 different races! And you, human? You shall be the 1,000th! With that, these Soul Devouring Beads would truly break through! HAHAHA!"

...

Lin Fan's brows creased. What the hell did that mean? Could it be that a true treasure was something like that thing in the hands of this ancient race chiliarch? And the reason why anyone from the thousands of races out there couldn't craft them was because they were restricted by the Heaven's Will of this world?

If that were the case, then what the hell was up with Yours Truly's Demon City and Flying Heavens?

'Forget it. I'll think about that later. Time to take him down first.'

# Chapter 496: Extreme Violence

---

"Human! Be the nutrients that you're meant to be for my Soul Devouring Beads obediently!" The ancient race chiliarch cried out. Clapping both hands together, a thick and dense amount of Saint Spirit Qi burst out and surrounded those Soul Devouring Beads.

Suddenly, a deep aura of resentment rose into the air instantly. Countless ghastly faces were howling out in anguish within this aura of resentment. This was the combined grudges of all those people of the hundreds of races.

As an ancient race chiliarch, he was in charge of capturing thousands of beings from the other races. Torturing them immensely, those actions would cause a large amount of spiteful grudges to be emanating out. Using a unique technique to gather them, he then cultivated them into this horrifying treasure.

Suddenly, the string of beads enlarged. One by one, those pitch-black beads were replaced by a series of human heads that were howling out in anguish altogether.

"HAHA! Human, your death has arrived! Looking at the skies of resentment, the chiliarch could not stop his laughter.

Li Tianquan was almost fully recovered as he stood up immediately. Using both hands, he twisted his fingers to form numerous symbols and signs in the air.

Shattered Star!

In that instance, Li Tianquan gathered the power of the stars immediately. This beam of starburst shot out towards the Soul Devouring Beads.

"Swallow that up!" The chiliarch called out. Immediately, those 999 heads opened their mouths and sent a black mist that encompassed the entire sky. Regrouping together, those 999 heads formed a gigantic skull of their own in the sky.

Within that skull, a pitch black fire was raging on it. Opening its gigantic mouth, it swallowed the entire starburst whole.

"HAHAHA!" The chiliarch laughed out wildly. "A small little mantis trying to stop a chariot? Know your place!"

"This!" Seeing this sight, Li Tianquan coughed out a fresh mouthful of blood once more. Since he had forcefully used the powers of the stars before he had even recovered completely, the burden on his body was naturally heavy as well.

"TODAY, ALL OF YOU SHALL DIE HERE!" The chiliarch howled.

...

"Junior brothers and sisters! All of you! Run first!" Li Tianquan ordered.

"What about you, Senior brother?"

"I have to stay here! This fellow brother here has saved our lives! How can I just abandon him like this?" Li Tianquan looked at that aura of resentment spreading through the sky without a single bit of hesitation.

This time around, he truly felt a deep despair without any hope left. The only thing left in his heart right now was indignance. Why? Why was it that the Heavens Will of the Ancient Saint World would choose to side with such a brutal and cruel race?

...

"This is the so-called treasure of yours which you so proudly claim that no one else of the thousands of other races could create?" Looking at everything, Lin Fans mouth curled into a smirk of disdain. Even though he did not know what exactly was happening right now, one thing was for sure. If something like THIS could be considered a treasure, then what had Yours Truly been crafting all this while?

"Why? Are you getting cold feet now?" The chiliarch asked.



"Cold feet?" Lin Fan burst out laughing. "Is there anything in this world which could give the great Lin Fan cold feet? You had better open your doggish eyes wide to see what a real treasure really is!"

"Demon City, come on out!" With a long howl, Lin Fans Demon City rose up and floated gently in the sky.

"H-how could this be?" Looking at the treasure that appeared from Lin Fans side, Li Tianquans face was filled with disbelief.

In order to obtain a treasure like this, beings from the thousands of races out there would have to loot it from killing ancient race tribesmen! It was definitely impossible for someone to craft something like this on their own!

This palm-sized Demon City began to grow and enlarge while emanating a Demonic Qi till the entire sky was covered.

"Rip that apart!"

ROAR!

Within the middle of the Demon City, the colossal body of the big ancient demon appeared, towering above everything else. Stretching out his gigantic hand, it was as though everything else in this world was under the control of that palm.

The energy of the Earth spirit river flowed through the hands of the big ancient demon as well.

BAM!

The malevolent looking gigantic skull howled madly, covering the entire sky with a black mist. It coiled around the arm of the big ancient demon, as though it was keen on devouring it. However, something like this was practically just an ant to the big ancient demon.

Even though it was a semi-finished, pseudo-legendary weapon, Demon City had still been through Lin Fans cultivation process. Furthermore, now that it was infused with the Earth spirit river

and a large amount Demonic Qi and essence blood of ancient beasts, it was pretty darn formidable right now.

"HOW DID YOU OBTAIN THAT TREASURE, HUMAN?" The ancient race chiliarch hollered out in disbelief towards this scene.

"SUPPRESS!" Lin Fan snorted coldly. The Earth spirit river shot out from the Demon City and coiled itself around the big ancient demons arm.

BAM!

A dull exploding sound rang out. The big ancient demon had crushed that gigantic skull into dust immediately. Turning into countless particles, that resentment aura was scattered in the air.

"I-impossible! My Soul Devouring Beads!" The ancient race chiliarchs eyes were bloodshot right now. He could not believe that his treasure could have been destroyed by a single human!

"IMPOSSIBLE! GATHER!"

These scattered particles of the resentment aura tried to group together once more. However, all of these were just tonic for the big ancient demon. Opening his gigantic mouth, he vacuumed everything in with a gigantic gust of suction.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!"

The ancient race chiliarch howled out in anguish. That resentment aura was gathered by him after a long time of tireless hard work! To think that it would be absorbed just like that!

"You damned human! How dare you destroy my treasure! ILL KILL YOU!!!"

Looking at this agonized ancient race chiliarch, Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy. By now, this chiliarch was as good as meat on his plate, ready for consumption.

But it would still require quite a bit of work. This guy wasnt going to go down just like that.

Sweeping Sword Will!

Lin Fan focused his mental attention. Countless Sword Wills infused with the aura of the Earth spirit river fused into the ground. At the same time, Flying Heavens was hidden beneath the ground as well.

Lin Fan wondered what Flying Heavens impact would be like. After all, this was its virgin battle.

"ILL KILL YOU!!!" The chiliarch howled malevolently. A fist possessing an immense amount of energy burst out at Lin Fan.

This fist brought with it his endless fury. Under the pressure of this fist, even the entire Heaven and Earth dimmed down a little. Lin Fan's figure was partially rooted on the spot as well, as he found it really difficult to move.

At this moment, Lin Fan finally understood.

Initially, he had not been overly concerned with that ancient race tribune with a desolate celestial cultivation state who had marked him.

However, he realized at this point that that was a mistake on his part.

Even though this ancient race chiliarch was only an azure celestial middle-level being, the amount of force that he produced was insanely extraordinary. If not for the fact that this chiliarch was overly careless early on, he might have been able to take Lin Fan for quite a few bouts!

But what a pity it was all too late.

There was only a single thought within the mind of the ancient race chiliarch right now. He wanted to kill this human viciously and trample upon him. The only way he could ease this amount of hatred in his heart was by devouring the remains of this human.

"GO TO HELL!!!"



"EH? Isn't that way too extreme?" Lin Fan was stunned as well. He had not expected this to be the outcome! To think that this Flying Heavens, which could pierce through everything, would unleash such a formidable amount of power after entering one's anus!

PSHEW!

Flying Heavens bolted back in front of Lin Fan and stuck itself back to the ground.

At this moment, Lin Fan realized a really big issue. He had truly given this a wrong name.

Lightning Anus Drill A shot to the Heavens.

...

# Chapter 497: Ever Charming For Women

---

'DingCongratulations on killing Azure celestial middle-level chiliarch.'

'DingExperience points +20,000.'

To think that the experience points given out from killing this ancient race chiliarch would be these many! That was pretty darn worth it!

'Absorb.'

Even though the body of the ancient race chiliarch had already turned into dust particles and blood droplets, leaving those pure drops of essence blood floating all around the sky would be such a waste.

After his Demon City had absorbed everything, Lin Fan heaved out a sigh of relief. Even though this wasn't an earth shattering battle, it made him understand one thing.

The power that could be exerted by a high leveled ancient race being wasn't as weak as he had imagined it to be. He should never let his guard down carelessly from now on.

"Fellow brother, are you alright?" Lin Fan looked at the pale-faced Li Tianquan, quite puzzled. Where did this bunch of people turn up from? And looking at their clothing, they seemed to have come from the same place.

"We're alright. Thank you for your righteous assistance, brother! Otherwise, all of us would have fallen into the hands of these foul creatures." Li Tianquan thanked Lin Fan profusely. The shock of the reality that had just manifested was starting to get to him. If this man had not arrived, they would certainly have died right here.

At the same time, he was completely stunned by the methods of this man before him. To think that that formidable ancient race

chiliarch would have died such a horrific death, without even a corpse remaining!

"It's alright, you don't have to thank me. It's only natural for people like me to lend assistance wherever injustice is met. That is the only thing that can give us hope to continue resisting the ancient race. This place is no longer safe. Let's hurry up and leave first." Now that the ancient race chiliarch had been killed by Lin Fan, his ranking on the fugitive list must have moved up quite a bit once more. At the same time, the ancient race base must have already received the news as well.

Lin Fan did not dare to guarantee that he would be a match for any ancient race tribesmen that could hunt him down here.

"Alright" Li Tianquan nodded his head. He knew that they shouldn't linger here for too long either.

"Senior brother, we'll help you up!" Both the female disciples headed forth to help up their senior brother. However, as one of the female disciples brushed by Lin Fan, she turned her head away and glared down shyly.

Lin Fan chuckled in his mind. Seemed like no matter where Yours Truly was headed to, he was still brimming with charm for the women.

...

Desolate mountain cave

Lin Fan and the others searched for a safe and secretive place before hiding here temporarily.

The entire desolate grounds were vast and empty outside. If the ancient race were to conduct a manhunt, they would definitely be caught easily. They might as well hide for the time being. That would be the safer option.

"Brother Li, from the looks of your attire, are you guys from a sect?" Lin Fan truly did not know if sects existed in the Ancient

Saint World.

Now that the Ancient Saint World was controlled by the ancient race, who could dare to brazenly open up a sect of their own flamboyantly? Who knew when the ancient race might just knock up their doorsteps and exterminate them the moment they opened up the sect.

"Brother Lin, we're disciples of the Star Sect. These are my junior brothers and sisters here." Li Tianquan replied. At the same time, he was still astonished that this man from the human race before him was someone who had just ascended.

This was absolutely incredible! To think that someone could be this strong to take down even an ancient race chiliarch after he had just ascended!

He thought back to himself. He had trained up for tens of years in the Star world before ascending up into these greener pastures of his dreams. However, he had not expected the Ancient Saint World of his dreams to be so drastically different.

In that period of time, Li Tianquan was utterly anguished and despaired. If not for the fact that he had met with his benefactor, he would have died a long time ago somewhere.

"Star Sect? Brother Li, do you mean to say that there's some way to create a sect out in the broad daylights under the watchful eyes of the ancient race?" Lin Fan asked curiously.

"Hais" Li Tianquan sighed helplessly. "That's naturally impossible, Brother Lin. The Star Sect is hidden somewhere in the dark and can never see the light of day. Otherwise, we would definitely be oppressed by the ancient race as well."

"Actually, there are many sects within the Ancient Saint World. However, most of us are hidden most of the time. Most of the founders of these sects were people who had once ascended as well. In the end, they decided to create a place so that their future



generations could have a place to cultivate and train up." Li Tianquan elaborated.

Lin Fan nodded his head in acknowledgment. He had truly not known anything about all this stuff.

Seems like these people who had turned stronger after ascending into the Ancient Saint World were the ones who created such places in order to take care of their newly ascended fellow race members. Opening up these places would then allow them to guide the others and help them survive in the Ancient Saint World.

At the same time, Lin Fan inquired about the weapons crafting issues in the Ancient Saint World, and discovered something shocking in the process.

He had not expected that none of the thousands of races out there could create a treasure such as the one that the ancient race chieftain had wielded. The only things they could create were some basic weapons with basic properties.

It was as though there were two countries at war. However, one could only create cold weapons while their rights to create firearms were entirely revoked.

But why was it that Lin Fan himself could craft those treasures?

Could it be due to the system?

Lin Fan did not understand at all. However, it did seem as though there was still nothing that the system couldn't do. Seemed like this was a function that belonged completely to the system.

"S-sir Lin! Since you don't have a sect of your own, how about you join our Star Sect?" One of the girls nearby couldn't help but pop the question.

Lin Fan frowned slightly. This was a difficult position he was being placed in.

Eventually, he coughed gently and smiled, as though he had

managed to find a way out.

"My gratitude for your offer. However, I'm long used to being alone. Furthermore, I'm a human. You guys are from the Star race. If I were to join your sect, it might bring about gossips and displeasure from the others." Lin Fan rejected her.

He understood the circumstances they were in. The reason why the Star Sect had to be hidden was so that they could escape the eyes of the ancient race.

Furthermore, 'If they aren't of your race, you should watch out for them.'

Even if Lin Fan were to follow them back to the Star Sect with a thick skin, he might very well be rejected by them instead. Why would they let this random unknown join their sect?

"Brother Li, you were obviously betrayed for this expedition of yours. Do you have any idea who it was?" Lin Fan asked.

"I've already got a target, but I'm not exactly certain. Once I head back, I'll definitely report this incident. After all, this is a threat we must definitely get rid of. Otherwise, it would definitely be a calamity for our sect in the future."

Li Tianquan's eyes flashed with a killing intent. It was as though he was burning with hatred towards this traitor in their midst.

"Brother Li, I think that we should be safe by now. It should be time to leave. Let us part ways from here." Lin Fan stood up.

"Alright. If we meet again in the future, I'll definitely thank you heavily once more. Brother Lin, I've got a map over here. There are some ad hoc refugee camps that are set up by the thousands of sects out there. If you ever encounter any difficulties, you can head over there." Li Tianquan handed a map over to Lin Fan.

Lin Fan nodded his head and kept the map. The Ancient Saint World was such a huge place. He couldn't possibly understand this entire world just like that.

Saving these people from the Star Sect was nothing more than an incidental occurrence.

Even if the Star Sect were willing to accept Lin Fan as a disciple, he wouldn't go over given his character.

After all, he was the Grandmaster of the great Saint Devil Sect. He was the one who was going to open up Saint Devil Sect in this Ancient Saint World one day.

How could someone like him be the disciple of another sect?

"Farewell" Lin Fan cupped his fists. Instantly, he disappeared from the spot where he stood. The mythical prowess of the Earth spirit river was shown fully at this very moment.

...

"Senior brother, this Sir Lin does not seem like a bad person! Wouldn't it be great if we could have pulled him into our sect?" The female disciple asked.

Li Tianquan looked over at his junior sister and shook his head, "Junior sister, you must always remember never to let your guard down in front of others. Even if he's your lifesaver, you never know if there are any plots hidden behind that lifesaving act. Furthermore, that person is extremely powerful. He's definitely not someone our Star Sect can handle."

"Oh" The girl replied with a look of disappointment, evidently unable to forget Lin Fan's face. After all, it was difficult to find someone with whom one could feel an affinity these days.

Li Tianquan looked at this group of junior brothers and sisters and couldn't help but feel exasperated. They were still too naive. After all, they hadn't been through much in life yet

# Chapter 498: There Can Be Handsome Bad Guys Too!

---

Human weapons.

Spirit weapons.

Dao weapons.

Utmost treasures.

Lin Fan recalled the four tiers of weapons that Li Tianquan had told him about. This was interesting indeed.

In fact, all four tiers could be further divided into different grades:

Supreme grade.

Upper grade.

Middle grade.

Lower grade.

Human weapons were really normal. While they possessed all sorts of effects, they were easy to craft and could thus be considered as dead-weights.

As for spirit weapons, they should probably be something like Demon City and the likes. Demon City, in particular, had the big ancient demon who had ruled over ancient times as its core. As for Soul Devouring Beads, that could be considered a spirit weapon as well. However, it should be of a pretty low grade. Probably something of a lower grade or so.

Ever since the Demon City had absorbed the Earth spirit river, it could be considered a supreme grade spirit weapon. If Lin Fan were to gather all five elements into it, it should probably turn into a supreme grade Dao weapon. And if he could even gather up the spirits of Yin and Yang to infuse within it causing the bloodline of

the big ancient demon to activate, Demon City could very well turn into an utmost treasure.

Even though there was no spirit core in the Nine Five Legendary Brick, its effects were definitely heaven-defying. It could, therefore, be considered as an utmost treasure. In fact, it might even surpass the tier of an utmost treasure if one were to consider it that way.

No matter who it was who was struck by the Nine Five Legendary Brick in the head, it would bypass all defenses and send the other party into an instant comatose state. A BUFF as such which totally neglected all cultivation states was something that even mere utmost treasures might not possess.

As for something like Flying Heavens, Lin Fan didn't even know how to categorize it anymore. Each and every item produced by the system only got more extreme as the time passed.

Rather than striking straight in the face, Flying Heavens was a sneak attack weapon. How should he even compare this to anything else?

Seemed like anything crafted by Yours Truly could never be looked at with a normal train of thought. After all, all of these were f\*cked up to the extreme!

But honestly, it was really pitiable for the thousands of races out there. To think that none of them could create a true treasure of their own. If they wanted something good, they would have to snatch it over from the ancient race.

Upon snatching something over, they would still have to work with it to smelt and fuse with tons of other items before they could slowly craft it to a higher grade or tier.

Furthermore, even that did not guarantee them that they could obtain a treasure that was compatible with their own fighting styles and uses.

...

PSHEW!

Lin Fan was pushing his way ahead. By now, the desolate grounds no longer held any value for him. After all, the beasts here had way too low of a cultivation state for him to be bothered with their experience points.

His mind was actually lingering consistently on that ancient race base. If he could take down everything there, his experience points would probably rocket to a terrifying state.

'Despair City, the Marquis of Despair... Even though that BOSS is a cute, little boy, anyone who is my enemy must be slain down! If I can kill him, my cultivation state could most definitely go up to the next level.'

However, Lin Fan was only an azure celestial lower level right now. He was far from having the strength to clash against the Marquis of Despair head on. The only thing he could do now was to slowly raise his power level to a certain state before he could finally take down the Marquis of Despair.

Recalling that aura he felt that day from the Marquis of Despair, that guy might very well be at the desolate celestial full cultivation state.

Just as Lin Fan was deep in his thoughts, a gigantic web with a ghastly glow suddenly appeared, blocking Lin Fan from his path forth.

'The f\*ck?' Lin Fan was startled. He was having a relaxed time flying about. Therefore, he was naturally taken aback by this thing that had just appeared.

'Reel in!'

As though it had a life of its own, this gigantic web that covered the sky suddenly retracted, covering Lin Fan's entire body and wrapping him up.

BZZZ! BZZZ!

Electric snakes swam around the coils of the web. At the same time, an electric dragon was curling in the sky before coiling itself around Lin Fan.

'The f\*ck! How the hell does everything I think about just appear suddenly before my face all the time? I was just thinking about treasures and this thing pops up all of a sudden! Give a man some room to breathe man!'

"Who is there? Who's the b\*stard who's trying to sneak an attack on Yours Truly? If not for the fact that Yours Truly has a really powerful physical body state, Yours Truly would have been electrocuted into unconsciousness by this stupid electric thing!' Lin Fan struggled. However, that electric dragon was extremely strong and thick. It coiled around Lin Fan tightly, not giving him any room to move at all.

"Stop struggling." Just then, a voice rang out from above him. A set of white robes appeared as a suave looking man appeared floating in the sky above, looking down at Lin Fan who was struggling.

"Who are you?" Looking at this person before him, Lin Fan frowned. What a strong aura this was! When Lin Fan caught sight of the two horns on the head of this man, he was startled, "You're from the Dragon race?"

Yours Truly has been wandering around for a couple of months now, but Lin Fan did not recall offending anyone from the Dragon race. Why the hell was this guy tying him up here for no reason at all?

And by the looks of it, it seemed as though he was bent on eating up Lin Fan! Evidently, he looked really strong. If they were to really clash, Lin Fan might not be his match at all.

When Lin Fan raised his head further and caught sight of the

other party's cultivation state, his heart skipped a beat. Holy mama! He had really met with a f\*cking ghost this time!

Desolate celestial upper level.

This cultivation state was definitely enough to torment him over and over cruelly for sure!

And just what in the world was this thing made up of? How the hell was it so sturdy? To think that Lin Fan could not even break out of it even with his physical body state!

Lin Fan was starting to get nervous right now. Following his motto, 'F\*ck off from the strong', he definitely could not continue to act tough right now.

"Oh, handsome and suave dragon race being! I'm from the human race! With that said, we could be considered as comrades! Why are you tying me up?" Lin Fan asked.

"You're a pretty interesting human indeed. Do you not know me?" Long Xuan smiled gently. This smile was as bright as the blossoming spring. Any girls who caught sight of this smile could probably find it hard to resist themselves.

"Oh, I know you! Of course, I do! Aren't you that man who's the most handsomest of them all in the Dragon race? Lin Fan here has heard of your name for the longest time now!" How the hell would Lin Fan know who the hell this person who had abducted him was? But in order to let this guy's guard down, he had to play along with it.

Who knew, this man might be someone who loved a good a\*s licking. After Lin Fan was done licking his a\*s with compliments, he would then send Flying Heavens to pierce through his anus, giving him a good comeuppance.

"HAHA! I, Long Xuan, am the sinner that everyone from the thousands of races out there could not bear to murder with their very own hands immediately! To think that a human such as



yourself would be praising me instead! That's rare, eh? Forget that. I wonder why Little Guang would want to see you. By the looks of it, not only do you look extremely ordinary, you look like someone really crafty with a glib tongue." Long Xuan checked out Lin Fan from head to toe and could not tell anything extraordinary about him.

Lin Fan was about to cry right now. Was this guy praising or scolding him to begin with? Ever since Lin Fan had arrived in the Ancient Saint World, the only thing he had done was to take down some ancient beasts! He hadn't pit himself against any heaven-defying characters just yet! Who in the world was this person who wanted to see him?

"Big bro! Just who in the world are you? Who is the one who wants to see me? I've just arrived in the Ancient Saint World not too long ago, and I haven't offended anyone!" Lin Fan explained hurriedly.

These were the type of people that Lin Fan was the most afraid of. The more they were laughing, the more one couldn't tell when their tempers would suddenly change. Who knew whether they might just decide to kill one at a whim.

"Just follow me, that's all." Long Xuan looked at this human before him. Sweeping his robes, that electric dragon followed behind him closely. It was as though he wasn't going to give Lin Fan any chances.

"Hold on!" Why the hell would Lin Fan want to leave with this guy! If he were brought to some dangerous place, wouldn't he just die there for sure?

"What?" Long Xuan asked. However, he was bewildered when he caught sight of this human's expression.

This man was trying to please him just moments earlier. Why the hell had he suddenly gone all solemn?

"I've led my entire life as an illustrious individual! Even if I were to die, I want to die as a hero. I know that I'll definitely only have death facing me if I were to head along with you. However, I've got my dignity too! If I lose to you in terms of strength, I can only have myself to blame. Let me go and fight a proper duel with me! Even if I lose, I'll lose convinced in my heart!" Lin Fan said firmly as an incredible bout of fighting spirit burst forth from him.

"Hmm" Long Xuan looked at Lin Fan, slightly curious. He then tilted his head into the skies and roared out, "HAHA! Interesting. YOU'RE INTERESTING INDEED! In all my years of life, I've truly never met anyone as interesting as you. Very well, I shall grant you your wish. But don't worry, I won't take your life. I'll just have you give up that hope of yours."

Suddenly, that electric dragon that was coiling around Lin Fan loosened before turning into a stream of light and re-entering Long Xuan's body.

Landing on the ground, Lin Fan looked ahead without a single bit of fear. He glared straight at Long Xuan, "You come on down as well! We'll fight on the ground!"

"Hais, why does it have to be so troublesome? But sure, anything to make you give up on this fiasco." Long Xuan shook his head and replied calmly.

Given his strength, there was no need for him to be wary of Lin Fan at all.

Against this desolate celestial powerful being before him, Lin Fan truly admitted defeat. However, he would still give it a shot. He wanted to see if he could take this guy down.

Even though this guy did not seem like a bad person, Lin Fan understood that looks could not define a person. Not all bad guys were born with a look that could call them out as bad people immediately.

And in this case, this was a really handsome person right here.

# Chapter 499: A Flash Of Light, A Splatter Of Blood!

---

Lin Fan churned his Earth spirit river silently while stealthily melding Flying Heavens into the ground. The moment Flying Heavens entered the ground, it blended in with complete ease, like a fish which had just discovered water.

Actually, if Lin Fan were to fuse the Earth spirit river together with Flying Heavens, it would turn into an even more terrifying weapon. However, in a long-term perspective, the most important thing was to turn Demon City into a true utmost treasure.

After all, using the big ancient demon as a core, there was greater potential to be unleashed from the Demon City as a whole.

The thought of trying to escape had yet to cross Lin Fan's mind for now. He wanted to try his luck first. If he were to get lucky and manage to get a clean strike in with Flying Heavens, he would definitely earn big time from taking down this desolate celestial upper-level being.

And if that didn't work out, he could always think about running by then. But right now, something was puzzling him.

Just who in the world was this Long Xuan person?

He couldn't recall offending a powerful being as such!

"I'll let you strike first then." Long Xuan looked over at Lin Fan with calm eyes. He wasn't fearful of Lin Fan at all. To him, someone who couldn't even grapple out of his electric dragon couldn't have too high a cultivation state anyways.

"Alright, but could you hold on first? You tied me up a little too tightly just now. I've got to stretch these sore tendons and muscles for a little bit first." Lin Fan shook his head and tossed his arms around, as though he was really stretching his body.

What should he do now? If Flying Heavens didn't succeed, he wondered how fast his 'Tunnelling' could get him away.

This was the first time Lin Fan was faced with a desolate celestial opponent. Hence, he did not have a plan to refer to at all. The only thing he knew for certain was that if he were to fight head-on, the chances of him dying were definitely ten out of ten. After all, the difference in their power levels was too great, just like the Heaven and Earth.

As for Long Xuan, he kept his smile on the entire time. There was no sense of anger or negative emotions coming from him at all. In fact, even his eyes were calm like still waters. It was as though he was secluded from the affairs of this entire world.

Based on this observation, Lin Fan could sense that Long Xuan wasn't somebody with an evil heart. However, someone who was abducting him for absolutely no reason must be his enemy. Towards this confusing situation he was in, Lin Fan still bore a heart of wariness.

No matter if they were kind or evil, anyone who wanted to harm him must definitely be a bad person.

Even if Flying Heavens were to deal him a fatal blow later on, he could only blame it on his own fate and not Yours Truly.

"You don't have to try and delay time. What if I were to assure and guarantee you your safety? Would you be willing to make the trip with me then?" Seeing the weird actions of this human before him, Long Xuan was extremely bewildered.

Currently, Lin Fan was in the midst of completing the latest edition of the 'Radio Calisthenics.'

The words of Long Xuan were like complete bullsh\*t to Lin Fan. It was akin to a man and woman lying on the same bed together, when the former turned around to tell the woman, "Don't worry, I won't lay a single hand on you tonight."

Any experienced internet lurker would definitely tell that only an idiot would trust those words.

"It's getting late. Little Guang may be losing his patience soon. If you're not going to strike, then I will." Long Xuan looked up at the color of the skies and commented casually.

"Alright, alright. Hold on" Lin Fan did not want to overthink things any longer. Now that he was here, he was like a rat pushed into a corner. Even if he didn't want to fight back, he had to.

"OH MY GOD? LOOK OVER THERE! THERE'S A MONSTER!" Suddenly, Lin Fan's face turned into a look of utter astonishment as he looked over into the distance while keeping a sneaky gaze at Long Xuan. As long as this guy was distracted for even a moment, it would be anus piercing time!

"Hmm?" Just as Lin Fan had expected, Long Xuan was completely taken in by Lin Fan's award-winning act and turned his head into the distance!

'Flying Heavens! Anus Destruction!'

Suddenly, Flying Heavens, which was hidden beneath the ground, started to rotate at an extremely high speed and burst out of the ground in a single flash of light. A devastating typhoon coiled around Flying Heavens as it shot out towards Long Xuan's bum.

"Huh?" In an inexplicably fast time, Long Xuan's calm face changed momentarily. However, he reacted back almost immediately.

A white flash of light appeared around Long Xuan immediately like a protective bubble.

Lin Fan had evidently felt his Flying Heavens penetrating a little in! However, before it could make a full entry, it was blocked outside by this mysterious force, unable to inch any bit closer.

Damn it! He was so damn close to scoring this goal!

'Invincible Biggra!'

Lin Fan slapped his storage without panicking or fearing, sending countless number of Biggras dancing in the skies.

"You wanna take me away with you? Dream on! Explode!" Lin Fan hollered. Immediately, all the Biggras exploded into a white mist and covered Long Xuan in this thick, dense cloud.

However, just like Flying Heavens, the white mist was blocked out by the protective barrier and was unable to penetrate it at all.

"Long Xuan kiddo! Just you wait! One day, I'll definitely return to destroy your anus!" Lin Fan did not have the intentions to continue fighting with Long Xuan.

If a desolate celestial being were to be taken down by him this easily, then this Ancient Saint World would definitely be way too easy!

In actual fact, Lin Fan knew that the Ancient Saint World had practically put the thousands of races out there through a hellish mode to get through.

'Earth spirit river! Tunnel!'

Fusing with his Earth spirit river, Lin Fan tunneled into the ground and began escaping.

If he were to traverse through the void in the face of a desolate celestial being, that'd be as good as an amateur trying to pull off a stunt in front of a master. The only thing awaiting him would be death. His only chance at life was to tunnel through the grounds.

Pop!

Flying Heavens, which had penetrated Long Xuan's anus slightly, was ejected automatically, as fresh blood sprayed out across the skies. Flying Heavens then entered the ground and followed tightly behind Lin Fan.

"Hmm!" Long Xuan's face had changed slightly by now. "Damn it!

To think that he could be so low."

"Human! I, Long Xuan, have tried to treat you nicely with politeness and grace while inviting you to make the trip with me. To think that you would pull off such stunts before me. Since that's the case, then I shall break all of your limbs and take you back with me. We'll see what else you can do when it comes to that!" Long Xuan was indeed slightly angered right now. It wasn't because this human had pulled off some stunts before him. It was because that trick was so despicable! To think that this human would try piercing his buttohole!

Furthermore, that feeling stung till now! Damn it, his soul nearly came out from it!

If not for the fact that this human was present, he even felt like moaning out right now!

Long Xuan's face turned frosty once more as he glared at the ground, "Hmph, I've got to admit you've got some capabilities. However, you must be dreaming if you think that you can escape from me through tunneling through the ground!"

Long Xuan strode through the skies. Making a claw shape with his hands, he ripped out at the void before him. A massive surge of energy burst forth, causing the void to topple down and distort. Clawing at the ground, he tore up the entire stretch of ground hundreds of miles away immediately.

Lin Fan, who was tunneling through the ground rapidly, was petrified at the sight of the ground being ripped up right behind him and tossed up into the sky.

'Holy sh\*t! Just where in the world did this guy come from? How the hell is he so damn strong? To think that he can tear up the entire ground with a single claw! That would require some absurd amount of strength!!!' Lin Fan was filled with disbelief. To think that the ground in a radius of 100 miles around him would be torn with a single grasp!



Up in the void, Long Xuan was like a giant who burst out with tremendous force, causing an entire crater to form in the ground.

"Found you!"

'Holy f\*ck!' Lin Fan's heart skipped a beat. From the void, a flash of light suddenly shot at the ground right before him, splitting it entirely. The ground was instantly divided into two, with a trench so deep one couldn't even make out its bottom!

"Get out!" Long Xuan's eyes shimmered. Slapping his palm onto the ground, a wave like energy pulsed out immediately, causing all the surrounding ground to topple in, closing in towards Lin Fan.

...

# Chapter 500: Let The Medicinal Effects Sink In For A Little Bit

---

"This fella is simply way too scary! No, I must definitely not get caught by him! Otherwise, I'll really be dead meat!" Lin Fan grit his teeth together. Disregarding the dangers of that bottomless abyss before him, he fused together with the Earth spirit river and delved right into that world beyond.

"Wanna run? You're not escaping today!" Long Xuan snorted furiously. His patience had been mowed down by Lin Fan.

The searing pain from his anus was causing him to feel a great humiliation. While it wasn't to the point where he would want to kill Lin Fan just yet, he still wanted to teach this human a lesson nevertheless.

Long Xuan's claws grasped out once more. However, it wasn't grabbing at the ground this time around. It was aimed right in the direction where Lin Fan had leaped in.

As though they were grabbing out at the firmament themselves, those five fingers of Long Xuan stretched out right before Lin Fan, forming a light barrier with them as well. This blocked off Lin Fan's path forward entirely. At the same time, a boundless force rippling with energy chased tightly behind him, forcing out Lin Fan.

"Aiyo! F\*ck me!" Lin Fan was sent tumbling out by this massive force. Unable to steady himself, he was sent back for tens of miles.

"How could you bully someone of my cultivation state as a desolate celestial? You ought to be ashamed of yourself!" Lin Fan scolded out immediately towards Long Xuan's shamelessness.

This act of bullying the weak was something Lin Fan enjoyed doing it personally. However, now that the tables had turned on him, how could he tolerate something like this?

But knowing that he couldn't defeat this guy, what else could he do other than scold out?

"Lad, you're way too sneaky a character. Against someone as despicable as you, what shame is there to speak of?" Long Xuan looked at Lin Fan and flicked his robes. With that, a thousand feet long electric dragon appeared, howling malevolently.

"This again." Looking at this thousand feet long electric dragon, Lin Fan was speechless. Entering Stealth mode, he ran off into the distance immediately.

However, this thousand feet long dragon covered the entire sky with its body. Floating in the sky, it looked even more formidable. Coiling its body together, it formed a strong vortex, sucking Lin Fan straight back into the center.

"JUST WHAT IN THE WORLD IS THIS???" Lin Fan could not even resist as he was sucked back and coiled around by the dragon once more.

He tried to force out every single last bit of energy in his body. However, it was as though someone had tossed a gigantic rock into the ocean. It couldn't cause any waves to appear at all.

'Blood Sea, shrink!'

Now that Blood Sea was at Level 9, Lin Fan could change the size of his bones and body. However, every single inch Lin Fan shrunk by only caused the electric dragon to coil itself around him tighter. There was completely no room for resistance!

"Lad, give it up. This is the Binding Dragon Whip. It's a middle-grade Dao weapon and can take on many forms. No matter how much you struggle, there's no way you can get out of this. Just save your strength." Long Xuan laughed gently. He was gleeful on looking at how this tricky little human had been brought to subjugation by him.

"Let me go! How can Yours Truly fall into the hands of someone

as random and absurd as you? Hurry up and let me go! The only people who are trying to catch me in the Ancient Saint World is the ancient race! Are you someone from the Dragon race who has sided with them as well?" Lin Fan's body was glimmering with a bright crystal jade glow right now as he exerted every bit of strength he could with Eternal Immortality. However, none of that changed anything.

Upon hearing these words of Lin Fan, Long Xuan's face changed slightly. However, he regained his composure almost immediately, "That's right. I'm someone from the Dragon race who had sided with the ancient race."

"YOU B\*STARD! COWARD! TRAITOR! IF YOU'VE GOT THE GUTS, LET YOURS TRULY GO ONCE MORE! I'LL MAKE SURE I FIGHT YOU TO THE DEPTHS OF THIS WORLD!" Lin Fan cried out in rage.

In reality, Lin Fan was feeling slightly nervous upon receiving Long Xuan's answer. If he were to be sent over to the ancient race, the only outcome awaiting him was death for sure.

"It's alright, you can continue scolding. I'm long used to it. However, you can relax. I, Long Xuan, assure you that you will definitely receive no harm to your life." Long Xuan replied.

"Hmph! No harm to my life? Does that mean you want Yours Truly to be a traitor just like you and be a dog of the ancient race? Let me tell you, Yours Truly isn't afraid of death!" Lin Fan seethed out.

"Look at your dog like appearance! Seems like you're a true dog in your heart as well! Yours Truly looks down on you! I despise you! In fact, I don't even want to take a look at your contemptuous face!"

Suddenly, Long Xuan's chest heaved up and down as his face flushed slightly red.

"HAHA! What's wrong? Feeling ashamed, aren't you? That's right! Yours Truly is telling you the truth. If you're truly feeling ashamed, you had better let Yours Truly go right now! At least Yours Truly can give you that bit more respect!" Looking at how Long Xuan's condition seemed a little off, Lin Fan could not help but praise himself in his heart. Seemed like his Kung Fu of scolding others had improved by quite a bit right now. To think that he could cause the Blood Qi of a desolate celestial to rumble with just mere insults! What a genius he was!

"How could this be?" Long Xuan's face changed. He could feel an unspeakable energy surging through his body. In fact, it was causing his blood to rumble profusely!

Long Xuan's body was gathered with a large amount of Saint Spirit Energy. Forming a dragon with it, he wanted to forcefully swallow down this unspeakable energy and break it down from within.

However, the moment this Saint Spirit dragon came into contact with that unspeakable energy, it began to be torn apart, turning back into strands of Saint Spirit Energy!

"Lad! What have you done to me?" Long Xuan's eyes burst wide open and were filled with fury.

Looking at the gaze of Long Xuan, Lin Fan was startled as well. He realized that Long Xuan's eyes were bloodshot right now, as though he was about to eat him up entirely.

"What! You've already tied Yours Truly up here! THE ONLY THING I COULD HAVE DONE WAS YOUR MUM!" Lin Fan hollered back.

Suddenly, Lin Fan realized that something was amiss with this situation. By the looks of it, Long Xuan seemed to be bearing the symptoms of Biggra!

That was right! This guy was struck by Flying Heavens! And

when he was crafting Flying Heavens, Lin Fan had added in Biggra as a material as well!

Even though Flying Heavens might not have penetrated fully in, the effects of Biggra must have entered him through that slight entrance!

"HAHAHA! This retribution for you turning into a dog of the ancient race!" Lin Fan burst out laughing. He had not expected Flying Heavens to be so powerful! This was indeed a worthy of a weapon crafted by Yours Truly!

"YOU!" Long Xuan glared at Lin Fan. However, now was not the time to be punishing the human. After all, that aura had started erupting out within his body. He could just lose control of himself at any moment now!

'DRAGON WORLD'S BREATH!'

Long Xuan suddenly howled out as his entire body glowed brilliantly. Those initially slender white fingers of his started changing, as scales lined his entire body. His hands turned into the claws of a dragon as well!

The void began to ripple as a vortex suddenly appeared. The vortex seemed to be connecting to some place as a surge of Dragon Qi burst out from within.

As though this Dragon Qi had a mind of its own, it turned into a series of snow-white dragons that swam into Long Xuan's body.

'F\*ck! This fella's trying to suppress the effects of Biggra!' Lin Fan was startled by this scene. He had truly never seen anyone successfully suppressing Biggra till now.

But evidently, Biggra could no longer cut it much longer. It was truly impossible to have a powerful being such as Long Xuan lose his mind entirely due to it.

Lin Fan spotted a series of red mists being steamed out from Long Xuan's head. These were the medicinal effects of Biggra!

No! He could definitely not waste any more time here. Otherwise, by the time this fella was done discharging all the Biggra from his body, Lin Fan would truly be in for it.

However, this Binding Dragon Whip was simply way too powerful! He couldn't break out of it no matter what.

'Faceless Sky Demon!'

'Eternal Axe!'

Now that Lin Fan couldn't budge a single inch, he could only rely on the Faceless Sky Demon to cleave down this thing with his Eternal Axe.

Even though the Eternal Axe was a damaged legendary weapon, also known as an utmost treasure here, it still possessed devastating powers. It should be enough to sever this Binding Dragon Whip.

However, something stunning happened immediately.

The moment the Faceless Sky Demon appeared, the Binding Dragon Whip flashed brightly.

Instantly, the Faceless Sky Demon was coiled in together with Lin Fan.

"F\*CK MY LIFE!"

# Table of Contents

## [The Strongest System](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 401: Don't Insult My Family Technique!](#)

[Chapter 402: Start Shivering](#)

[Chapter 403: How Could He Have Not Known Something So Simple?](#)

[Chapter 404: Heaven-Piercing Treasure Aura](#)

[Chapter 405: Prepare For A Big F\\*cking](#)

[Chapter 406: Spectacular.](#)

[Chapter 407: Take Your Time Slowly](#)

[Chapter 408: I've Got A Treasure, I'll Challenge You](#)

[Chapter 409: Suppressing Everything](#)

[Chapter 410: Imposing Little Lin Fan](#)

[Chapter 411: Don't Think You'll Have It Easy Just Because You're A Woman!](#)

[Chapter 412: Both Sides Are Swollen](#)

[Chapter 413: Tyrannically Obliterating The Field](#)

[Chapter 414: Booting Up The Training Programme](#)

[Chapter 415: Activating The Final Skill](#)

[Chapter 416: How Dare You Seduce Me!](#)

[Chapter 417: Begging Pitifully](#)

[Chapter 418: Winner Of Life](#)

[Chapter 419: Glorious Return Home](#)

[Chapter 420: Such A Great Opportunity](#)

[Chapter 421: Arriving At The Doorsteps Himself](#)

[Chapter 422: A Combined Strike Of Monkey Steals Peaches](#)

[Chapter 423: The Emperor Whose Embarrassment Turned Into Rage](#)

[Chapter 424: Extremely Violent and Gory](#)

[Chapter 425: The Extremely Cruel Lin Fan](#)

[Chapter 426: I Know What I Must Do](#)

[Chapter 427: A Wise Man Recognizes His Circumstances](#)

[Chapter 428: Peasants Are Always Plotting Against The Emperor](#)

[Chapter 429: To Think That You Can Still Tell After I've Hidden It This Well](#)

[Chapter 430: Crafting Success, But Here Comes Trouble](#)

[Chapter 431: A Fart To Shock The World](#)

[Chapter 432: Let The Battle Begin](#)

[Chapter 433: Stop Belittling Others!](#)



[Chapter 434: The Ancient One Strikes](#)  
[Chapter 435: The Part Of The Ancient One's Groin Which Was Lost Forever](#)  
[Chapter 436: The Enemy's Too Strong! That's All I Can Do!](#)  
[Chapter 437: Ancient One's Attempt At Regrowing His Donger](#)  
[Chapter 438: Whack You Till You Burst!](#)  
[Chapter 439: Let Loose, My Small Little Universe!](#)  
[Chapter 440: Heavenly Emperor Yuan](#)  
[Chapter 441: All Of You Have Got A Point](#)  
[Chapter 442: The Shameless Lin Fan](#)  
[Chapter 443: A New Hope Or Despair](#)  
[Chapter 444: Ascend \(End of Act 2\)](#)  
[Chapter 445: A Bunch Of Bewildered Geniuses](#)  
[Chapter 446: Ancient Race](#)  
[Chapter 447: The Strongest System, Initiate!](#)  
[Chapter 448: Cleaving Down Everything](#)  
[Chapter 449: A Mythical Pill Which Would Anger Both Humans and Gods.](#)  
[Chapter 450: This Is Poisonous...!](#)  
[Chapter 451: I'll Slay, and I'll Slay, and I'll Slay, and...!](#)  
[Chapter 452: Breakdown! Complete and Utter Breakdown!](#)  
[Chapter 453: Nearly Got Kill Staled!](#)  
[Chapter 454: A Small, Humble Goal](#)  
[Chapter 455: Fan With All My Might!](#)  
[Chapter 456: An Extremely Tragic and Brutal Crime Scene](#)  
[Chapter 457: The Weird, Creepy Uncle and the Little Kid](#)  
[Chapter 458: Seems Like The Human Race Is Pretty Famous After All](#)  
[Chapter 459: A Little Girl's Shock](#)  
[Chapter 460: I Wont Reject You!](#)  
[Chapter 461: I Trust Uncle Lin The Most!](#)  
[Chapter 462: The Final Day Before Departing](#)  
[Chapter 463: The Strongest System's Hidden BUFF](#)  
[Chapter 464: What The Hell? All Of Them Are Candidates For Best Actors!](#)  
[Chapter 465: What Level Of Silliness Is This?](#)  
[Chapter 466: I'll Chop All Of You Down!](#)  
[Chapter 467: What About Me?!](#)  
[Chapter 468: This Is All A Misunderstanding!](#)  
[Chapter 469: Righteous Party](#)  
[Chapter 470: Fugitive List Ranking](#)  
[Chapter 471: Lin Fan Who Was Really Calm.](#)  
[Chapter 472: No One Shall Steal Any Kills From Me!](#)

[Chapter 473: Lin Fan, Who Loved Chopping Off Heads](#)  
[Chapter 474: Dont Try To Resist... Just Scream It All Out](#)  
[Chapter 475: Attaining Azure Celestial Cultivation State](#)  
[Chapter 476: Which Head Should I Knock?!](#)  
[Chapter 477: Nobility Of The Ancient Beasts](#)  
[Chapter 478: That's How Treacherous I Am!](#)  
[Chapter 479: Bloodline Of The 3-Headed King](#)  
[Chapter 480: Hunted By The Ancient Beast's Daddy](#)  
[Chapter 481: This Is An Insult To Yours Truly's Style!](#)  
[Chapter 482: Way Too Shameless And Despicable!](#)  
[Chapter 483: Perfect Combination of Bravery and Wisdom! Who Are You Talking About?](#)  
[Chapter 484: I'll Take The Front Hole! I'll Take The Back Hole!](#)  
[Chapter 485: JUST YOU GUYS WAIT!](#)  
[Chapter 486: Thus, The Master Was Killed By A Bunch Of Wild Fists](#)  
[Chapter 487: Berserk Levelling!](#)  
[Chapter 488: Looking Down on Yours Truly? Not Coming Out!](#)  
[Chapter 489: Earth Spirit River](#)  
[Chapter 490: Are You Done?](#)  
[Chapter 491: The Most Horrifying Treasure Is About To Be Born!](#)  
[Chapter 492: Heaven-Defying Item.](#)  
[Chapter 493: Time For Yours Truly To Strut His Stuff!](#)  
[Chapter 494: A Sweeping Sword Will](#)  
[Chapter 495: This Dazzling Grace Is Unparalleled In The World!](#)  
[Chapter 496: Extreme Violence](#)  
[Chapter 497: Ever Charming For Women](#)  
[Chapter 498: There Can Be Handsome Bad Guys Too!](#)  
[Chapter 499: A Flash Of Light, A Splatter Of Blood!](#)  
[Chapter 500: Let The Medicinal Effects Sink In For A Little Bit](#)